



EYEWITNESS TRAVEL

FLORENCE & TUSCANY



LANDSCAPE • CHURCHES

RESTAURANTS • ART

FRESCOES • VILLAGES

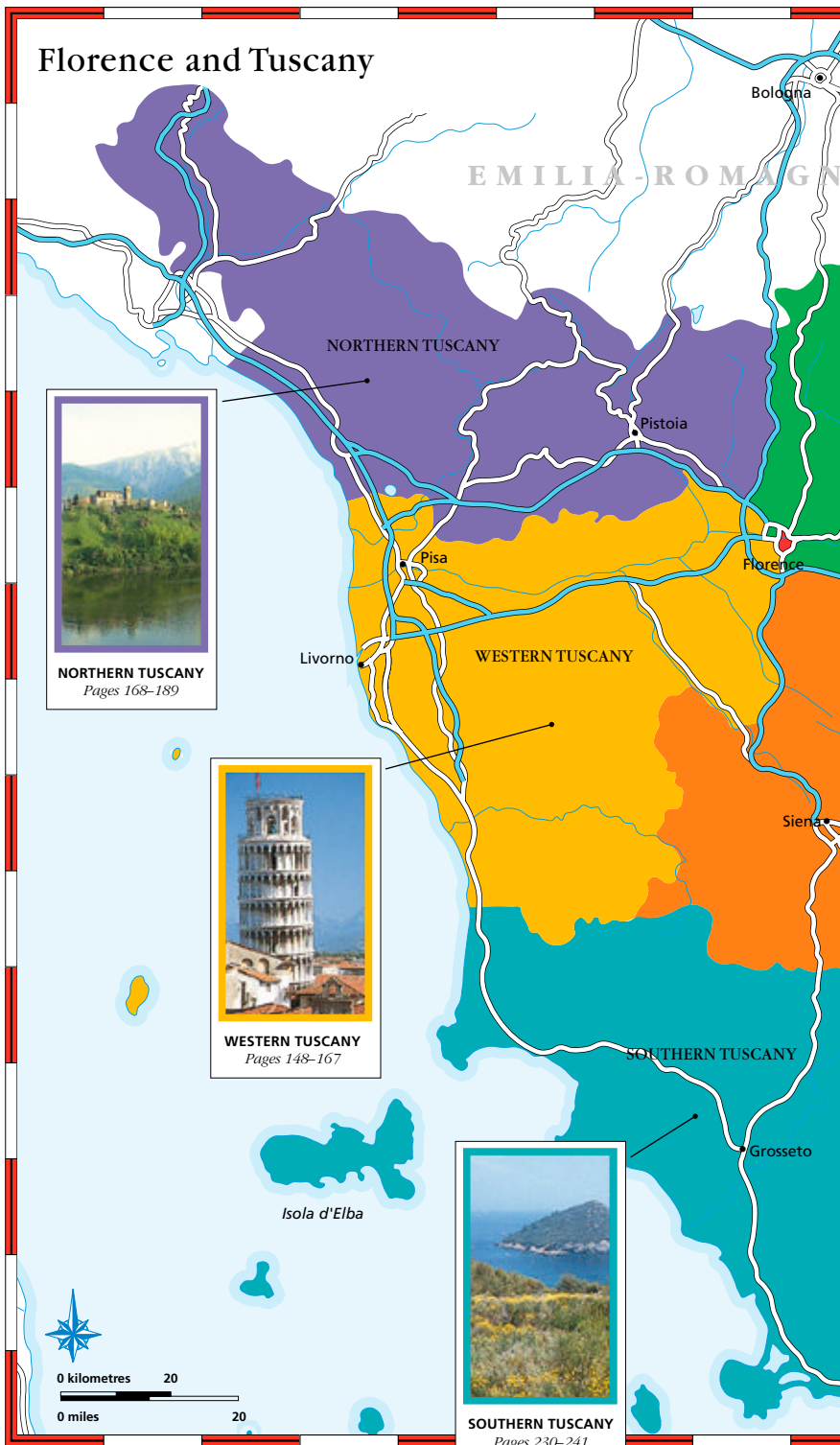
HOTELS • ARCHITECTURE

SHOPS • FESTIVALS • MUSEUMS



THE GUIDES THAT SHOW YOU WHAT
OTHERS ONLY TELL YOU

Florence and Tuscany



NORTHERN TUSCANY
Pages 168–189



WESTERN TUSCANY
Pages 148–167

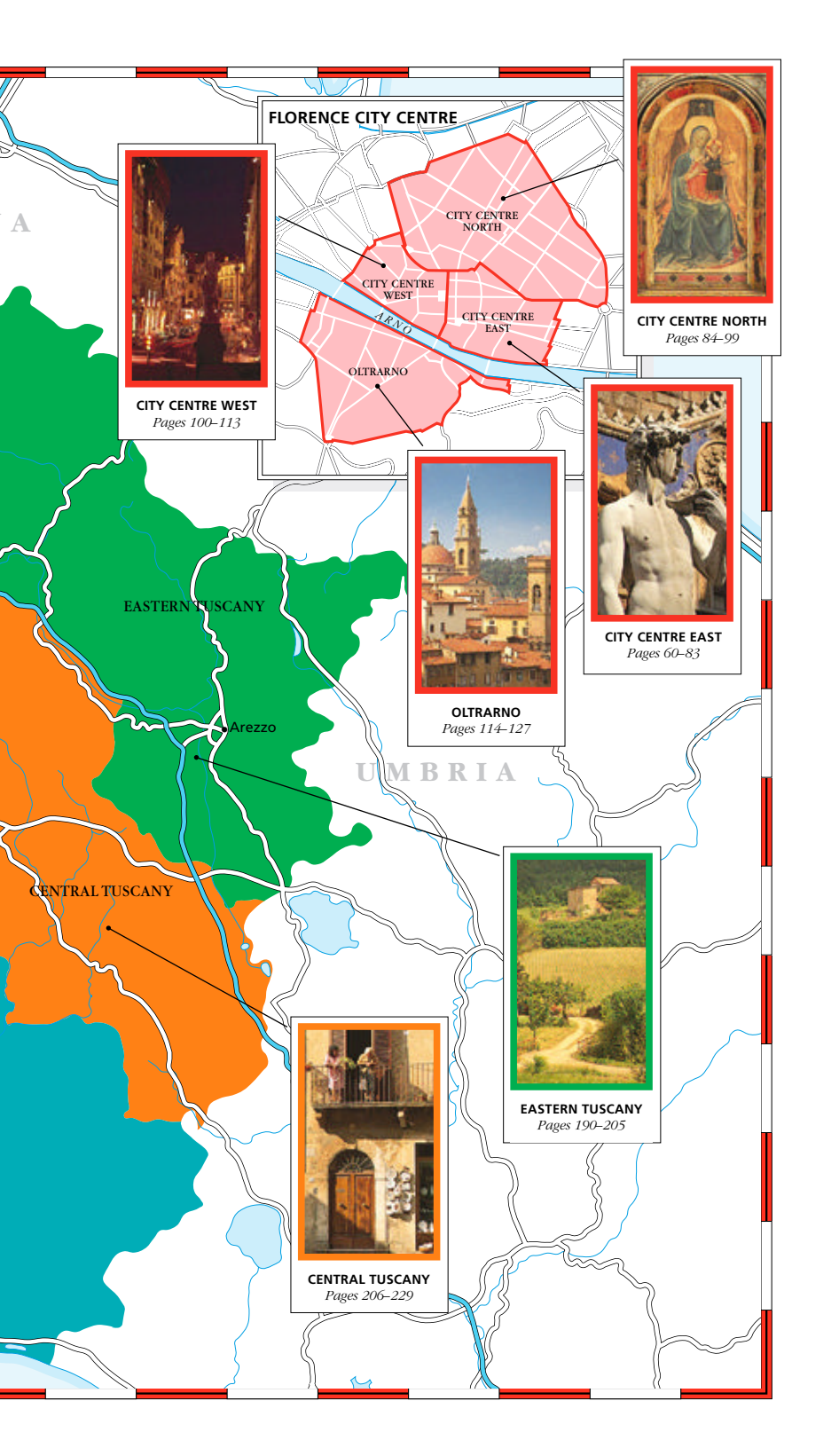


SOUTHERN TUSCANY
Pages 230–241

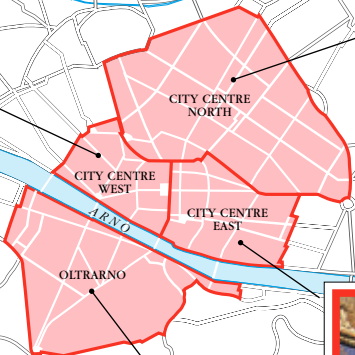


0 kilometres 20

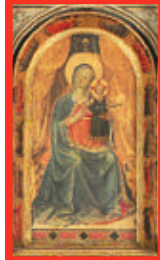
0 miles 20



FLORENCE CITY CENTRE



CITY CENTRE WEST
Pages 100-113



CITY CENTRE NORTH
Pages 84-99



OLTRARNO
Pages 114-127



CITY CENTRE EAST
Pages 60-83

EASTERN TUSCANY

Arezzo

UMBRIA

CENTRAL TUSCANY



EASTERN TUSCANY
Pages 190-205



CENTRAL TUSCANY
Pages 206-229



EYEWITNESS TRAVEL

FLORENCE & TUSCANY







EYEWITNESS TRAVEL

FLORENCE & TUSCANY

MAIN CONTRIBUTOR: CHRISTOPHER CATLING





LONDON, NEW YORK,
MELBOURNE, MUNICH AND DELHI
www.dk.com

PROJECT EDITOR Shirin Patel
ART EDITOR Pippa Hurst
EDITORS Maggie Crowley,
Tom Fraser, Sasha Heseltine
DESIGNERS Claire Edwards,
Emma Hutton, Marisa Renzullo
MAP CO-ORDINATORS Simon Farbrother, David Pugh

CONTRIBUTORS
Anthony Brierley, Kerry Fisher,
Tim Jepson, Carolyn Pyrah

MAPS
Jan Clark, James Mills-Hicks
(Dorling Kindersley Cartography)

PHOTOGRAPHERS
Philip Enticknap,
John Heseltine, Kim Sayer

ILLUSTRATORS
Stephen Conlin, Donati Giudici Associati srl,
Richard Draper, Robbie Polley

Reproduced by Colourscan, Singapore
Printed and bound by South China Printing Co. Ltd., China

First American Edition, 1994
08 09 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Published in the United States by
DK Publishing, Inc., 375 Hudson Street,
New York, New York 10014

**Reprinted with revisions 1994 (twice), 1996, 1997, 1999,
2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008**

Copyright © 1994, 2008 Dorling Kindersley Limited, London

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED UNDER INTERNATIONAL AND PAN-AMERICAN
COPYRIGHT CONVENTIONS. NO PART OF THIS PUBLICATION MAY BE
REPRODUCED, STORED IN A RETRIEVAL SYSTEM, OR TRANSMITTED IN
ANY FORM OR BY ANY MEANS, ELECTRONIC, MECHANICAL,
PHOTOCOPYING, RECORDING OR OTHERWISE WITHOUT THE PRIOR
WRITTEN PERMISSION OF THE COPYRIGHT OWNER.

Published in Great Britain by Dorling Kindersley Limited.

ISSN 1542-1554
ISBN 978-0-75661-540-6

FLOORS ARE REFERRED TO THROUGHOUT IN ACCORDANCE WITH EUROPEAN USAGE;
IE THE "FIRST FLOOR" IS THE FLOOR ABOVE GROUND LEVEL.

Front cover main image: Santa Maria del Fiore, Florence

**The information in this
DK Eyewitness Travel Guide is checked annually.**

Every effort has been made to ensure that this book is as up-to-date
as possible at the time of going to press. Some details, however,
such as telephone numbers, opening hours, prices, gallery hanging
arrangements and travel information are liable to change. The
publishers cannot accept responsibility for any consequences arising
from the use of this book, nor for any material on third party
websites, and cannot guarantee that any website address in this
book will be a suitable source of travel information. We value the
views and suggestions of our readers very highly. Please write to:

Publisher, DK Eyewitness Travel Guides, Dorling Kindersley,
80 Strand, London, WC2R 0RL.

CONTENTS

HOW TO USE THIS GUIDE 6



Putto in Palazzo Vecchio

INTRODUCING FLORENCE AND TUSCANY

FOUR GREAT DAYS IN FLORENCE AND TUSCANY 10

PUTTING FLORENCE AND TUSCANY ON THE MAP 12

A PORTRAIT OF TUSCANY 18

FLORENCE AND TUSCANY THROUGH THE YEAR 34

THE HISTORY OF FLORENCE AND TUSCANY 40



Flag from Siena's Palio



A Tuscan country scene in the Crete

FLORENCE AREA BY AREA

FLORENCE AT A
GLANCE **58**

CITY CENTRE EAST **60**

CITY CENTRE
NORTH **84**

CITY CENTRE
WEST **100**

OLTRARNO **114**



Cheese seller in Siena

FOUR GUIDED
WALKS **128**

FLORENCE STREET
FINDER **138**

TUSCANY AREA BY AREA

TUSCANY AT A
GLANCE **150**

WESTERN
TUSCANY **152**

NORTHERN
TUSCANY **168**

EASTERN
TUSCANY **190**

CENTRAL TUSCANY
206

SOUTHERN
TUSCANY **230**

TRAVELLERS' NEEDS

WHERE TO STAY **244**

RESTAURANTS, CAFÉS
AND BARS
264

SHOPS AND
MARKETS **284**

ENTERTAINMENT **290**

SPECIALIST HOLIDAYS
AND OUTDOOR
ACTIVITIES **292**

SURVIVAL GUIDE

PRACTICAL
INFORMATION **296**

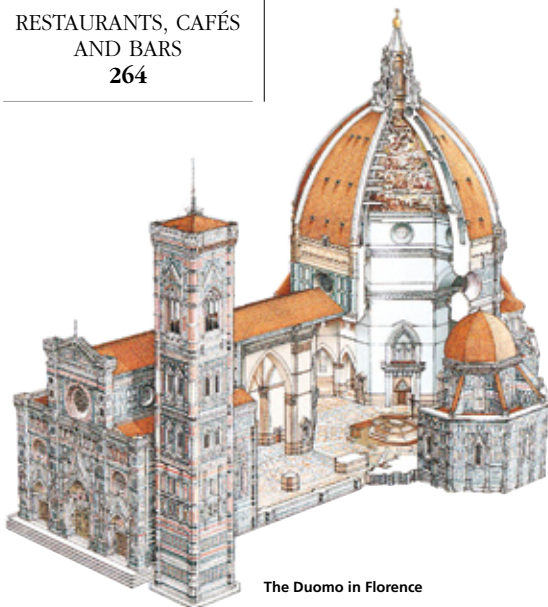


Fresco in Santa Maria Novella

TRAVEL
INFORMATION
306

GENERAL INDEX **316**

PHRASE BOOK **335**



The Duomo in Florence





INTRODUCING FLORENCE AND TUSCANY



FOUR GREAT DAYS IN FLORENCE
AND TUSCANY 10-11

PUTTING FLORENCE AND
TUSCANY ON THE MAP 12-17

A PORTRAIT OF TUSCANY 18-33

FLORENCE AND TUSCANY
THROUGH THE YEAR 34-39

THE HISTORY OF FLORENCE
AND TUSCANY 40-57

FOUR GREAT DAYS IN FLORENCE AND TUSCANY

There is something for just about everyone in Florence and Tuscany: from viewing some of the world's greatest Renaissance art to wandering around designer boutiques; and from exploring the surrounding countryside with its historic hilltowns, wine and charming restaurants to visiting one of the many

spa towns. Each of these itineraries has a theme, but they can be tailored to suit your needs. Apart from the day of art in Florence, which can be done on foot, parts of the family day may be easier by bus or taxi while the other days do require a car. The price guides include the cost of travel, food and admission fees.



Shoes with style at the Ferragamo Shoe Museum, Florence

RENAISSANCE ART AND SHOPPING

- The magnificent **Duomo** and Brunelleschi's dome
- Michelangelo's **David**
- Renaissance art in the **Uffizi**
- Stylish shoes and chic shops

TWO ADULTS allow at least €100

Morning

Start the day at Brunelleschi's glorious church of **San Lorenzo** (see pp90–91), with its unfinished, rough-hewn façade. The adjacent **Medici Tombs** (see p91), designed by Michelangelo as a mausoleum for the Medici family, are gloomy yet impressive. Just a five-minute walk from here is the breathtaking **Duomo** (see pp64–5) with its vast dome also by Brunelleschi. Opposite it is the **Baptistry** with its ornate East Doors (see p66), and the Campanile with fine views of the dome and the city below. Pause for a lively, cheap lunch at **Da Mario** (see p270).

Afternoon

Stroll across to **Piazza della Signoria** (see pp76–7), where a copy of Michelangelo's celebrated **David** stands outside the **Palazzo Vecchio** (see pp78–9). The real one is in the **Galleria dell'Accademia** (see p94–5). Just round the corner is the **Uffizi** (see pp80–3), with its unrivalled collection of Renaissance art. At least half a day is needed to appreciate its wonderful treasures so you may wish to return another day to spend more time here. Head to the **Ponte Vecchio** (see pp106–7), taking in the jeweller's shops and old workshops that line the bridge.

Afterwards walk to **Via de' Tornabuoni** (see p105) with its chic boutiques for a spot of shopping. For anyone interested in footwear, Ferragamo's Shoe Museum is also here. Finish with a chilled glass of *prosecco* at **Proccaci** (see p283).

A FAMILY DAY OUT IN FLORENCE

- **Gory waxworks**
- **View the Boboli Gardens**
- **Explore the Palazzo Vecchio**
- **Ride around town in a horse-drawn carriage**

FAMILY OF 4 allow at least €220

Morning

Go to the **Mercato Centrale** (see p88) and enjoy the colourful arrays of fruit and vegetables. Then, head over to the Oltrarno and the **Museo "La Specola"** (see p119), an unusual zoological museum with a rather gory display of 18th-century anatomical waxworks (parental discretion may be required for young children).

The **Boboli Gardens** (see pp124–5) makes a great spot for a relaxing break or a run around. Unfortunately, picnics are not allowed here, so head for one of the many eateries near **Piazza di Santo Spirito** (see p118). Lunch should be followed by a



A nightmarish scene at the Waxworks at La Specola

gelato (ice cream) from **Café Ricchi** (see p272) in the same square.

Afternoon

On a warm day, take the kids for a swim at the outdoor pool at **Bellariva** (see p293), open Jun–mid-Sep. If cool, a visit to **Palazzo Vecchio** (see p78) is a good bet; tours of secret passages and other activities (also in English) geared to all ages are organized within the palazzo museum. End the day with a leisurely ride around the *centro storico* in one of the horse-drawn carriages that stand in Piazza Signoria, before going for a pizza.

MEDIEVAL HISTORY, ART AND CULTURE

- A dramatic hilltown
- Siena's striped **Duomo**
- Sieneese art in the **Pinacoteca Nazionale**
- An aperitivo in the **Piazza del Campo**

TWO ADULTS allow at least €145

Morning

Arrive by car early in **San Gimignano** (see pp212–15), arguably Tuscany's most famous hilltown. Must-see sights here are the 13th-century towers, the frescoes in the Collegiata church, and the art in the Museo Civico. You might like to buy a bottle of the local Vernaccia wine and have a coffee in Piazza della Cisterma before setting off to **Siena** (see pp216–19).

Head straight for theatrical Piazza del Campo where the energetic can climb the Torre del Mangia, while others can visit the medieval state rooms in the Palazzo Pubblico. Don't miss Lorenzetti's frescoes of the *Allegory of Good and Bad Government*. Take a break for lunch at the **Osteria Le Logge** (see p280).

Afternoon

Visit the striped Gothic **Duomo** (see pp220–21), then pop into the **Pinacoteca**



Archway view of Siena's Piazza del Campo at dusk

Nazionale (see p219) to see its 12th–15th century Sieneese masters. Or you could wander the streets on the lookout for signs, which represent the 17 *contrade* (or districts), such as ceramic animal plaques and fountains. End the day with an *aperitivo* at one of the bars on Piazza del Campo.

TUSCAN HILL TOWN TOUR

- Montepulciano and its **Vino Nobile** wines
- A leisurely lunch in **Pienza**
- Frescoes in **Sant'Anna**
- A soak in the **thermal pools** at **Bagno Vignoni**

TWO ADULTS allow at least €145

Morning

Drive to **Montepulciano** (see p227), one of Tuscany's highest hilltop towns and

famous for its **Vino Nobile** wines. Visit the **Duomo** and Sangallo's Temple of San Biagio just outside the town. About 5 km (3 miles) to the southeast, the tiny medieval village of **Monticchiello** (see p209), set in an idyllic landscape, is a wonderful place to stop for a coffee break. Its 13th-century church is worth a visit too. Move on to **Pienza** (see p226), Pope Pius II's ideal Renaissance town, where you will find charming cobbled streets and panoramic ramparts to explore. Buy some local *pecorino* (sheep's cheese) before lunching at **La Pergola** (see p279).

Afternoon

From Piienza, the road winds through glorious countryside. Take a detour to the remote monastery of **Sant'Anna in Camprena** (where part of *The English Patient* was filmed) with its refectory frescoes by Sodoma (see p226). Once you get to **San Quirico d'Orcia** (see p225), visit the beautiful 12th-century Collegiata, with three Romanesque doorways carved in local travertine. There is also a pretty 16th-century Italianate garden, the Horti Leonini. Finish the day with a soak in the outdoor 37 °C (98.6 °F) pools at the Hotel Posta Marcucci in the medieval spa village of **Bagno Vignoni** (see p226). You will find several good restaurants for dinner.

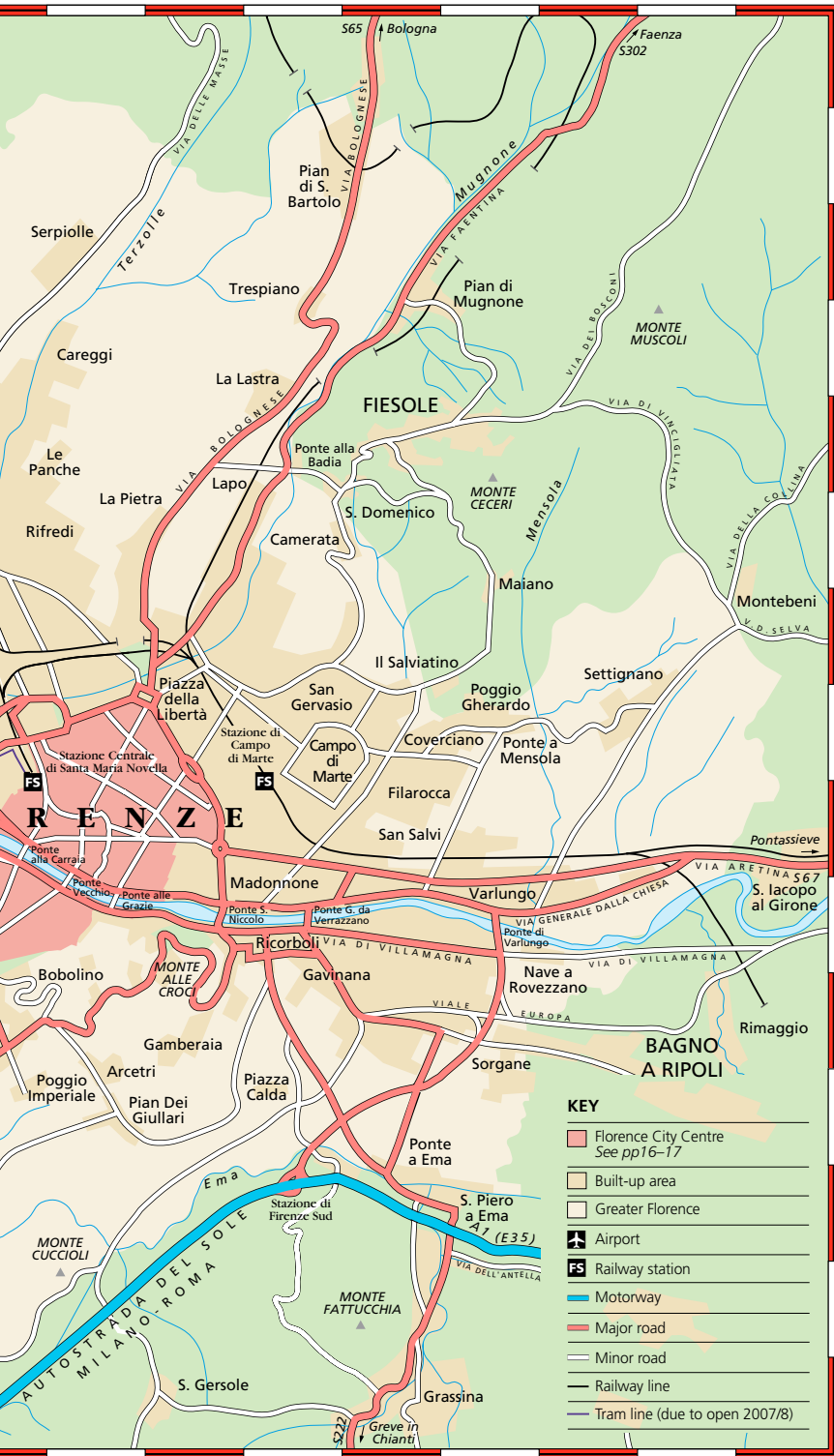


Tall cypress trees, in the timeless landscape of southern Tuscany



Greater Florence





Florence City Centre

Florence's best sights are encompassed within such a compact area that the city seems to reveal its treasures at every step. The sights described in this book are grouped within four areas, each of which can be easily explored on foot. In the centre is the massive Duomo, providing a historical as well as geographical focus to the city. Santa Croce to the east and San Marco to the north, with Santa Maria Novella to the west and the Palazzo Pitti in Oltrarno, mark the outlying areas.



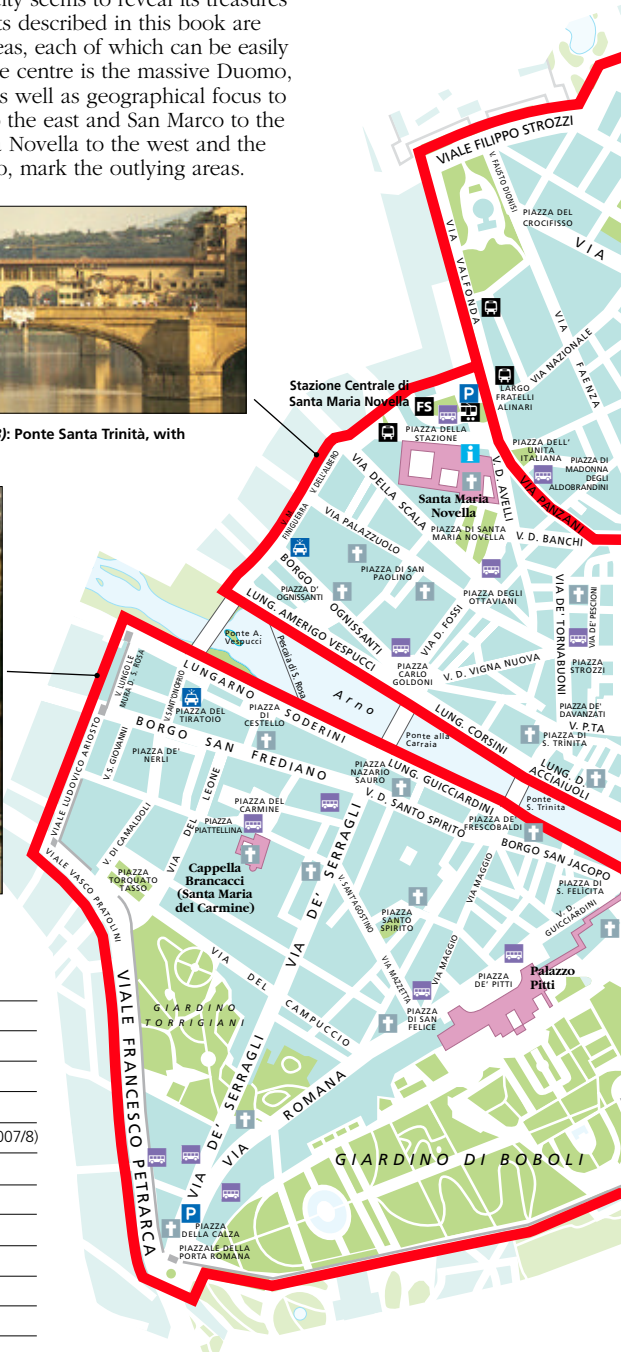
City Centre West (see pp100–13): Ponte Santa Trinità, with Ponte Vecchio behind



Oltrarno (see pp114–27): taking a break in Piazza di Santo Spirito

KEY

	Major sight
	Railway station
	Bus terminus
	Coach terminus
	Tram station (due to open 2007/8)
	Parking
	Tourist information
	Hospital with casualty unit
	Police station
	Church
	Synagogue





City Centre North (see pp84–99): fountain in Piazza della Santissima Annunziata



City Centre East (see pp60–83): main entrance to Palazzo Vecchio



A PORTRAIT OF TUSCANY

Tuscany is renowned throughout the world for its art, history and beautiful landscape. Here the past merges with the present to a remarkable degree, for its people pride themselves on their heritage. Independent and combative, for centuries they have preserved their surroundings and traditions, in which must lie much of Tuscany's eternal fascination for the outsider.

The people of Tuscany are fiercely proud of their ancestry, which they trace back to the Etruscans. Geneticists have even discovered gene segments that are uniquely Tuscan: there are strong similarities between the faces carved on Etruscan cremation urns (see pp42–3) and those of the people on the streets of modern Tuscany.

Florence and its surroundings were occupied by the Germans during World War II, and memories of the disgrace suffered under Fascism are still strong. As a result, people in this area have a fierce love of democracy and a strong sense of obligation to vote and participate in politics, even



A classic Tuscan face captured by Botticelli

at grass-roots levels, through referendums on such issues as whether to ban traffic from the centre of Florence, for example. Florentines will, however, take the law into their own hands, as they did when they fought the police in 1990 to prevent the closure of San Lorenzo market.

The Tuscan love of home has resulted in a strong *campanilismo*: parochialism defined by the sound of the local church bell (in the campanile or belltower). Social anthropologists see in it a survival of medieval inter-city conflicts. It can be observed at many a Tuscan festival when, beneath the pageantry, there is a serious rivalry between a city's different quarters.



A timeless view and way of life: peaceful old age in Casole d'Elsa



A rare sight today – farming with oxen near Pienza

Even the working day of many Tuscans echoes that of their ancestors centuries ago. For people who work out in the fields, the day begins at sunrise, as early as 4:30am in summer. Farm and vineyard labourers will have completed a day's work by noon, when they retire indoors to eat and rest.

Until the 1950s, most Tuscans were familiar with this pattern of life: the region still relied on a feudal system, *mezzadria*, whereby peasants working on the land without payment took a share of the crops as their reward. Today, agricultural produce remains an important ingredient in the Tuscan economy, but



A cheese stall in Florence

only 20 per cent of Tuscans now work in agriculture. Many farming families left the land in favour of a stable income and a shorter working day as factory hands. Town dwellers have a much easier way of life, but the old rhythms prevail: the *siesta* period is still observed, so that almost everything closes for a few hours in the afternoon. Wise travellers soon learn that it pays to follow the same pattern, rising early to join the café

throng, before heading out to study ancient frescoes in peace. In the middle of Florence there are several lively early morning markets where you can buy fresh, local produce (*see p287*). Bargain hunters and food-loving Tuscans frequent them, but by 2pm the stallholders will have packed up.

Churches open at 8am, and, except on Sunday when mass is held, there will be few other people to disturb your thoughts if you stray into one. Today, very few Tuscans go regularly to church and Sunday is spent visiting friends, watching sport or enjoying



Clerics in conversation, Colle di Val d'Elsa

family lunch. After the burst of activity that marks the beginning of the day, Tuscan towns adopt a more sedate pace. New building is prohibited inside their walls, so that very many people of school or working age travel out, by bus or car, to schools, offices or factories in the suburbs, leaving the old centres to visitors.



The grape harvest in Chianti

Some of the larger towns, particularly Pisa, Lucca, Florence and Siena, have resisted this tide, determined not to become museum cities given over entirely to tourism. They have thriving



The hour for relaxing in Cortona

service sectors, testimony to the same Tuscan flair for banking, insurance and accountancy that made the Medici family and the “Merchant of Prato” (see p188) some of the richest people in their time. It is, however, the lucky few who work in such beautiful towns. They practise as lawyers, architects, conservationists or designers and are

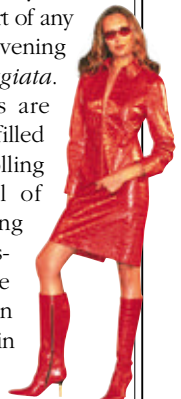
often graduates of the renowned local universities: Pisa, Siena and Florence. For the great majority of Tuscans, however, the working day is spent in purpose-built suburbs, such as the one linking Prato to the Firenze Nuova (New Florence) suburbs west of the city. The Tuscan economy, however, still remains

firmly rooted in craft traditions. Top designers from Milan use the textile factories of Prato and Florence for the execution of their designs. Gold-working is not confined to the Ponte Vecchio workshops in Florence – Arezzo produces jewellery which is sold throughout Europe.

THRIVING EXPORTS

Glass, marble and motorcycles are among Tuscany’s most important industrial products, while its olive oil and wine are exported worldwide. This explains why Livorno, Tuscany’s port, is the second busiest in Italy, while Pisa’s Galileo Galilei airport is rapidly becoming a major air-freight distribution centre.

Individual Tuscan artistry can best be admired in the heart of any Tuscan town during the evening promenade – the *passaggiata*. One moment the streets are empty, the next they are filled with elegant people strolling and chatting. The skill of *fare bella figura* (“looking good”) is so prized that visitors will be judged by the same standard. It is an opportunity for you to join in the inherently Tuscan aspiration to create a civilized world.



Italian chic, or *bella figura*

A Tuscan Town Square



Town bell in the campanile

The main square or piazza of nearly every Tuscan town is the focus for much of the town's activities. It is here that the townsfolk gather around 6–7pm for the daily *passaggiata*, the traditional evening stroll, or to participate in local festivals and rallies. In most towns there are certain religious and civic buildings that are usually grouped around the piazza. Many of these buildings, you will notice, have standard features, such as the campanile, the *cortile* or the loggia, each of which fulfils a specific function. And often you will find that many of these buildings are still in use today, performing the same function for which they were originally built during the 13th–16th centuries.



Wellhead

Water was a valuable resource that was protected by strict laws to prevent pollution.

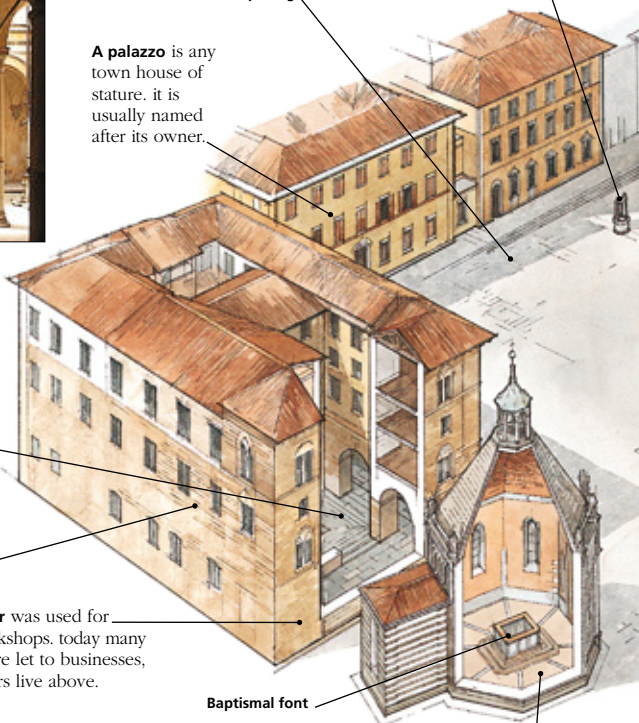


Cortile

The arcaded courtyard, or cortile, of a palazzo served as an entrance hall shielded from the outside; it also provided a cool retreat.

Marble or hard sandstone paving

A palazzo is any town house of stature. It is usually named after its owner.



There are three floors in most palazzi. Public reception rooms were on the middle floor, the *piano nobile*.

The ground floor was used for storage and workshops. Today many ground floors are let to businesses, while the owners live above.

Baptismal font



Stemmi

Stone-carved coats-of-arms, belonging to citizens who served as councillors and magistrates, are often seen on public buildings.

The Baptistry, usually octagonal, was a separate building to the west of the church. After baptism, the infant was carried ceremoniously into the church for the first time.



Festival in the Piazza

The prestigious buildings of the main piazza often form an appropriate backdrop to costumed tournaments involving jousting, archery and horsemanship, recalling the medieval arts of war.



Fishtail battlements

Loggia

Many loggias, built to provide shelter from the sun or rain, now harbour colourful street markets.

The Palazzo del Comune

(town hall) often houses the Museo Civico (town museum) and the Pinacoteca (art gallery).

Wide central nave, with narrower side aisles

Loggia or colonnade

The campanile rose high so that the town bells could be heard far and wide. The bells were rung to announce public meetings or mass, to sound the curfew, or, when rung furiously (*a stormo*), to warn of impending danger.

The Duomo (from Latin *Domus Dei* or House of God) is the cathedral, the focal point of the piazza. A smaller parish church is called a *pieve*.

Side Chapel

Wealthy patrons paid for ornate tombs, paintings and frescoes in their own private chapels to commemorate their dead.



Understanding Architecture in Tuscany



Romanesque capital

The survival of so many fine Gothic and Renaissance buildings is part of Tuscany's immense appeal. Whole streets and squares, such as the Piazza dei Priori in Volterra (see p167) and the streets around the Mercato Nuovo in Florence, and even towns such as San Gimignano, have scarcely changed since the 16th century. Simple clues, such as the shape of arches, windows and doorways, reveal the style of the building and when it was built.



Gothic palazzi in Cortona

ROMANESQUE (5TH TO MID-13TH CENTURIES)

The Tuscan Romanesque style developed from late Roman architecture. Early Tuscan churches, such as Sant'Antimo (see pp44–5), have round arches, Roman-style columns and arcades. Profuse surface decoration was introduced in the 12th century, resulting in the jewel-like church façades of Pisa and Lucca.



Marble patterning on stonework



A twisted knot

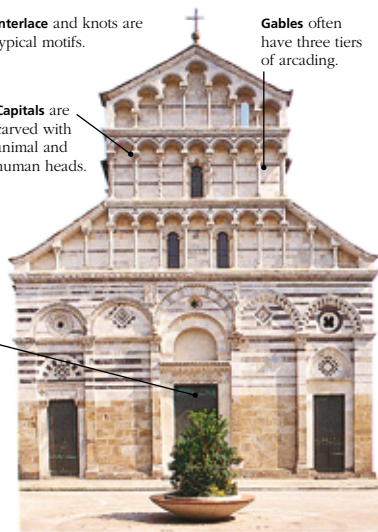
Interlace and knots are typical motifs.

Capitals are carved with animal and human heads.

Gables often have three tiers of arcading.

The central portal is flanked by smaller side doors.

Pisa's San Paolo a Ripa d'Arno (see p161), begun in 1210, has restrained geometric patterns on the lower façade and exuberant arcades above.



GOTHIC (13TH TO MID-15TH CENTURIES)

Pointed arches are the key feature of Gothic architecture. The style was introduced to Tuscany by French Cistercian monks who built the abbey of San Galgano in 1218 (see p224). Siena then made this style her own, using it for the city's Duomo, palazzi and civic buildings such as Palazzo Pubblico (see pp218–23).

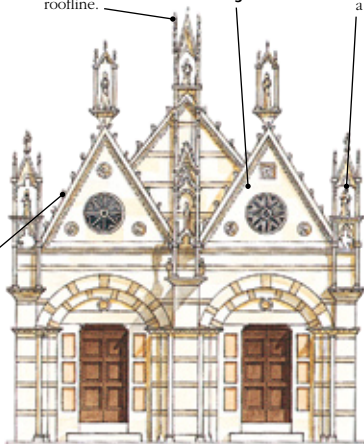
The crockets are shaped like leaves and flowers.

Santa Maria della Spina (1230–1323), with its pointed gables and spiky pinnacles (see p161), is a typical example of Pisan Gothic architecture.

Pinnacles, like miniature spires, bristle from the roofline.

Pointed gables

Gabled niches, sheltering statues of saints or Apostles, are a Gothic innovation.



St Luke, from Orsanmichele

RENAISSANCE (15TH AND 16TH CENTURIES)

Brunelleschi, the father of Renaissance architecture, was inspired by the purity and simplicity of Classical Roman buildings. This style is reflected in his first true Renaissance work, the loggia of the Spedale degli Innocenti in Florence (1419–24) (see p95), with its elegant lines and simple arched bays. The style he created was adopted with enthusiasm by his fellow Florentines, who saw their city as the “new” Rome.



Arch with tear-drop keystone



Courtyard, Spedale degli Innocenti

Classical cornices are moulded in Roman style.

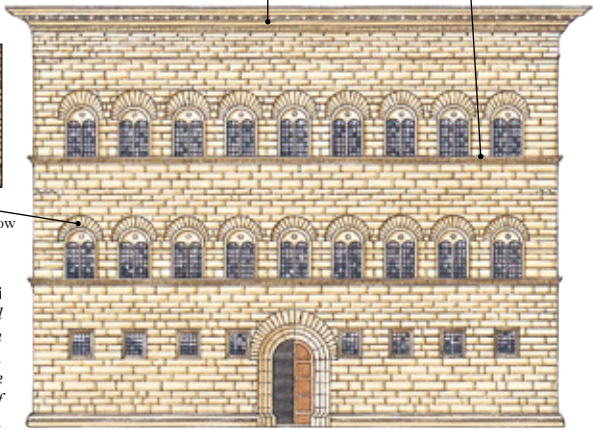
String courses define each floor.



Wedge-shaped masonry around semi-circular window arches is characteristic of Renaissance buildings.

Palazzo Strozzi

(see p105) is typical of many Tuscan Renaissance buildings. The rusticated stonework gives an impression of strength and stability.



BAROQUE (LATE-16TH AND 17TH CENTURIES)

The theatrical Baroque style, much favoured by the popes in Rome, largely passed Tuscany by. Although a few churches in Florence were given new façades in the 17th century, the Florentine version of the Baroque style is very Classical in spirit and not as bold or as exuberant as elsewhere in Italy.

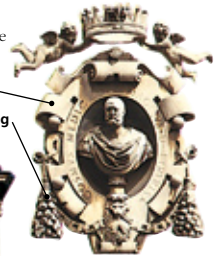
Santo Stefano dei Cavalieri (see p156) has columns and pilasters on its Baroque façade, which give the illusion of depth.

Curved pediments are typical of the Baroque style.

Baroque architects liked to use intricate mouldings.

Scroll

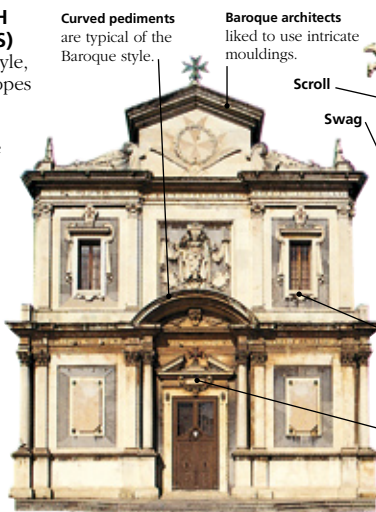
Swag



Cartouche with swags and scrolls

Window surrounds are highly ornamented.

Deliberate interplay of curvaceous forms and straight lines features in Baroque architecture.



Understanding Art in Tuscany

Tuscany was the scene of one of the most influential and sustained artistic revolutions in history. Its masterpieces record the transition from the stylized charm of medieval art to the Classical beauty and richness of the High Renaissance.

MEDIEVAL ART

Medieval art served as an aid to prayer and contemplation. The Virgin, patron saint of many Tuscan cities, including Siena, was often depicted as the Queen of Heaven, surrounded by adoring angels and saints.

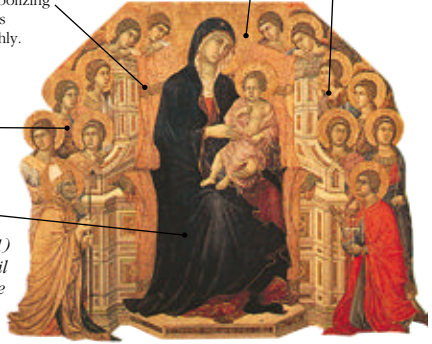
Gold, symbolizing purity, was used lavishly.

Lack of spatial depth

Unifying flow of drapery

No detailed setting or background

Idealized figures



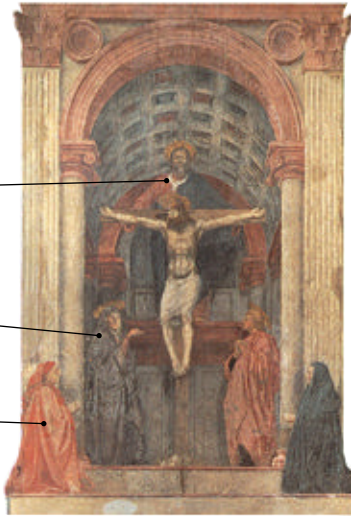
Maestà (1308–11)

The stylized figures in this detail from Duccio's huge altarpiece for Siena cathedral are painted with great delicacy.

The figures form a triangle, symbolizing the Holy Trinity. The viewer's eye is drawn upwards to the figures of Christ and God the Father at the apex.

The Virgin and St John are depicted as real people, rather than idealized figures.

Lorenzo Lenzi, Masaccio's patron, kneels opposite his wife.



RENAISSANCE ART

The artistic revolution known as the Renaissance, which spread throughout Europe from the 15th century onwards, had its roots in Tuscany. Inspired by ancient Roman art, sculptors and painters brought about a "rebirth" of Classical ideals.

They were supported by wealthy and cultured patrons, themselves fascinated by the works of such Classical authors as Plato and Cicero. Nudes, landscapes, portraits, and scenes from mythology

The Trinity (c.1427)

Masaccio pioneered perspective in painting, using architectural illusion to create a three-dimensional effect (see p110).

TIMELINE OF GREAT TUSCAN ARTISTS

1260–1319 Duccio di Buoninsegna		1267–1337 Giotto di Bondone	
1245–1315 Giovanni Pisano		1377–1455 Filippo Brunelleschi	
		1270–1348 Andrea Pisano	
		1374–1438 Jacopo della Quercia	
1200	1250	1300	1350
	1245–1302 Arnolfo di Cambio		1319–47 Ambrogio Lorenzetti
	1240–1302 Cimabue		1378–1455 Lorenzo Ghiberti
	1223–84 Nicola Pisano	1283–1344 Simone Martini	1386–1460 Donatello

Medieval Artists

MANNERIST ART

Mannerist artists used “hot” colours, elongated forms and deliberately contorted poses, often within complicated, large-scale compositions.

The twisted pose and vivid colours of Michelangelo’s *Holy Family* (see p81) established the key features of the style. Few artists could match the monumental scale of his work, but Bronzino, Pontormo and Rosso Fiorentino brought new life to traditional biblical subjects by their skilful and dramatic composition.

The Martyrdom of St Lawrence (1569)

With Mannerist bravura, Bronzino shows the human body in numerous poses (see p90).



Statues of Roman gods reflect a direct debt to Classical art.

Writhing figures create a sense of dramatic tension.

Flesh and musculature are painted in subtle gradations of light and shade.

and everyday life became legitimate subjects for art.

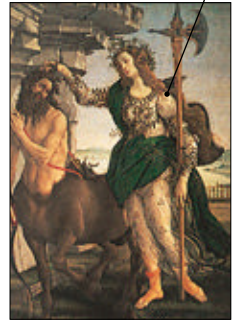
Rejecting the stylized art of the medieval era, Renaissance artists studied anatomy in order to portray the human body more realistically, and strove to develop innovations to please their patrons. They learned how to apply the mathematics of linear perspective to their art, to create the illusion of spatial depth. Painters set figures against recognizable landscapes or city backgrounds, and flattered their patrons by including them as onlookers or protagonists of the scene.



La Maddalena (1438), by Donatello

The greatest Renaissance artists also added another dimension, that of psychological realism. It is evident in Donatello’s sculpture *La Maddalena*, which vividly conveys the former prostitute’s grief and penitence. Even when painting traditional subjects, they often tried to express the complexities of human character and emotion. The religious elements of the Virgin and Child theme gave way, for example, to an exploration of the mother-child relationship, as in the *Madonna and Child* (c.1455) by Fra Filippo Lippi (see p82).

Pallas, symbolizing wisdom, tames the centaur, representing brute animal impulse.



Pallas and the Centaur Botticelli’s allegory (1485) typifies the Renaissance interest in pagan myth.

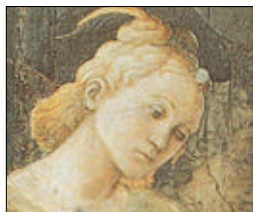
1400–82 Luca della Robbia	1449–94 Ghirlandaio	1483–1520 Raphael	1511–92 Bartolomeo Ammannati
1401–28 Masaccio	1452–1519 Leonardo	1486–1531 Andrea del Sarto	1524–1608 Giambologna
1406–69 Fra Filippo Lippi	1457–1504 Filippino Lippi		
1410–92 Piero della Francesca			
1400	1450	1500	1550
1397–1475 Paolo Uccello	1445–1510 Botticelli	1477–1549 Sodoma	1511–74 Giorgio Vasari
1396–1472 Michelozzo	1435–88 Verrocchio	1475–1564 Michelangelo	1503–72 Agnolo Bronzino
	1421–97 Benozzo Gozzoli		1500–71 Benvenuto Cellini
c.1395–1455 Fra Angelico	1494–1556 Jacopo Pontormo	1495–1540 Rosso Fiorentino	

■ Renaissance Artists

■ Mannerist Artists

Renaissance Frescoes

Frescoes decorate the walls of churches, public buildings and private palaces throughout Tuscany. Renaissance artists, in particular, favoured the medium of fresco painting for decorating new buildings. The word *fresco*, meaning “fresh”, refers to the technique of painting on to a thin layer of damp, freshly laid plaster. Pigments are drawn into the plaster by surface tension and the colour becomes fixed as the plaster dries. The pigments react with the lime in the plaster to produce very strong, vivid colours. As the colours do not lie on the surface, restorers are able to remove the superficial soot and grime that have accumulated over the years to reveal the original, embedded colours (see pp56–7).



Chiaroscuro

This is a subtle method of contrasting light and dark for dramatic effect.



Jewel-like Colours

Artists used rare, costly minerals to create bright, striking pigments. The blue of Mary's robe in Piero della Francesca's Madonna del Parto (c.1460) (see p197) is made from lapis lazuli.

Earth colours such as reds and browns came from clay-based paints containing iron.



White pigment was used for important highlights because it reflects light.



Use of Sinopia

The outlines of the fresco were drawn on to the plaster undercoat using a red pigment called sinopia. This layer was visible through the final plaster coat, guiding the artist as he painted in the details (see p156).

The Giornata

Once the final plaster coat was applied, artists had to work quickly before it dried. This meant painting a small area of plaster each day (the giornata, or daily portion). Joins between the sections were often concealed in borders, columns and frames.



Masons left the bare wall surface uneven.

The bare wall was covered with coarse plaster, called *arriccio*, made of clay, hair, sand and lime.

The artist either sketched his design on to the *arriccio* using the pigment *sinopia*, and then painted directly on to the plaster, or he prepared a charcoal drawing on paper which was copied onto the wall.

The final fresco was painted on to a top coat of fine, lime-based plaster called *intonaco*.



Workshops

The master artist worked in tandem with apprentices employed in his workshop. The master concentrated on important features, such as faces and expressive gestures.



Apprentices

While learning their trade, apprentices painted drapery, backgrounds and architectural details in the style of their master.

What to Buy in Tuscany

As a centre for high fashion and quality antiques, Florence is expensive but hard to beat. Bargains also abound, especially in leather goods and shoes. For food lovers there is a wide variety of wines, olive oils and preserves. Away from Florence, small farm estates in Tuscany sell their produce, such as honeys, liqueurs and wines, direct to the public, while many Tuscan towns have their own craft and food specialities. (see also pp284–9).



Desk tidy made of traditional hand-marbled paper



Marbled-paper notebook and box of pencils

Colourful Stationery

Marbled paper is a Florentine speciality. You can buy it in sheets and notebooks, or shaped into carnival masks and even birds and flowers.



Greetings Cards

Beautifully illustrated cards are sold at bookshops and museums.



Soap made to an ancient recipe



Flower-scented air freshener

Hand-made Perfumes and Toiletries

The products in Florentine pharmacies have often been made to ancient formulas by monks and nuns.



Alabaster figurine from Volterra



Terracotta and ceramic bowl



Hand-painted majolica



Reproductions of Renaissance ceramics

Ceramics and Reproductions

Tuscan potters produce highly decorative pieces, from modern originals (artistiche) and Renaissance copies (reproduzioni) to attractive kitchenware. You can also buy copies of your favourite sculptures.



Woven leatherwork handbag



Elegant document case



Small coin purse

Quality Leather Goods

Fine leather handbags, wallets and jackets are all remarkably good value, but fake designer brands are also sold by street traders and market stalls.



Hand-crafted men's footwear



Belt with distinctive Gucci buckle



Beautifully made lady's shoe



Luxury charm bracelet



Designer silk scarf

Fashionable Footwear

Even Hollywood filmstars come to Florence to buy shoes from boutiques such as Ferragamos.

Fashion Accessories

Florence has all the top names in fashion, including homegrown couturiers like Gucci.



Sunflower honey from Montalcino



Chocolate and biscuit cake



Red wine vinegar and fine olive oil

Tuscan Delicacies

Lovers of good food will want to visit an alimentari (grocer's) to choose from the fascinating range of stock available. Tuscan products to sample and take back home include bottled antipasti, fruity olive oils, delicious honeys and a wide variety of confectionery.



Artichoke hearts with peppers and olives



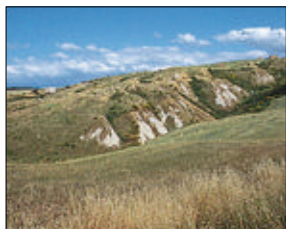
Sun-dried tomatoes in sunflower oil



Peppers preserved in olive oil

The Landscape of Tuscany

Tuscany is rich in wildlife, especially flowers and the insects that feed on them, including bees, crickets, cicadas and grasshoppers, whose song is heard during the summer months. For years Tuscan farmers were too poor to afford modern intensive agricultural methods, so the region was, until recently, still farmed by traditional methods. As a result, rural areas have remained relatively unspoiled, a safe haven for many species of flora and fauna – with the exception of the songbird, which has fallen victim to the Tuscan passion for hunting.



The Crete

The clay landscape south of Siena is one of bare hillocks and ravines, denuded of topsoil by heavy rain.



Terracing

The steep hillsides are farmed by cutting terraces and holding the soil in place with stone walls.



Cypress Trees

The flame-shaped cypress is often planted as a windbreak in fields and along roadsides.

Building on hilltops ensures a cooling wind in summer.



TUSCAN FARMLAND

A typical Tuscan farm will combine olive groves and vineyards with fields of maize and barley to feed the cattle and chickens.

Garfagnana Landscape

Much of this region is an unspoilt national park where deer, boar, martens and eagles are protected.



Viticulture

Many families make their own wine and every spare plot is planted with vines.



Olives

The olive tree with its silver-backed leaves is widely cultivated. Many farms sell home-produced olive oil.

TUSCAN WILDLIFE

The best time to see the Tuscan countryside is in May and June when all the flowers are in bloom. Autumn rains bring a second burst of flowering later in the year, and then cyclamen carpet the woodland floors. Even winter has its flowers, such as hellebores and snowdrops.

Animals, Birds and Insects



Hummingbird hawk moths hover in front of brightly coloured flowers, feeding with their long tongues.



Swifts perform aerial acrobatics at dusk, flying high above the city rooftops and towers.



The green lizard feeds on grasshoppers and basks on walls in the sunlight.



Wild boars are abundant but very shy as they are hunted for their tasty meat.

Wayside Flowers



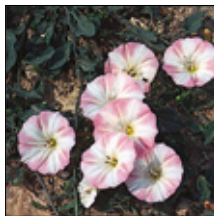
The blue chicory plant flowers all summer and is used as animal fodder.



Pink, white and red flowering mallows are a valuable food plant for bees.



The blood-red poppy often grows alongside bright white oxeye daisies.



The almond-scented bindweed attracts a variety of different insects.

FLORENCE AND TUSCANY THROUGH THE YEAR

Tuscany is most beautiful in May when meadows and waysides are carpeted with the same bright flowers that Botticelli's Flora blithely scatters in *Primavera*, his celebration of spring (see p82). Autumn is equally colourful, when the beech and chestnut woods turn a glorious blaze of seasonal red and gold.

The best months for escaping the heat and the crowds are May, September and October. Easter should

be avoided, as also July and August, because of the long queues outside major museums. During August, when Tuscans head for the sea, you will find shops, bars and restaurants closed. To see traditional festivities like the Palio in Siena or Arezzo's Joust of the Saracen, you will need to book accommodation a year ahead, but there are many other local festivals to enjoy. For information, enquire at main tourist offices (see p297).



A July harvest, medieval-style

SPRING

Tuscany begins to wake from winter as Easter approaches. The hillsides are vibrant with the soft green of new leaves and the scent of fresh growth. Even in the cities there is a sense of renewal as hanging baskets and window boxes are displayed outside from April onwards, and wisteria and iris bloom in the public gardens.

Instead of winter's heavy game dishes, asparagus, a speciality of the Lucca area, begins to feature on restaurant menus, along with tender young beans, usually served in lemon juice and oil.

Except at Easter time, the streets and main sights are rarely overcrowded, but the weather can be unpredictable and unseasonably wet.



A window box in bloom: the first sign of spring in Cortona



"Explosion of the Carriage" festival

MARCH

Carnevale (four Sundays leading to Lent and *Sbrove Tuesday*), Viareggio (see p38).

Scoppio del Carro, or the Explosion of the Carriage (*Easter Sunday*), Piazza del Duomo, Florence. An 18th-century gilded cart is pulled to the cathedral doors by white oxen, and a dove-shaped rocket swoops down a wire from above the High Altar inside to ignite fireworks in the cart. Ostensibly a celebration of the Resurrection, the ceremony has roots in pagan fertility rites. Many Tuscans still believe that a successful firework display means a good harvest.

Festa degli Aquiloni, or Kite Festival (*first Sunday after Easter*), San Miniato (see p163). Kite lovers perform aerial acrobatics on the Prato della Rocca, the grassy common above San Miniato.

APRIL

Sagra Musicale Lucchese, (*April-early July*) Lucca (see pp178-9). This extensive festival of sacred music is held in the city's numerous Romanesque churches.

Mostra Mercato Internazionale dell'Artigianato, or Exhibition of Crafts (*last week*), Fortezza da Basso, Florence. An important European exhibition of the work of artists and artisans.

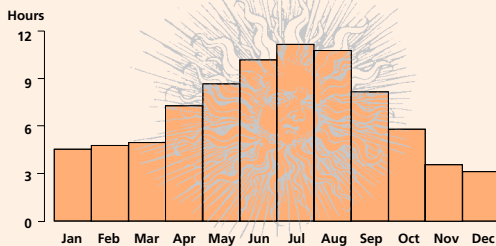
MAY

Maggio Musicale, Florence. This is the city's major arts festival and it now lasts until late June, with concerts by the Orchestra Regionale Toscana, directed by Zubin Mehta, and other international performers. The festival has been extended to include dance (from classical ballet to experimental work) and fringe events.

Festa del Grillo, or the Cricket Festival (*first Sunday after Ascension Thursday*), Le Cascine, Florence. The huge park to the west of Florence, where Shelley wrote *Ode to the West Wind*, is the setting for this event, a celebration of the joys of spring. Stallholders used to sell live crickets, which were then released to bring good luck. These days the festival is celebrated with handmade crickets.

Balestro del Girifalco, or Falcon Contest (*first Sunday after 20 May*), Massa Marittima (see p39).

AVERAGE DAILY HOURS OF SUNSHINE



Sunshine Chart

Tuscany has been praised for its light, which has a clear golden quality most noticeable when the intensely sunny days of high summer begin to shorten. Spring and autumn days are still warm, with plenty of hours of sunshine to enjoy.

SUMMER

From June onwards, Tuscany's festive calendar becomes increasingly crowded. There are with scores of small town festivals, many of them taking place around Midsummer Day, the feast of John the Baptist, on 24 June. These provide an opportunity to sample local food and wine and join in the atmosphere, or to seek out some of the bigger set-piece festivals.

JUNE

Calcio in Costume, or Football in Costume (24 June and two other days in June), Florence (see p38).

Estate Fiesolana, or Fiesole Summer (mid-June to end August), Fiesole (see p132). Festival of music, arts, drama, dance and film. Many events are staged in the amphitheatre.

Regata di San Ranieri (17 June), Pisa (see p156). Boat



A glorious crop of sunflowers in high summery

regatas in costume and processions of colourfully decorated boats on the river Arno. After dark, its bankside buildings are illuminated by tens of thousands of flaming torches.

Gioco del Ponte or Game of the Bridge (last Sunday in June), Pisa. A ritual battle played out on a bridge (see p38).

JULY

Corsa del Palio (2 July and 16 August), Siena. Tuscany's most famous event (see p222).

Pistoia Blues (early July), Piazza del Duomo, Pistoia (see pp186–7). Famous international festival of blues music, lasting for a week.

Settimana Musicale Senese (dates vary), Siena (see pp218–19). Throughout this "Musical Week", chamber music and classical concerts are performed in splendid settings, such as the Palazzo Chigi-Saraceni.

AUGUST

Festival Pucciniano (late July–all August), Torre del Lago Puccini (see p175). Performances of the composer's operas in an open-air theatre by the lake where he lived.

Rodeo della Rosa (15 August), Alberese. Cowboys of the Maremma (see pp236–7) demon-

strate cattle herding.

Cantiere Internazionale d'Arte (late July–early August), Montepulciano (see p227).

Directed by the composer Hans Werner Henze, this is an important festival of new work by leading composers, dramatists and choreographers.

Festa della Bistecca (15 August), Cortona (see pp204–5). The Festival of the Beefsteak – a local speciality.

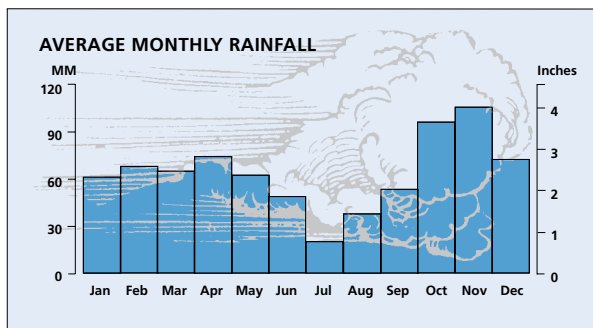
Il Baccanale (penultimate Saturday), Montepulciano (see p227). Feast of wine, food and song to celebrate the local *Vino Nobile* (see p268).



Italian ice cream, a feast for all ages



Celebrating a local saint's day on the streets of Siena

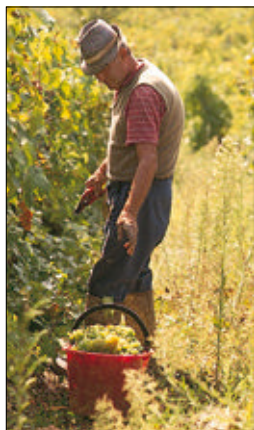


Rainfall Chart

Autumn is the wettest time in Tuscany, with heavy downpours which can last for days, especially late in the season. Late summer storms often bring relief from the intense heat. Winter and spring usually have fairly low rainfall.

AUTUMN

Autumn is the season of the *vendemmia*, the grape harvest. Visitors should watch for public notices of the many *sagre*, or festivals, that take place throughout the region. These are family-oriented events which typically feature a single local speciality which is in season, such as *funghi porcini* (porcini mushrooms). The first frosts will occur any time from the end of October, and at this point the great tracts of woodland all over Tuscany begin to turn brilliant shades of red and gold.



Grape-picking by hand in a Chianti vineyard

SEPTEMBER

Giostra del Saraceno or the Joust of the Saracen (*first Sunday*), Arezzo (*see p39*).
Festa della Rificolona (*7 September*), Piazza della Santissima Annunziata,



Autumn in the Val d'Orcia, in southern Tuscany

Florence. Children from all over the city carry candle-lit paper lanterns to honour the eve of the birth of the Virgin.
Palio della Balestra or Crossbow Festival (*second Sunday*), Sansepolcro (*see pp196-7*). Costume parades and flag throwing accompany a crossbow competition between Sansepolcro and the Umbrian town of Gubbio.

Luminara di Santa Croce (*13 September*), Lucca (*see pp178-9*). The city's famous relic, the *Volto Santo*, a wooden statue of Christ, is paraded around by torchlight.
Rassegna del Chianti Classico (*second week*), Greve in Chianti. The biggest Tuscan celebration of local wines.

Mostra Mercato Internazionale dell'Antiquariato (*Sep-Oct, in odd-numbered years*), Florence. A major biennial antiques fair.

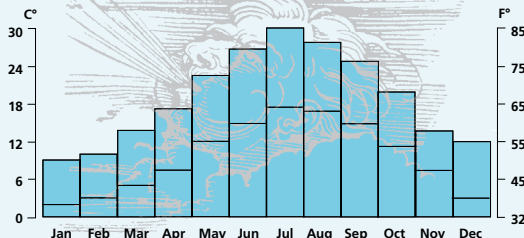
OCTOBER

Amici della Musica (*Oct-Apr*), Florence. The "Friends of Music" concert season begins.
Sagra del Tordo or Festival of the Thrush (*last Sunday*), Montalcino (*see p39*).



Participant in the Joust of the Saracen festival in Arezzo

AVERAGE MONTHLY TEMPERATURE



Temperature Chart

July is the hottest, driest month, with June and August only marginally less so. These are the least comfortable months for sightseeing. Choose late spring or early autumn for this, when you can also sit outside until late.

NOVEMBER

Festival dei Popoli (Nov–Dec), in venues throughout Florence. Tuscany's most important film festival. Open to everyone, it shows films in their original language with Italian subtitles.

WINTER

This can be a good time to visit Florence and enjoy the city's museums and churches in tranquillity. It can be bitterly cold, but the skies are blue and the city is often bathed in golden sunlight, making this many photographers' favourite season. All over Tuscany, town squares are filled with the aroma of roasting chestnuts, and in December, the last of the olive crop is being harvested in the southernmost parts.

DECEMBER

Fiaccole di Natale, or Festival of Christmas Torches (Christmas Eve), Abbadia di San Salvatore, near Montalcino (see p224). Carols and torchlight processions in memory of the shepherds from the first Christmas Eve.

JANUARY

Capodanno. New Year's Day is celebrated with gusto all over Tuscany. There are firework displays, and volleys from hunters firing into the air, and from exploding firecrackers: all are part of a ritual to frighten away the ghosts and spirits of the old year and welcome in the new.



Roasting chestnuts, Montalcino

Pitti Immagine Uomo

(throughout January). Fortezza da Basso, Florence. At this prestigious fashion show, Italian designers and international couturiers gather to present their spring and summer collections for men. Children's collections (Pitti Bimbo) are sometimes presented in January too.

FEBRUARY

Carnevale (Sundays before Lent, Shrove Tuesday), Viareggio (see p175). A festive event renowned for its parades, competitions and amusing floats, often inspired by topical themes (see p38).

There are many other opportunities to enjoy pre-Lent celebrations, such as the equally splendid carnival festivities that take place in San Gimignano and Arezzo.

PUBLIC HOLIDAYS

New Year's Day (1 Jan)

Epiphany (6 Jan)

Easter Sunday & Monday

Liberation Day (25 Apr)

Labour Day (1 May)

Ferragosto (15 Aug)

All Saints' Day (1 Nov)

Immaculate Conception
(8 Dec)

Christmas Day (25 Dec)

Santo Stefano (26 Dec)



Florence's Piazza di Santo Spirito in winter – serene and free of crowds

Festivals in Tuscany

Many Tuscan festivals celebrate battles and historical events that took place centuries ago; others have their origins in medieval tournaments. Yet they are not merely a pastiche of history, put on for the benefit of tourists. They are living festivals, mounted with an amazing degree of skill and commitment to authenticity and perfection. This can be seen in such details as the embroidery on the costumes worn by the participants and in the exhilarating displays of horsemanship, jousting or archery. Here is a selection of Tuscany's best.



Football in Costume at fever pitch

FLORENCE

Calcio in Costume, or Football in Costume (a festival held over three days in June), is a combination of football and rugby. Each of the four medieval quarters of the city (Santo Spirito, Santa Croce, San Giovanni and Santa Maria Novella) fields a team of 27 men. The games are usually held in Piazza Santa Croce, and always attract a lively crowd. There is fierce rivalry among the teams, and play can be quite violent. The final prize is a live cow. Before the game, the players and other characters in sumptuous 14th-century dress parade through the city.

The final often takes place on 24 June, the feast of John the Baptist, the patron saint of the city. These events are celebrated by a fireworks display, best seen from the north bank of the Arno, between Ponte Vecchio and Ponte alle Grazie, or from Fiesole.

WESTERN TUSCANY

The last Sunday in June is the occasion for the *Gioco del Ponte*, or Game of the Bridge, in Pisa (see pp156–7). This battle, in Renaissance costume, takes place between the Pisans who live north of the river Arno and those who live south. Arranged into teams, they attempt to push a seven-tonne carriage over the historic *Ponte di Mezzo* (literally, the Middle Bridge), which divides the city. On the actual day, the river's banks are crowded with thousands of onlookers. This event probably has its roots in pre-Renaissance times, when there was no regular army and all citizens had to be trained and ready for war.

Some of the participants wear suits of antique armour which date from the 15th and 16th centuries, and their shields bear the colours of the city's different districts. This regalia is kept in the Museo Nazionale di San Matteo (see p157) when it is not in use.



Pisa's Game of the Bridge

NORTHERN TUSCANY

Carnevale (Carnival) in Viareggio (see p175), on Shrove Tuesday and the four Sundays leading to it, is famous for its imaginative floats. These carry elaborate satirical models of politicians and other public figures. After courting controversy in recent years, however, this celebration is now more of a family event, but there is still an abundance of pointed visual jokes that can be appreciated by those in the know.

The designers of the floats enjoy much flattery and prestige, and their creations remain on view all year. As elsewhere, the occasion is one of merrymaking, and it combines ancient pagan rituals and Christian values.



One of the spectacular floats from the Viareggio Carnival



Knights waiting to charge at the Joust of the Saracens in Arezzo

EASTERN TUSCANY

The Piazza Grande in Arezzo (see pp198–9) is the scene of the Giostra del Saracino, or Joust of the Saracens. Held on the first Sunday in September, this tournament dates back to the Crusades in the Middle Ages, when all Christendom dedicated itself to driving the North African Arabs (the Moors) out of Europe.

There are lively and colourful processions to precede the event, in which eight costumed knights charge towards a wooden effigy of the Saracens. The aim is to try to hit the Saracens's shield with lances and then avoid a cat-of-three-tails swinging back and unseating them. Each pair of knights represents one of Arezzo's four rival *contrade* (districts), and their supporters occupy a side each of Piazza Grande. They are quiet when

their own *contrada* knights are jousting, but make as much noise as is possible to distract the opposition. The winner receives a gold lance.

CENTRAL TUSCANY

The most important festival in this region is Siena's Palio (see p222), but the

Sagra del Tordo, or Festival of the Thrush, is also a great attraction. It takes place in Montalcino (see pp224–5) on the last Sunday in October. The 14th-century Fortezza (castle) is the setting for an archery contest which is fought in traditional costume by members of the town's four *contrade*. This is accompanied

by considerable consumption of the local red Brunello wine and, much to the horror of many bird-lovers, of charcoal-grilled thrush.



Archery at the Festival of the Thrush in Montalcino

The festival is essentially an excuse for gastronomic over-indulgence, and a celebration of its thriving local economy, which is based on olive oil and wine production. Brunello is widely regarded as one of the finest of Italian wines.

Visitors are welcome to participate, and more conventional specialities, such as *porchetta* (roast suckling pig), are available for those who prefer not to eat songbirds. Archery competitions are also held in Montalcino during August to mark the beginning of the hunting season.

SOUTHERN TUSCANY

Balestro del Girifalco, or the Falcon Contest, takes place in Massa Marittima (see p234) on the first Sunday after the feast of San Bernardino (20 May) and again on the second Sunday in August. It is preceded by a long procession through the town of people in dazzling Renaissance costume, accompanied by flag-waving and music. The contest itself is a test of ancient battle skills and the teams represent the town's three traditional historic divisions, which are known as *terzieri* or thirds. Marksmen come forward and try to shoot down a mechanical falcon, tethered on a wire, with their crossbows. Great precision is required to hit the target and the whole contest is imbued with intense *terzieri* rivalry.



Renaissance finery at the Falcon Contest in Massa Marittima



THE HISTORY OF FLORENCE AND TUSCANY

Tuscany is rich in historical monuments. Etruscan walls encircle many of the region's hilltop towns and the streets within are lined with medieval and Renaissance palazzi, town halls testifying to the ideals of democracy and self-government, and churches built on the ruins of ancient pagan temples. The countryside, too, is dotted with castles and fortified villages, symbols of the violence and intercommunal strife that tore Tuscany apart for so many years during the medieval period. Typical of these is the hilltop town of San Gimignano (*see pp212–15*), with its defensive towers.

Some of the most imposing castles, such as the Fortezza Medicea in Arezzo (*see p198*), bear the name of the Medici family. Their coat of arms, found all over Tuscany, is a reminder



The Marzocco lion, emblem of Florence

of the role they played in the region's history. They presided over the simultaneous birth of Humanism and the Renaissance and, later, when they were Grand Dukes of Tuscany, patronized eminent scientists and engineers such as Galileo. Tuscany has also played a part in wider events: Napoleon was exiled to Elba, and Florence served briefly as capital of the newly united Italy (1865–71).

Much damage was done to Tuscany's art and monuments by World War II bombing and the floods of 1966. However, major restoration projects undertaken as a result have stimulated research into up-to-date scientific methods. In this way, Tuscany's artistic heritage continues to inspire contemporary life – something it has always done for the many creative people who live and work here and for its endless trail of admiring visitors.



16th-century map of Italy, showing Pisa and the river Arno leading to Florence

Etruscan and Roman Tuscany



Etruscan earrings worked in gold

The Etruscans migrated to Italy from Asia Minor around 900 BC, attracted to the area they called Etruria (now in Tuscany, Lazio and Umbria) by its mineral wealth. This they exploited to produce weapons, armour, tools and jewellery to trade with Greece. After a fierce war with Rome in 395 BC, the Etruscan civilization was eclipsed by Roman rule. Many aspects of Roman religion can be attributed to the Etruscans, including animal sacrifice and divination – reading the will of the gods in animal entrails or cloud patterns. Everyday Etruscan life and the preoccupation with the afterlife are reflected in detailed carved cremation urns and tombs like those at Volterra (see pp166–7).



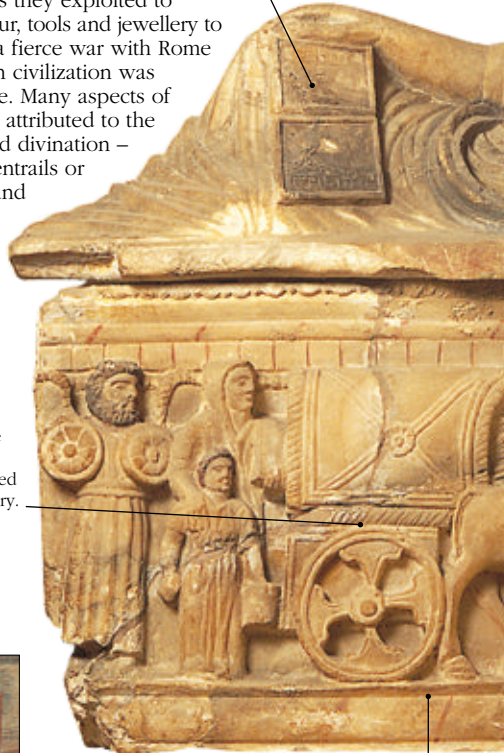
Bronze Chimera (4th-century BC)
The wounded chimera (part goat, lion and serpent) is a dramatic example of Etruscan bronze casting.



Athletic Games
Tomb paintings depicting chariot races, dancing and athletics suggest that the Etruscans had festivals similar to the Olympic Games of the ancient Greeks.

The Etruscans migrated to Italy from Asia Minor around 900 BC, attracted to the area they called Etruria (now in Tuscany, Lazio and Umbria) by its mineral wealth. This they exploited to produce weapons, armour, tools and jewellery to trade with Greece. After a fierce war with Rome in 395 BC, the Etruscan civilization was eclipsed by Roman rule. Many aspects of Roman religion can be attributed to the Etruscans, including animal sacrifice and divination – reading the will of the gods in animal entrails or cloud patterns. Everyday Etruscan life and the preoccupation with the afterlife are reflected in detailed carved cremation urns and tombs like those at Volterra (see pp166–7).

Wax writing tablets were used to keep household accounts.




A covered wagon carved on the urn shows the Etruscans were skilled at carpentry.

ETRUSCAN CREMATION URN

Much of what is known about the Etruscans comes from studying the contents of their tombs. This 1st-century BC terracotta cremation urn from Volterra is carved with scenes from Etruscan domestic life.

The relief depicts the last journey of the deceased into the underworld.

TIMELINE

9th century BC Earliest evidence of Etruscans on Elba		508 BC Lars Porsena, Etruscan ruler of Chiusi, leads an unsuccessful attack on Rome		474 BC Etruscans defeated in Asia Minor by their commercial rivals; trade with Greece suffers and Etruscan ports such as Populonia begin to decline		
900 BC	800	700	600	500	400	300
7th century BC Beginning of extensive maritime trade with Greece and the Near East			6th century BC Founding of the Dodecapolis, a confederation of the 12 most powerful Etruscan cities			
				 Coin from Populonia		395 BC Rome captures Veii in Lazio, signalling the end of Etruscan independence



Circular Chandelier
Sixteen oil lamps decorate the rim of this bronze chandelier, made around 300 BC.

The family of the deceased watches the funeral cortège.



Statue of Venus
Under Roman rule, the Etruscans adopted new deities like Venus, goddess of beauty.



Lead Tablet
Etruscan priests recorded details of their prayers and religious rites on lead tablets. However, their language has not yet been fully deciphered, and many of their beliefs and traditions are not yet understood.

WHERE TO SEE ANCIENT TUSCANY

The famous bronzes of the *Chimera* and the *Orator* are in Florence's Museo Archeologico (see p99). Good museum collections are in Fiesole (pp132-3), Volterra (p166), Chiusi (p228), Cortona (p204) and Grosseto (p238). There are tombs at Vetulonia (p238) and Sovana (p238), and the ruins of an Etruscan town have been excavated near Roselle (p238).



Etruscan Rock-cut Tomb
The tombs in Sovana date from the 3rd century BC (p238).



Roman Theatre
The bath and theatre complex excavated in Volterra was built after Rome conquered the city in the 4th century BC (p167).

205 BC All Tuscany now under Roman control; the Etruscans forced to pay tribute in bronze, grain and iron

AD 250 Christianity brought to Florence by Eastern merchants; St Minias martyred in the city

AD 313 Constantine grants official status to Christianity

90 BC Etruscans granted Roman citizenship, marking the end of their existence as a distinct culture



Bronze of a Roman Orator c. 300 BC

200

100

AD 1

100

200

300

400

20 BC Military colony of Saena (Siena) founded

59 BC Florentia (Florence) founded as a town for retired Roman army veterans

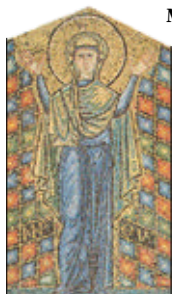
AD 405 Flavius Stilicho defeats the Ostrogoths besieging Florence

Early Medieval Tuscany



Medieval carved stone lion

The church kept the flame of learning alive during the dark years when Tuscany was under attack from Teutonic tribes such as the Goths and Lombards. Charlemagne, responding to the pope's request for help, drove the Lombards out of Tuscany in the 8th century. He was crowned Holy Roman Emperor as his reward, but this was soon to spark off a long conflict between church and emperor about who should rule Italy.



Mosaic Madonna

A 12th-century mosaic of the Virgin from Cortona (see p204) is typical of the Byzantine-influenced art of the early medieval period.

The capitals are carved with biblical scenes.

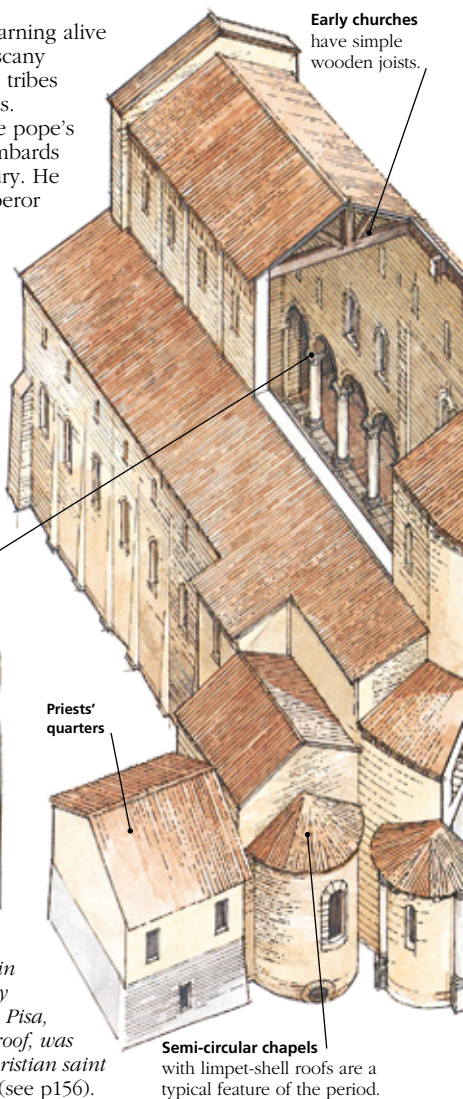
Knight on Horseback

This 11th-century carving from Sovana's cathedral symbolizes the conflict between pope and emperor over control of the church.



Chapel of Sant'Agata

Like most early churches in Tuscany, the 12th-century octagonal brick chapel in Pisa, with its pyramid-shaped roof, was built on the grave of a Christian saint martyred by the Romans (see p156).



Early churches have simple wooden joists.

Priests' quarters

Semi-circular chapels with limpet-shell roofs are a typical feature of the period.

TIMELINE

552 Totila the Goth attacks Florence

570 Lombards conquer northern Italy

Carts used by Charlemagne's army in battle



500

600

700

800



7th-century Lombardic gold crown in the Bargello Museum, Florence (see pp68-9)

774 Charlemagne, King of the Franks, begins a campaign to subjugate the Lombards

800 Charlemagne crowned Holy Roman Emperor

The bells in the campanile were rung to call the village to church and prayer.



The ambulatory ran behind the altar and was used for processions.



Countess Matilda
Matilda, the last of the Margraves, ruled Tuscany in the 11th century and built many churches in the area.



Baptismal Font
Scenes taken from the lives of Moses and Christ adorn the 12th-century font at San Frediano, Lucca (see pp178–9).

SANT'ANTIMO (see p228)
Founded, according to legend, by Charlemagne in 781, the shape of the church demonstrates the influence of the Roman *basilica* (law court) on the design of early churches; the altar occupies the position of the magistrate's chair.

WHERE TO SEE EARLY MEDIEVAL TUSCANY

Well-preserved early medieval churches are found throughout Tuscany: in San Piero a Grado (see p161); Barga (p174); Lucca (pp178–9); San Quirico d'Orcia (p225); Massa Marittima (p234); Sovana (p238); San Miniato al Monte in Florence (p130); and in Fiesole (p132).



Castello di Romena
The 11th-century tower near Bibbiena was built by the Guidi family, who dominated the area.



Santi Apostoli in Florence
Founded in 786, the church includes columns from ancient Roman baths (p109).

1062 Pisa captures Sicily and becomes the foremost Mediterranean port

1152 Frederick Barbarossa is crowned Holy Roman Emperor and invades Italy

1186 Siena cathedral begun

900

1000

1100

1200

c.1025–30 Guido d'Arezzo invents a form of musical notation

1063 Pisa cathedral begun

1115 Countess Matilda dies

1125 Florence captures and destroys Fiesole



12th-century Tuscan School Crucifixion

Late Medieval Tuscany

During the 13th century Tuscany grew rich on textile manufacturing and trade. Commercial contact with the Arab world led the Pisan mathematician Fibonacci to introduce Arabic numerals to the West; a new understanding of geometry followed and Tuscan architects began to build ambitious new buildings. At the same time, Tuscan bankers developed the book-keeping principles that still underlie modern accountancy and banking practice. It was also an age of conflict. Cities and factions fought ruthlessly and incessantly to secure wealth and power.

Condottieri (mercenaries) were hired to settle conflicts.



Dante's Inferno

Dante (in blue) was caught in the Guelph-Ghibelline conflict and was exiled from Florence in 1302. He took revenge in his poetry, describing his enemies' torments in Hell.

Petrarch and Boccaccio

Petrarch and Boccaccio (top and bottom left), like Dante, wrote in the Tuscan dialect, not Latin. Petrarch's sonnets and Boccaccio's tales were very popular.



Defensive towers protected the city.

Contented citizens had time for leisure.



GOOD GOVERNMENT

Ambrogio Lorenzetti's early 14th-century allegorical fresco in Siena's Palazzo Pubblico (see pp218–19) shows thriving shops, fine buildings and dancing citizens, symbolizing the benefits of good government. Another fresco, *Bad Government*, shows rape, murder, robbery and ruin.

TIMELINE

1215 Start of conflict between Guelph supporters of the pope and Ghibelline supporters of the Holy Roman Emperor

1252 First gold florin minted

1260 Siena defeats Florence at Montaperti

1278 Campo Santo begun in Pisa

1200

1220

1240

1260

1280

1220 Frederick II of Germany is crowned Holy Roman Emperor and lays claim to Italy

1224 St Francis receives the "stigmata" (the wounds of Christ) at La Verna



Florin stamped with the lily of Florence

1284 Pisan navy defeated by Genoa; the beginning of Pisa's decline as a port

Wool Traders' Emblem

Luca della Robbia's roundel depicts the Lamb of God, symbol of the Calimala (wool importers), whose trade guild was the most powerful in Florence.



A building boom resulted from increased prosperity.



St Francis (1181–1226)

From monasteries founded in Tuscany by St Francis, the Franciscans brought about a major religious revival in reaction to the excesses of the church.



Bankers in Siena

Tuscan banks provided loans to popes, monarchs and merchants. Many bankers were ruined when Edward III of England defaulted on his debts in 1342.

WHERE TO SEE LATE MEDIEVAL TUSCANY

San Gimignano's spectacular towers (see pp212–15) show what most Tuscan cities must have looked like during the Middle Ages. Siena has the best surviving late medieval town hall (pp218–19), and Pisa's Leaning Tower, Duomo and Baptistry (pp158–60) reflect the willingness of architects of this period to experiment with new styles.



Medieval building techniques

Circular putlock holes show where medieval builders placed their scaffolding timbers.



Lucignano

Some of Tuscany's best-preserved medieval architecture, including several defensive towers, can be seen in Lucignano (p203).

1294 Work begins on Florence's cathedral

1300 Giovanni Pisano carves pulpit for Pisa's cathedral

1300

1302 Dante begins writing *The Divine Comedy*

1299 Work begins on Palazzo Vecchio in Florence

1350 Pisa's Leaning Tower completed; Boccaccio begins writing *The Decameron*

1320

1345 Work begins on Florence's Ponte Vecchio

1348–93 Black Death carries off half the Tuscan population

1340



Sir John Hawkwood, English mercenary

1377 Sir John Hawkwood appointed Captain General of Florence

1380

1374 Death of Petrarch

The Renaissance



Della Robbia roundel from the Cappella de' Pazzi (1430)

Under astute Medici leadership, Florence enjoyed a period of peace and prosperity. Rich bankers and merchants invested in fine palaces to replace their cramped tower houses, and paid for the adornment of churches. The result was an outpouring of art and architecture, remarkable for its

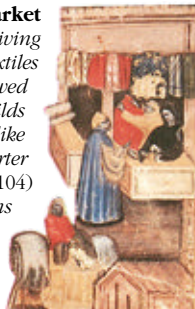
break with the Gothic past and its conscious attempt to give "rebirth" to Classical values. The rediscovery of works by ancient philosophers like Cicero and Plato profoundly influenced the intellectual preoccupations of the day. Their ideas inspired the Humanists, who emphasized the role of knowledge and reason in human affairs.

Terracotta roundels of babies in swaddling bands, added by Andrea della Robbia in 1487, reflect the building's function as an orphanage.



Battle of San Romano (1436)
Florence hired condottieri (mercenaries) to fight its battles. Its citizens were therefore free to concentrate on making the city wealthy. Uccello's striking depiction of the Florentine victory over Siena in 1432 is an early attempt to master perspective.

Textile Market
The thriving Florentine textiles industry allowed the textile guilds and merchants like the dye importer Rucellai (see p104) to become patrons of the arts.



SPEDALE DEGLI INNOCENTI

Classical arches illustrate the Florentine passion for ancient Roman architecture.

The archetypal Renaissance building, Brunelleschi's colonnade (1419–26) for the *Spedale degli Innocenti* (see p95) is a masterpiece of restrained Classical design. Europe's first orphanage, the *Spedale* is also a major social monument.

TIMELINE

1402 Florence Baptistery doors competition (see p66)

1416 Donatello completes his *St George* (see p67)

1425–7 Masaccio paints *The Life of St Peter* frescoes in Santa Maria del Carmine (see pp126–7)

1436 Brunelleschi completes dome for Florence cathedral (see pp64–5). Work starts on San Marco (see pp96–7)

1400

1410

1420

1440

1406 Pisa falls to Florence

1419 Work begins on the Spedale degli Innocenti

Cosimo il Vecchio



1434 Cosimo il Vecchio returns from exile

Grey sandstone and white plaster contrasts radically with the rich surface ornamentation of late medieval architecture.



Humanist Scholars

By studying a broad range of subjects, from art to politics, the Humanists fostered the idea of Renaissance man, equally skilled in many activities.

Classical Corinthian capital



WHERE TO SEE RENAISSANCE TUSCANY

Most of Florence was rebuilt during the Renaissance. High-lights include San Lorenzo (see pp90–91), Masaccio's frescoes in the Brancacci Chapel (pp126–7), many paintings in the Uffizi (pp80–83) and the sculptures at the Bargello (pp68–9).



Pienza Duomo (1459)
Pope Pius II's plans for a model Renaissance city at Pienza (p226) were never fully realized.



David (1475)
A favourite Florentine *su ject* (see p77), Verrocchio's bronze emphasizes David's youth and vulnerability.



San Marco Cloister (1437)
Cosimo il Vecchio paid for Michelozzo's cloister (pp96–7) and used it as a retreat.



Pazzi Family Emblem
The wealthy Pazzi were disgraced after trying to assassinate Lorenzo the Magnificent and seize control of Florence in 1478.

1454–66 Piero della Francesca's *The Legend of the True Cross* (see pp200–1)

1480 Botticelli's *Primavera*. The villa at Poggio a Caiano begun (see p165)

Lorenzo the Magnificent



1450

1460

1470

1480

1490

1464 Death of Cosimo il Vecchio

1478 Pazzi conspiracy

1492 Death of Lorenzo the Magnificent

1469 Lorenzo the Magnificent comes to power

1485 Botticelli's *The Birth of Venus*

The Medici of Florence



Medici coat of arms, San Lorenzo

The Medici family held power in Florence almost continuously from 1434 until 1743. Their rule began discreetly enough with Cosimo il Vecchio, son of a self-made man, Giovanni di Bicci. For years, Cosimo and his descendants directed policy with popular support, but without ever being voted into office. Later generations gained titles and power but ruled by force. Two were elected pope and, after the Republic (*see pp52–3*), the decadent Alessandro took the title Duke of Florence. From him control passed to Cosimo I, who was crowned Grand Duke of Tuscany.



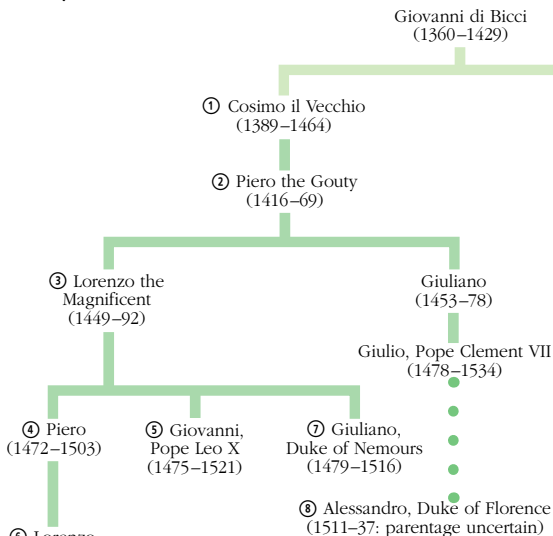
Giovanni di Bicci

An astute merchant banker, he founded the Medici fortune.



Lorenzo the Magnificent

A poet and statesman, Lorenzo was the model Renaissance man. One of his greatest achievements was to negotiate peace among the cities of northern Italy.



Catherine, Duchess of Urbino *m* Henry II of France (1519–89)



Pope Leo X

Elected pope when only 38, Leo's corrupt plans to fund the rebuilding of St Peter's in Rome triggered a furious reaction that led to the birth of the Protestant movement.



Catherine of France

Catherine married Henri II of France in 1533. She is shown with two of her sons, who both became French kings: Charles IX and Henri III. Yet another son became Francis II of France.

MEDICI PATRONAGE

As one of the most powerful families in Florence, the Medici were responsible for commissioning some of the greatest works of the Renaissance. Many artists flattered their patrons by placing them prominently in the foreground of their paintings. In Botticelli's *Adoration of the Magi* (1475), the grey-haired king who is pictured kneeling at the feet of the Virgin is Cosimo il Vecchio. The kneeling figure in the white robe is his grandson, Giuliano. The young man holding a sword, on the far left of the painting, is thought to be a rather idealized portrait of Lorenzo the Magnificent, Cosimo's other grandson.



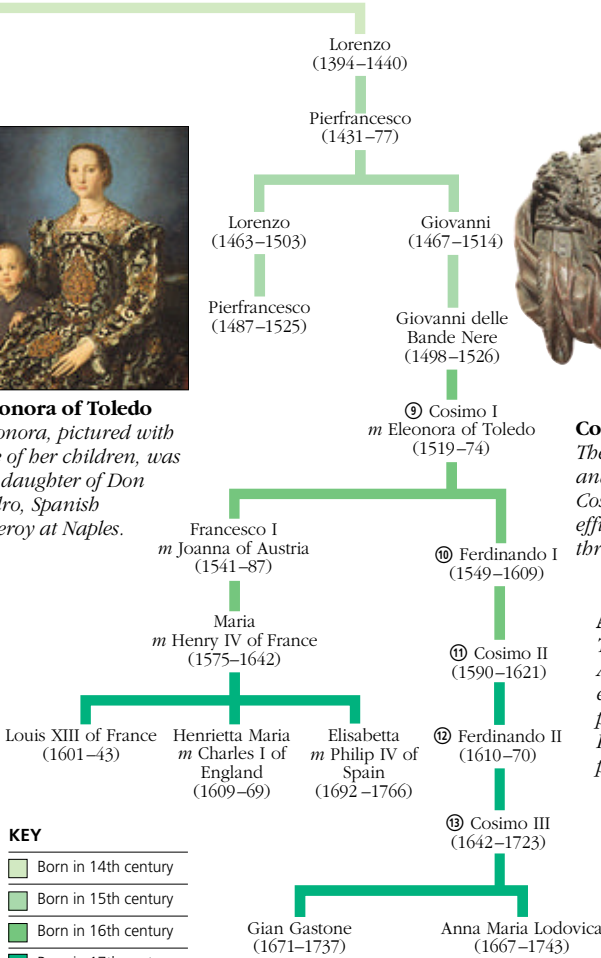
Adoration of the Magi (1475) by Botticelli



Eleonora of Toledo
Eleonora, pictured with one of her children, was the daughter of Don Pedro, Spanish Viceroy at Naples.



Cosimo I
The architect of a strong and prosperous Tuscany, Cosimo I established efficient government throughout the region.



Anna Maria Lodovica
The last of the Medici, Anna Maria left her estate to the people of Florence in perpetuity.



KEY

- Born in 14th century
- Born in 15th century
- Born in 16th century
- Born in 17th century

① Succession of rule

The Florentine Republic



Savonarola
(1452-98)

In 1494, when Piero de' Medici abandoned Florence to the invading troops of Charles VIII of France, the city was declared a Republic. Under the leadership of the religious fundamentalist, Girolamo Savonarola, the people were encouraged to believe that God was their only ruler.

After his execution in 1498, the Republic survived 32 years of constant attack. Finally, in 1530, the Medici Pope, Clement VII, and the Holy Roman Emperor, Charles V of Spain, combined forces and returned the city to Medici rule.



Charles VIII Enters Siena

When the French invaded Tuscan cities in 1494, Savonarola claimed it was God's punishment for the Tuscan obsession with profane books and art. He ordered such objects burned in bonfires of "vanity".

Judith and Holofernes

Donatello's statue of the virtuous Judith slaying the tyrant Holofernes was placed in front of the Palazzo Vecchio in 1494 to symbolize the end of Medici rule.



Palazzo Vecchio Frieze

The inscription, "Christ is King", on this Republican frieze implies that no mortal ruler has absolute power.

Present-day
Boboli Gardens



THE SIEGE OF FLORENCE (1529-30)

Besieged by 40,000 papal and imperial troops, the citizens of Florence held out for ten months before starvation and disease led to their surrender. Vasari's fresco in the Palazzo Vecchio shows the full extent of the city's defenses and the scale of the enemy assault.

TIMELINE

1498 Savonarola burnt at the stake

1504 Michelangelo completes *David* (see p77)

1512 Florence besieged by Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici

1495

1494 Charles VIII attacks Florence. Savonarola seizes power from Medici family



Chancellor
Soderini

1505

1502 Soderini elected first chancellor of the Republic

1509 Pope Julius II begins driving the French from Italian soil

1510

1513 Giovanni de' Medici crowned Pope Leo X

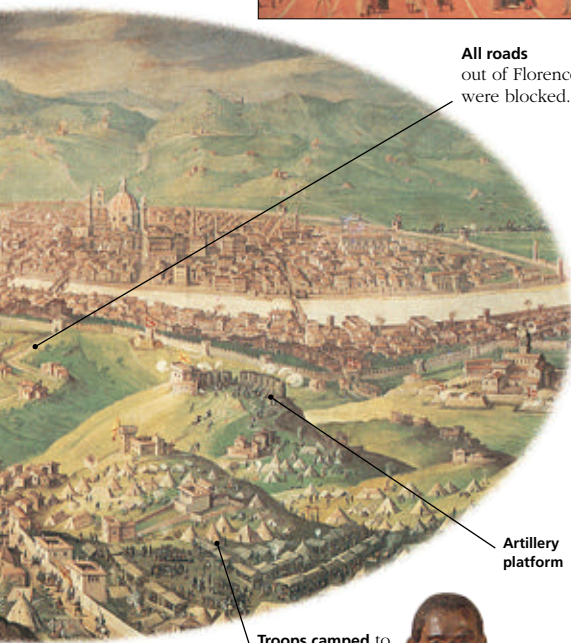
Execution of Savonarola

Savonarola was an inspirational orator who commanded great popular support. His political enemies had him executed for heresy in 1498.



**WHERE TO SEE
REPUBLICAN
TUSCANY**

A plaque in Piazza della Signoria (see pp76–7) marks the spot where Savonarola was executed; his cell can be seen in San Marco (pp96–7). Michelangelo's *David* (p94) symbolizes the victory of the youthful Republic over tyranny. The Republican council met in the Salone dei Cinquecento (p76).



All roads out of Florence were blocked.

Troops camped to the south.

Artillery platform



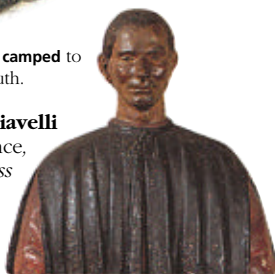
Tower of San Miniato
This was reinforced in 1530 as a gun platform (pp130–31)



Michelangelo's Sketches
During the siege of 1530, Michelangelo worked in the safety of the Cappelle Medicee (pp90–91).

Niccolò Machiavelli

The author of The Prince, a treatise on the ruthless skills required to be a successful politician, was the last Republican chancellor.



Crystal casket belonging to Pope Clement VII

1527 Florentine Republic reconstituted when Rome is sacked by imperial troops

1531 Alessandro de' Medici becomes first Duke of Florence

1515	1525	1530
<p>1520 Michelangelo begins work on Medici tombs (see p91)</p>	<p>1521 Giulio de' Medici crowned Pope Clement VII and Medici rule restored in Florence</p> <p>1530 Siege of Florence by combined forces of pope and emperor</p>	<p>1532 Posthumous publication of Machiavelli's <i>The Prince</i></p>

The Grand Duchy

Cosimo I was created Grand Duke of Tuscany in 1570, having forced Tuscany into a state of political unity for the first time. A period of prosperity followed, in spite of the corrupt and debauched nature of Cosimo's heirs. When the Medici line ended in 1737, the Grand Duchy was inherited by the Austrian Dukes of Lorraine. They were removed from power in 1860 during the Risorgimento, when the Italian people joined forces to overthrow their foreign rulers. From 1865–70, Florence was the nation's capital. With the final unification of Italy in 1870, however, the centre of power returned to Rome.



Leopoldo and Family

Leopoldo I, later Emperor Leopold II of Austria, introduced many reforms, including abolition of the death penalty.



Livorno Harbour

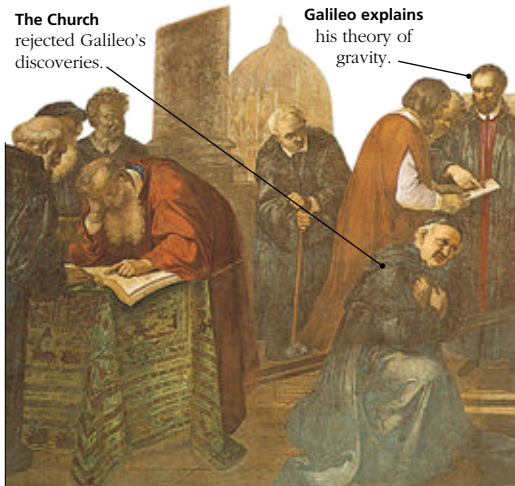
Livorno became a free port in 1608: ships from every nation were granted equal docking rights, and the resulting influx of Jewish and Moorish refugees contributed to the city's prosperity.

The Church

rejected Galileo's discoveries.

Galileo explains

his theory of gravity.



The Old Market

Florence's Old Market was knocked down in 1865, when the city was briefly the Italian capital. In its place is the triumphal arch of the Piazza della Repubblica (see p112).



THE AGE OF SCIENCE

Galileo was one of several brilliant scientists who benefited from Medici patronage during the 17th century, making Tuscany a centre of scientific innovation. His experiments and astronomical observations laid the foundations for modern empirical science, but led to his persecution for contradicting the teachings of the Roman Catholic Church.

TIMELINE

1558 Cellini's *Autobiography*

1570 Cosimo I granted the title: Grand Duke of Tuscany

1574 Francesco I succeeds Cosimo I

1577 Work begins on making Livorno Tuscany's main port

1633 Galileo excommunicated

1550

1600

1650

1700

1537 Cosimo I elected Duke of Florence



Emblem of the Medici dukes

1609 Cosimo II succeeds Francesco I

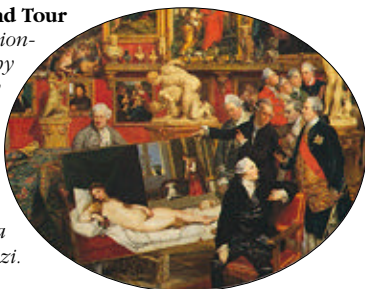


Helmet belonging to Cosimo III

1642 Galileo dies under house arrest at Arcetri, near Florence

The Grand Tour

It became fashionable for wealthy 18th-century European aristocrats to visit Tuscany. This detail from Zoffani's Tribuna (1770) shows a tour of the Uffizi.



Galileo conducted his experiments using specially designed equipment (see p74).

Cosimo II gave refuge to Galileo after the Church accused him of heresy.

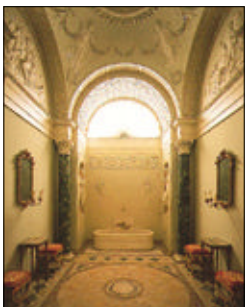


WHERE TO SEE GRAND DUCHY TUSCANY

The Uffizi art collection (see pp80–83) was assembled by the Medici at this time, along with the collections in the Palazzo Pitti (pp120–23), the building from which the Grand Dukes ruled Tuscany for over 300 years. The story of Galileo and his contemporaries is told in the Museo di Storia della Scienza in Florence (p74). The frescoes of the Sala del Risorgimento, in the Palazzo Pubblico, Siena (p218), depict the events that preceded the final unification of Italy.



Palazzo dei Cavalieri
Francavilla's statue of Cosimo I (1596) marks the entrance to Vasari's ornate Palazzo (p156).



Napoleon's Bathroom
Napoleon never used this bathroom (1790–99), built for him at the Palazzo Pitti (pp120–23).



National Rule
Florence ran up huge debts while serving as the Italian capital. This cartoon shows a protest against the seat of power (the Palazzo Vecchio) being transferred to Rome.

1765 Grand Duke Leopoldo I introduces many social reforms

1796 Napoleon's first Italian campaign

1799 France defeats Austria: Tuscany ruled by Louis de Bourbon, then by Napoleon's sister, Elisa Baciocchi

1815 Napoleon defeated at Waterloo

1822 Shelley drowns near Livorno

1840 Ruskin visits Florence

1750

1800

1850

1743 Death of Anna Maria Lodovica, last of the Medici

1814 Napoleon exiled to Elba

1737 End of Medici dynasty; rule passes to Austrian House of Lorraine

John Ruskin (1819–1900), who revived critical interest in the Renaissance



1865 Florence chosen as capital of new Italian state

1871 Italian capital returns to Rome

The Modern Era

The 20th century has seen many threats to Florence's fragile artistic heritage. The city's historic bridges, except for the Ponte Vecchio, were destroyed during World War II, and worse was to come in 1966 from devastating floods. Traffic and pollution have also taken their toll, leading to tough environmental controls aimed at preserving the historic city centre. Fortunately, the city has energetically risen to these challenges. It continues to thrive both on its proud heritage as a tourist destination and as a living, working city with a robust commercial and industrial base.



Traffic Control
In 1988 Florence banned cars from the city centre.



La Bohème (1896)
This popular opera by Puccini, Tuscany's greatest composer, often features in the region's music festivals (see p35).



Indirizzo n. 7379	Cod. espp. 8	Annuità	Codice	Penale
Indirizzo n. 7566	Par. espp. 1			
Indirizzo n. 8	Tot. espp. 1			

Firenze Nuova

Florentine commerce and industry are moving to the suburb of "New Florence", leaving the city centre free for cultural and creative enterprises.



ART RESTORATION

Great pride is taken in Tuscany's artistic heritage, and modern scientific methods are used to analyse frescoes before restoration, such as *The Procession of the Magi* (see p89). These methods include computer-aided mapping of the pigments and plotting any structural damage.

TIMELINE



Domenico Tiburzi, folk hero and notorious Marenman bandit

1922 Mussolini heads Italy's first Fascist government

1943 Fall of the Fascists

1896 First performance of Puccini's *La Bohème*

1940 Italy enters World War II

1890

1900

1910

1920

1930

1940

1915 Italy enters World War I on the side of the Allies (France, Britain and Russia)

1944 Many historic structures in Tuscany are damaged by Allied bombing or retreating Nazis

1896 Domenico Tiburzi is caught and shot after 24 years on the run



The 1966 Floods
 On 4 November, floodwater from the Arno rose to 6 m (19.5 ft) above street level. Many art treasures were ruined; some are still in restoration.



A scanned image lets restorers trace existing outlines and reconstruct damaged areas.

Fashion
 Many Florentine designers have become household names. These include Pucci, who invented the “Palazzo Pyjamas”, Gucci, Ferragamo (see p266) and, more recently, rising stars like Daelli and Coveri.



Commands for operating the computer program



Tourism
 Florence and Tuscany have long been popular destinations for tourists (see p55). Florence now receives some 5 million visitors each year.

WHERE TO SEE MODERN FLORENCE

The shops of Via de’ Tornabuoni and Via della Vigna Nuova (see p105) sell the best in Florentine fashion. Exhibitions of photographs at the Museo Alinari (p104) illustrate the city as it has developed during the 20th century. Cimabue’s ruined *Crucifixion* (p72), in the museum of Santa Croce, is displayed as a reminder of the 1966 floods.



Railway station (1935)
 The Functionalist station is one of the city centre’s few notable modern buildings (see p113).



San Giovanni Battista (1964)
 Giovanni Michelucci’s modern church stands near Amerigo Vespucci airport.

1966 Floods in Florence

1950	1960
------	------

1957–65 Italian industrial boom

1946 Italy becomes a republic

Bomb damage at the Uffizi



1987 The Sorpasso: Italian economy outstrips that of France and the UK

1999 Italy joins the single European currency

1990	2000	2010
------	------	------

1993 The Uffizi damaged in a terrorist explosion





FLORENCE AREA BY AREA



CITY CENTRE EAST 60–83

CITY CENTRE NORTH 84–99

CITY CENTRE WEST 100–113

OLTRARNO 114–127

FOUR GUIDED WALKS 128–137

FLORENCE STREET FINDER 138–147



CITY CENTRE EAST

The dominant building in this part of Florence is the magnificent Duomo, the first place most people will visit when they arrive in the city. Traffic is now banned in the Piazza del Duomo, which makes it easier to appreciate the immensity of this great building. It is, in fact, so large that a comprehensive view is impossible from such close quarters. As you wander the streets to the south you will continually catch glimpses of its multi-coloured marble cladding.



Duomo clock, decorated in 1443 by Paolo Uccello

The area's other major church, Santa Croce, containing the tombs and monuments of many great Florentines, sits at the centre of the traditional artisans' quarter. These streets have few prestigious palaces, but there is a lively and attractive sense of community. It is here that you will find characterful neighbourhood shops and restoration workshops where specialists continue to repair the many books and works of art damaged in the 1966 floods (see pp56–7).

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

Museums and Galleries

The Bargello pp68–9 6
 Casa Buonarroti 10
 Casa di Dante 4
 Museo di Firenze com'era 8
 Museo Home 12
 Museo dell'Opera del Duomo 2
 Museo di Storia della Scienza 13
 Palazzo Nonfinito 7
 Palazzo Vecchio pp78–9 17
 The Uffizi pp80–83 18

Churches

Badia Fiorentina 5
 Duomo, Campanile and Baptistry pp64–5 1
 Orsanmichele 3
 Santa Croce pp72–3 11
 Santo Stefano al Ponte 14

Historic Streets and Piazzas

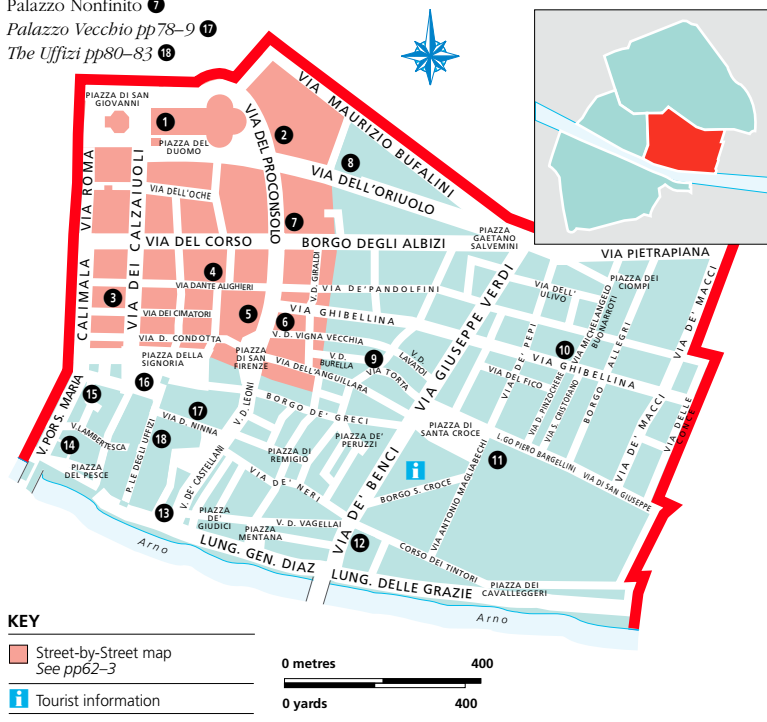
Piazza della Signoria pp76–7 18

Shops

Erboristeria 15

Ice-Cream Parlours

Bar Vivoli Gelateria 9



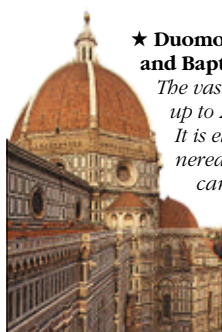
Street-by-Street: Around the Duomo



Statue on Orsanmichele façade

Much of Florence was rebuilt during the Renaissance, but the eastern part of the city retains a distinctly medieval feel. With its confusing maze of tiny alleyways and hidden lanes, it would still be recognizable to Dante. His house, the Casa di Dante, still stands near the parish church where he first glimpsed his beloved, Beatrice Portinari (see p70). He would also recognize the Bargello and, of course, the Baptistry. One of the oldest streets is the Borgo degli Albizi. Now lined with Renaissance palaces, it follows the line of the ancient Roman road to Rome.

The dome, completed in 1436, was designed by Brunelleschi to dwarf even the great buildings of ancient Greece and Rome.



★ Duomo, Campanile and Baptistry

The vast Duomo holds up to 20,000 people. It is elegantly partnered by Giotto's campanile and the Baptistry, whose doors demonstrate the artistic ideas that led to the Renaissance ❶

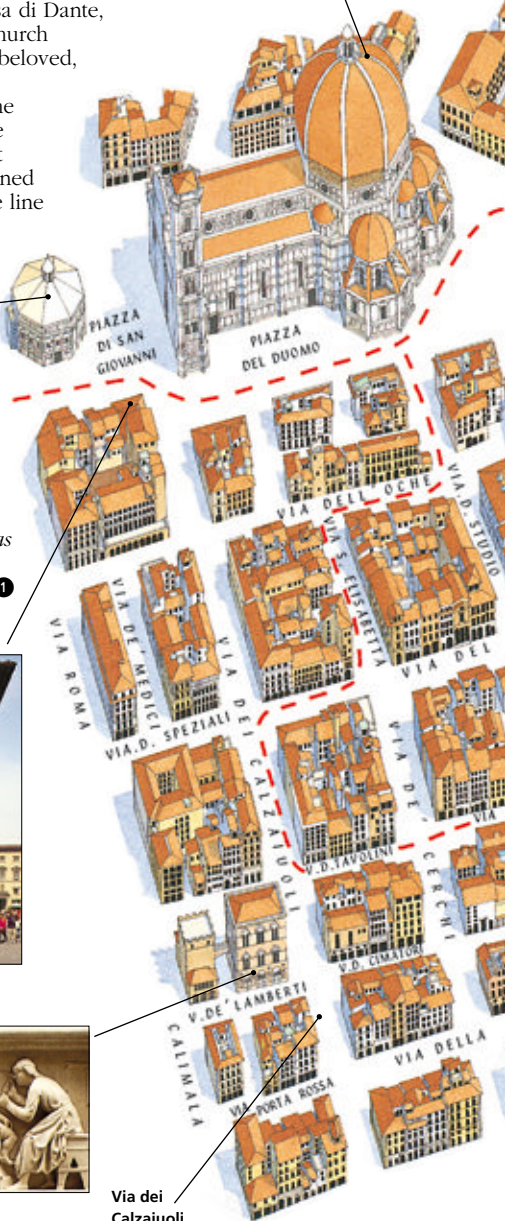
The Loggia del Bigallo was built for the Misericordia by Alberto Arnoldi in 1358. During the 15th century, abandoned children were displayed here for three days. If, after this time, their parents had not claimed them, they were sent to foster homes.



★ Orsanmichele

The carvings on the walls of this Gothic church depict the activities and patron saints of the city's trade guilds, such as the Masons and Carpenters ❷

For hotels and restaurants in this area see pp250–51 and p270



Via dei Calzaiuoli, lined with smart shops, is the focus of the passeggiata, the traditional evening stroll.

★ **Museo dell'Opera del Duomo**

Works removed from the Duomo, Campanile and Baptistry, like this panel by Verrocchio, are displayed here ②



LOCATOR MAP

See Florence Street Finder map 6

Palazzo Nonfinito

This is now the anthropological museum ⑦



Pegna, a mini-supermarket tucked away in the Via della Studio, sells a range of gourmet treats including chocolate, honey, wine, balsamic vinegar and olive oil (see p285).



★ **The Bargello**

The city's old prison is home to a rich collection of applied arts and sculpture, like this figure by Cellini (1500–71) ⑥

Palazzo Salviati, now the head office of the Banca Toscana, has 14th-century frescoes in the main banking hall.

Santa Margherita de' Cerchi is where Dante married Gemma Donati in 1285.

Badia Fiorentina

The Badia's bell regulated daily life in medieval Florence ⑤

Casa di Dante

This medieval house is a museum devoted to Dante's life and work ④



KEY

--- Suggested route

0 metres 100

0 yards 100

STAR SIGHTS

- ★ Duomo, Campanile and Baptistry
- ★ The Bargello
- ★ Museo dell'Opera del Duomo
- ★ Orsanmichele

Duomo, Campanile and Baptistry ❶

Set in the heart of Florence, Santa Maria del Fiore – the Duomo, or cathedral of Florence – dominates the city with its enormous dome. Its sheer size was typical of Florentine determination to lead in all things, and to this day, no other building stands taller in the city. The Baptistry with its celebrated doors (see p66) is one of Florence's oldest buildings, dating perhaps to the 4th century. In his capacity as city architect, Giotto designed the Campanile in 1334; it was completed in 1359, 22 years after his death.



The Campanile

At 85 m (276 ft), the Campanile is 6 m (20 ft) shorter than the dome. It is clad in white, green and pink Tuscan marble.

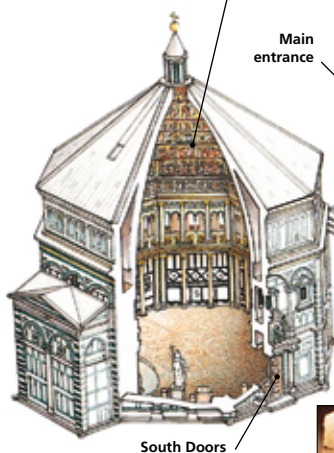


★ Baptistry Ceiling

Colourful 13th-century mosaics illustrating the Last Judgment are set above the large octagonal font where many famous Florentines, including Dante, were baptized.

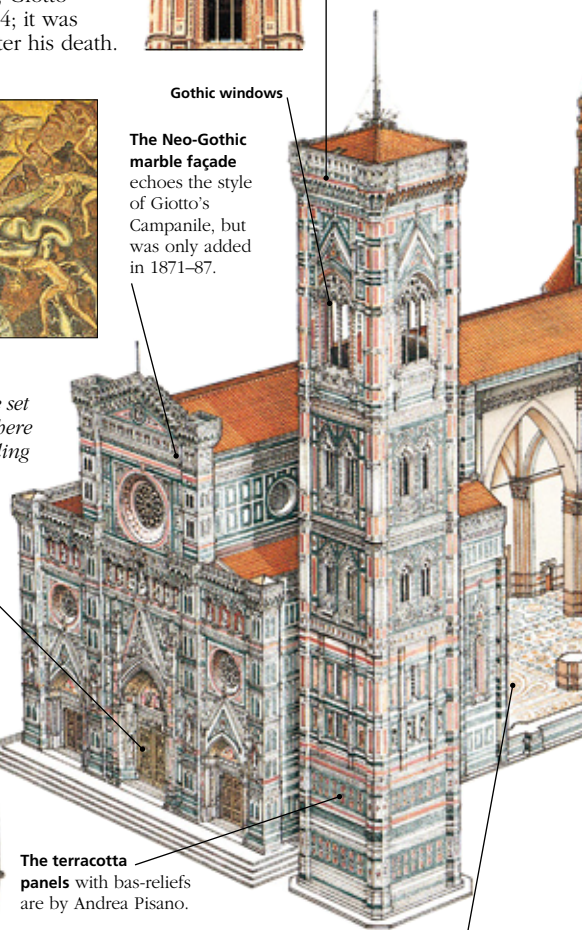
Gothic windows

The Neo-Gothic marble façade echoes the style of Giotto's Campanile, but was only added in 1871–87.



Main entrance

South Doors



The terracotta panels with bas-reliefs are by Andrea Pisano.



Steps to Santa Reparata

The crypt contains the remains of the 4th-century church of Santa Reparata, demolished in 1296 to make way for the cathedral.

STAR FEATURES

- ★ Brunelleschi's Dome
- ★ Baptistry Ceiling

The top of the dome offers spectacular views over the city.

★ **Brunelleschi's Dome**

Brunelleschi's revolutionary achievement was to build the largest dome of its time without scaffolding. As you climb the 463 steps to the top, you can see how an inner shell provides a platform for the timbers that support the outer shell.

Bricks of varying size were set in a self-supporting herringbone pattern – a technique Brunelleschi copied from the Pantheon in Rome.

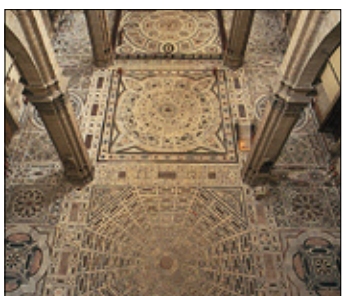
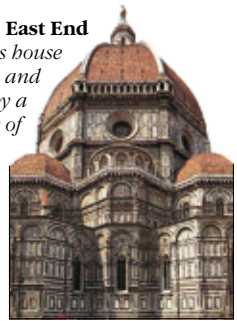
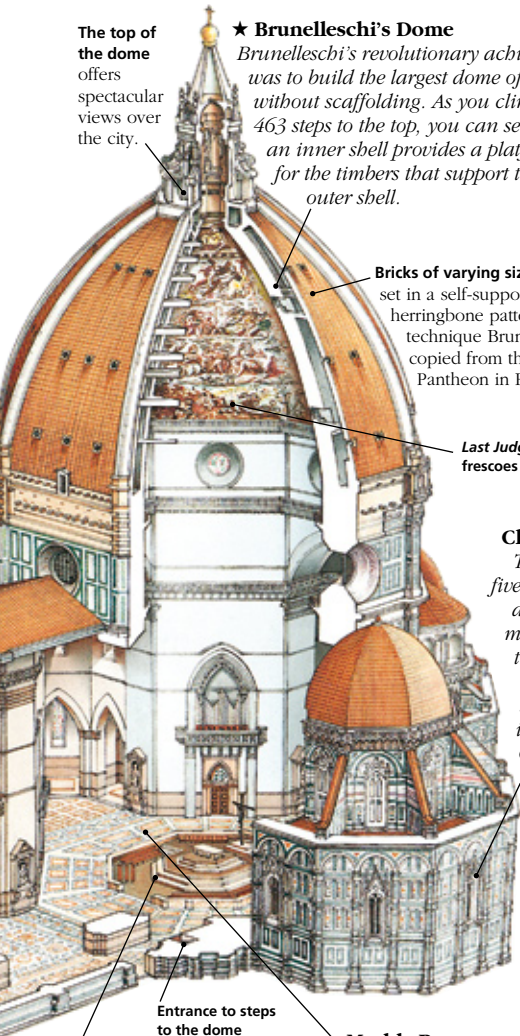
Last Judgment frescoes by Vasari

Chapels at the East End

The three apses house five chapels each and are crowned by a miniature copy of the dome. The 15th-century stained glass is by Lorenzo Ghiberti and other artists.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza del Duomo. **Map** 2 D5 (6 D2). **Bus** 1, 6, 14, 17, 23. **Duomo**
Tel 055 230 28 85. **Open** 10am–5pm Mon–Sat (to 3:30 Thu, to 4:45 Sat), 1:30–4:45pm Sun. **Tram** 7:30am, 8am, 8:30am, 9:30am, 6pm Mon–Sat; 5pm (English) Sat; 7:30am, 9am, 10am, 10:30am, noon, 5:30pm, 6pm Sun. **Icons** **Dome** 8:30am–7pm Mon–Sat (to 5:40 Sat). **Crypt** 10am–5pm Mon–Sat (to 3:30 Thu and 1st Sat of month, to 4:45pm Sat). **Campanile** 8:30am–7:30pm daily. **Baptistry** noon–7pm Mon–Sat, 8:30am–2pm Sun. **Icons** **All** 1 Jan, 15 Aug & relig hols. **All** (except Duomo). www.operaduomo.firenze.it



Entrance to steps to the dome

Marble Pavement

As you climb up to the dome, you can see that the 16th-century marble pavement is laid out as a maze.

The octagonal marble sanctuary around the High Altar was decorated by Baccio Bandinelli.

TIMELINE



4th–5th centuries
The Baptistry and Santa Reparata church built

1403–24 Ghiberti's North Doors added

1425–52 Ghiberti's East Doors, the "Gate of Paradise", added

1338 Andrea Pisano's South Doors added

1887 Long-delayed completion of the cathedral façade

Panel from South Doors

400	600	800	1000	1200	1400	1600	1800
897 First documented record of the Baptistry		1209 Zodiac pavement laid in Baptistry		1436 Dome completed			
11th–13th centuries Baptistry re-clad in green and white marble			1271 <i>The Last Judgment</i> completed on Baptistry ceiling		1359 Giotto's Campanile completed		
					1296 Arnolfo di Cambio begins the new cathedral on the site of Santa Reparata		

The East Doors of the Baptistry



Lorenzo Ghiberti

Lorenzo Ghiberti's celebrated doors were commissioned in 1401 to mark Florence's deliverance from the plague. Ghiberti was chosen after a competition involving seven leading artists, including Donatello and Brunelleschi. Ghiberti's and Brunelleschi's trial panels (see p69) are so different



Ghiberti's winning panel

from Florentine Gothic art of the time that they are often regarded as the first products of the Renaissance.

The "Gate of Paradise"

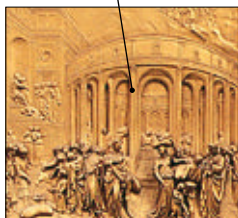
Having spent 21 years on the North Doors, Ghiberti worked on the East Doors from 1424 to 1452. Michelangelo enthusiastically dubbed them the "Gate of Paradise". The original panels are in the Museo dell'Opera del Duomo; those on the Baptistry are copies.

The jagged rocks, symbolizing Abraham's pain, are carefully arranged to emphasize the sacrificial act.



Abraham and the Sacrifice of Isaac

Architecture is used to create the illusion of spatial depth. Ghiberti was a master of perspective.



Joseph Sold into Slavery and Recognized by his Brothers



KEY TO THE EAST DOORS

- | | | |
|---|----|---|
| 1 | 2 | 1 Adam and Eve are Expelled from Eden |
| 3 | 4 | 2 Cain Murders his Brother, Abel |
| 5 | 6 | 3 The Drunkenness of Noah and his Sacrifice |
| 7 | 8 | 4 Abraham and the Sacrifice of Isaac |
| 9 | 10 | 5 Esau and Jacob |
| | | 6 Joseph Sold into Slavery |
| | | 7 Moses Receives the Ten Commandments |
| | | 8 The Fall of Jericho |
| | | 9 The Battle with the Philistines |
| | | 10 Solomon and the Queen of Sheba |

Duomo, Campanile and Baptistry ①

See pp64–5.

Museo dell'Opera del Duomo ②

Piazza del Duomo 9. **Map** 2 D5 (6 E2). **Tel** 055 230 28 85.

☐ 9am–7:30pm Mon–Sat;
9am–1:40pm Sun & public hols.

🗓 1 Jan, Easter Sun, 25 Dec.



The museum has recently opened after extensive remodelling. Parts of the museum have been replanned, and there are now a series of rooms dedicated to the history of the Duomo. Information about the renovation is available in English and Italian.

From the ticket booth, the main room is reached through open spaces containing Etruscan and Roman reliefs, carvings and sarcophagi.

The main ground floor room contains statues from the workshop of Arnolfo di Cambio, which were once placed in the cathedral's niches.

Some are by Arnolfo himself, including the Gothic *Madonna of the Glass Eyes*.

Nearby are found

Nanni di Banco's *St Luke*, Bernardo Ciuffagni's *St Matthew* and, most striking of all, Donatello's *St John*. The three were carved between 1408 and 1415.

A newly-added side room contains 14th–15th century religious paintings and a number of reliquaries, one of which contains the finger of San Giovanni.

Michelangelo's *Pietà* has pride of place on the staircase. The hooded figure of Nicodemus is widely believed to be a self-portrait. That Mary Magdalene is the inferior work of a pupil is strikingly obvious.

The first room on the upper floor is dominated by two choir lofts, dating to the 1430s, by Donatello and Luca della Robbia. Carved in crisp white



Carving from della Robbia's choir loft in the Museo dell'Opera del Duomo

marble and decorated with coloured glass and mosaic, both depict children playing musical instruments and dancing. But while della Robbia's figures seem innocent, Donatello's look like frenzied participants in some primitive ritual.

Among a number of works by Donatello in this room are his statue of *La Maddalena* (1455) (see p27) and several Old Testament figures, including the prophet Abakuk (1423–5), affectionately known by Florentines as *lo zuccone* (marrow-head).

The room to the left contains an exhibition of the tablets which used to decorate the bell tower, some by Andrea Pisano and della Robbia.

Leaving this room, visitors descend to a lower level housing examples of the tools used by Brunelleschi's workmen, and a copy of di Cambio's original cathedral façade.

Visitors then ascend to a courtyard, where one finds some of the original panels of doors of the baptistry, as well as the exit.

Orsanmichele ③

Via dell'Arte della Lana.

Map 3 C1 (6 D3). **Tel** 055 28 49

44. ☐ 10am–5pm Tue–Fri, 10am–7:30pm Sat & Sun. 🗓 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. 📍

The name is a corruption of *Orto di San Michele*, a former monastic garden. Orsanmichele was built in 1337 as a grain market, but was soon turned into a church. The open arcades became windows, and

though these are now bricked in, the original Gothic tracery can still be seen. The outside walls have 14 niches, each holding a statue of the patron saint of one of Florence's major *Arti* (guilds).

The interior has two parallel naves. To the right is an extraordinary 1350s altar by Andrea Orcagna. It is covered in cherubs and carved reliefs and encrusted with coloured marble and glass. Close by is Bernardo Daddi's *Virgin and Child* (1348), its frame beautifully carved with angels.



Pulley used to build Brunelleschi's dome



St George on the façade of Orsanmichele

The Bargello 6

Built in 1255 as the city's town hall, the Bargello is the oldest seat of government surviving in Florence. In the 16th century it was the residence of the chief of police and a prison: executions took place here until 1786. After extensive renovation, it became one of Italy's first national museums in 1865. The Bargello houses a superb collection of Florentine Renaissance sculpture, with rooms dedicated to the work of Michelangelo, Donatello, Verrocchio, Giambologna and Cellini, as well as a collection of Mannerist bronzes and examples from the decorative arts.

GALLERY GUIDE

To the right of the entrance hall, the Michelangelo Room is presided over by his Bacchus (1497). The courtyard staircase leads up to the Upper Loggia, filled with statues of birds by Giambologna. To the right is the Donatello Room, which contains the panels for the Baptistery doors competition of 1401. The Magdalen Chapel and Islamic Collection are also on the first floor. The Verrocchio Room, the Andrea and Giovanni della Robbia rooms, the Arms and Armour Collection and the Room of the Small Bronzes are on the second floor.



The courtyard was once the place of execution.

★ Bacchus

The Roman god of wine with a small satyr was Michelangelo's first major work (1497). The modelling is Classical, but the unsteady, drunken posture mocks the poise of ancient works.

KEY

Ground floor

First floor

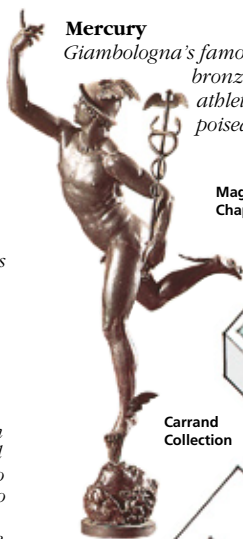
Second floor

Temporary exhibitions

Non-exhibition space

Mercury

Giambologna's famous 1564 bronze shows an athletic youth poised for flight.



Magdalen Chapel

Carrand Collection

Arms and Armour Collection

Ivory Collection

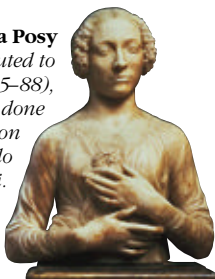
Michelangelo Room

The tower dates to the 12th century.

Entrance

Lady with a Posy

This bust (1474), attributed to Andrea Verrocchio (1435–88), may have been done in collaboration with Leonardo da Vinci.



Room of the Small Bronzes

Ivory Saddle

Made for the Medici, this saddle inlaid with ivory was used during jousts in 15th-century Florence.



Upper Loggia

Donatello Room

Islamic Collection

The Bargello has a daunting and heavily fortified façade.

STAR EXHIBITS

- ★ Baptistry Doors Competition Panel
- ★ David by Donatello
- ★ Bacchus by Michelangelo

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Via del Proconsolo 4. **Map** 4 D1 (6 E3). **Tel** 055 238 86 06; bookings: 055 294 883. **Hours** 14, A. ☐ 8:15am–1:50pm daily. **Days** 2nd & 4th Mon & 1st, 3rd & 5th Sun of each month; 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec.

**★ David**

This famous bronze by Donatello (1450) was the first nude statue by a Western artist since Classical times (see pp46–7).

★ Baptistry Doors Competition Panel

Brunelleschi's bronze panel depicting Abraham about to slay Isaac was made in 1401 for the Baptistry doors competition (see p66).

**BARGELLO PRISON**

Among the notorious figures executed here was Bernardo Baroncelli. He went to the gallows in 1478 for his part in the failed attempt to assassinate Lorenzo the Magnificent in the Pazzi conspiracy (see p49). Baroncelli's body, hanging from a window in the Bargello as a warning to other anti-Medici conspirators, was sketched by Leonardo da Vinci.



Casa di Dante 4

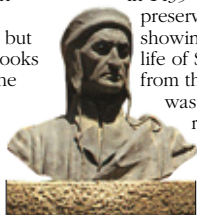
Via Santa Margherita 1. **Map** 4 D1 (6 E3). **Tel** 055 21 94 16.

☐ 10am–5pm Tue–Sat; 10am–1pm Sun (to 4pm first Sun of the month).

🕒 last Sun of the month. 🎨

It is uncertain whether the poet Dante Alighieri (1265–1321) was actually born here, but at least the house looks the part. In 1911, the remains of a 13th-century tower house were restored to give the building its rambling appearance.

Just a short stroll north of the house is the parish church of Santa Margherita de' Cerchi, built during the 11th century. It is here that Dante is said to have first caught sight of Beatrice Portinari, whom he idolized in his poetry. The church, which is often used for Baroque chamber music and organ recitals, contains a fine altarpiece by Neri di Bicci (1418–91).



Bust of Dante on the façade of Casa di Dante

The peaceful Chiostro degli Aranci ("cloister of the orange trees") is a little hard to find. Look for a door to the right of the altar. Sadly, the orange trees that the monks used to cultivate here are no longer present. The two-tier cloister, built by Rossellino in 1435–40, has a well-preserved fresco cycle showing scenes from the life of St Benedict. Dating from the 15th century, it was restored as recently as 1973.

An early fresco by Bronzino (1503–72) can also be seen in the north walkway. Excellent views of the hexagonal

campanile, which gets mentioned by Dante in the *Paradiso* section of *The Divine Comedy*, can be enjoyed from the cloister.

In the 14th century, a series of readings and lectures devoted to Dante's work were given at the Badia by the poet Boccaccio. In keeping with the spirit of these meetings, the abbey is today often used for talks and concerts.

The Bargello 6

See pp68–9.

Palazzo Nonfinito 7

Via del Proconsolo 12. **Map** 2 D5 (6 E2). **Tel** 055 239 64 49.

☐ 9am–1pm Thu–Tue (to 5pm Sat).

🕒 1 Jan, 25 Apr, Easter Sun, 1 May, 24 Jun, 15 Aug, 8 Dec, 25–26 Dec, 31 Dec. 🎨

The Palazzo Nonfinito (Unfinished Palace) was begun by Buontalenti in 1593 and was still incomplete when it became Italy's first museum of anthropology and ethnology in 1869. The most striking architectural feature is an imposing inner courtyard usually attributed to Cigoli (1559–1613).

The museum's opening hours are severely restricted. However, it's worth setting aside some time to see the collection of art from Italy's former African colonies, and material carried away by Captain Cook, the 18th-century British explorer, on the last of his Pacific voyages.

Badia Fiorentina 5

Via del Proconsolo. **Map** 4 D1 (6 E3). **Tel** 055 234 45 45.

Church ☐ 8am–6pm Tue–Sat.

Cloister ☐ 3–6pm Mon. 🎨

The abbey, one of Florence's oldest churches, was founded in 978 by Willa, the widow of Count Uberto of Tuscany. Their son, Count Ugo, was buried inside the church in 1001. His splendid tomb was carved by Mino da Fiesole and dates from 1469–81. Mino also carved the altarpiece and, in the right transept, the tomb of Bernardo Giugni, the Florentine statesman, with its fine effigy of Justice.

Filippino Lippi's *The Virgin Appearing to St Bernard* (1485) also enlivens an otherwise drab and solemn interior. Its remarkable detail, particularly in the landscape, makes it one of the most artistically significant works of the 15th century.



The Virgin Appearing to St Bernard (1485) by Filippino Lippi



19th-century copy of the *Pianta della Catena*, showing Florence's cityscape

Museo di Firenze com'era 8

Via dell'Oriuolo 24. **Map 2 D5** (6 F3). **Tel** 055 261 65 45. ☐ 9am–2pm Mon–Wed, 9am–6:30pm Sat (last adm: 30 mins before closing). 🕒 1 Jan, Easter Sun, 1 May, 15 Aug, 25 Dec. ♿

The museum traces the development of the city through drawings, plans and paintings. One of the most fascinating exhibits is the *Pianta della Catena*, a 19th-century copy of a woodcut made around 1470. The title refers to the chain-like border that surrounds the whole image, which shows Florence at the height of the Renaissance. Some buildings, for instance the Palazzo Pitti, can be seen.

The Palazzo Pitti features again in the delightful sequence of lunettes made by the Flemish artist Giusto Utens in 1599. They show all the Medici villas and gardens, with fascinating vignettes of rural life (see pp121 and 165).

One room is devoted to a scheme devised by Giuseppe Poggi, the city architect involved in remodelling much of central Florence during its brief stint as the capital of Italy in 1865–71. If the scheme had been implemented, large parts of the centre would have been destroyed. The scheme was halted after an

international outcry, but not before buildings had been cleared for the new Piazza della Repubblica (see p112) and the 14th-century walls had been torn down.

Bar Vivoli Gelateria 9

Via Isola delle Stinche 7r. **Map 4 D1** (6 F3). **Tel** 055 29 23 34. ☐ 7:30am–1am Tue–Sat, 9:30am–1am Sun. 🕒 three weeks in Jan & three weeks in Aug. www.vivoli.it



Bar Vivoli Gelateria

This tiny ice-cream parlour attracts large crowds and long queues for its rich iced concoctions. Vivoli claims to make the “best ice cream in the world”, and the walls of the bar are covered in press

clippings from ice-cream connoisseurs that strongly support this view.

The bar stands at the heart of the colourful Santa Croce district, with its narrow alleys and tiny squares. Here, you will find small shops that serve the local community, rather than cater for tourists, and scores of little workshops where craftsmen make picture frames or mend furniture. Via Torta is typical of the area.

Casa Buonarroti 10

Via Ghibellina 70. **Map 4 E1**. **Tel** 055 24 17 52. ☐ 9:30am–2pm Wed–Mon. 🕒 1 Jan, Easter Sun, 25 Apr, 1 May, 15 Aug, 25 Dec. ♿

Michelangelo (whose surname was Buonarroti) lived briefly in this group of three houses which he bought as an investment in 1508. Subsequent generations of his descendants added what they could to a significant collection of his works.

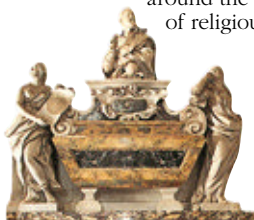
Among these is his earliest known work, the *Madonna della Scala*, a marble *tavoletta*, or rectangular relief, carved in 1490–92. There is also a relief from 1492, showing *The Battle of the Centaurs*, and the design, never used, for the façade of San Lorenzo, shown in a wooden model.

Santa Croce 11

The magnificent Gothic church of Santa Croce (1294) contains the tombs of many famous Florentines, including Michelangelo and Galileo. The spacious, airy interior is enhanced by the radiant frescoes of Giotto and his gifted pupil, Taddeo Gaddi, painted early in the 14th century. The Arnolfo and Brunelleschi Cloisters provide visitors with fine examples of Renaissance architectural precision, and a moment of peace and tranquillity during their tour. The rest of the monastic buildings ranged around the cloister form a museum of religious painting and sculpture.



The façade was clad with coloured marble in 1863 paid for by an English benefactor, Francis Sloane.



Galileo's Tomb

Condemned by the church in 1633, Galileo was denied a Christian burial until 1737, when this tomb by Giulio Foggini was erected.

Lorenzo Ghiberti

(1378–1455), creator of the magnificent doors of Florence's Baptistry, is buried here, along with his sons and assistants, Vittorio and Lorenzo.

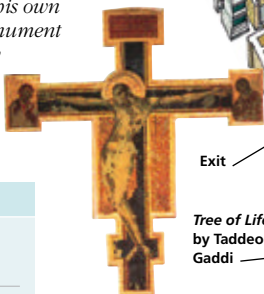
Machiavelli (see p53) was buried here in 1527. His monument, by Innocenzo Spinazzi, was erected in 1787.

Ticket booth and entrance



Michelangelo's Tomb

Michelangelo never completed the Pietà he planned for his own tomb (see p67). This monument was designed in 1570 by Vasari. The figures are Painting, Architecture and Sculpture.



Exit

Tree of Life by Taddeo Gaddi

★ Cimabue's Crucifixion

This ruined 13th-century masterpiece still expresses the grandeur of Cimabue's artistry.

Refectory

STAR FEATURES

- ★ Cimabue's Crucifixion
- ★ Fresco by Gaddi in Baroncelli Chapel
- ★ Cappella de' Pazzi

Donatello's Crucifix (1425) is found in the Bardi di Vernio Chapel. The perfect balance in its form and its subtle play of light and shadow fill it with drama and realism. It is one of the most beautiful works of Florentine humanism.

In the Bardi and Peruzzi Chapels, Giotto's frescoes depict scenes from the lives of St Francis, St John the Baptist and St John the Evangelist.

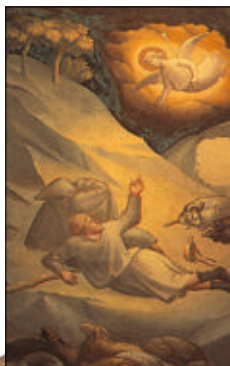
The Neo-Gothic campanile was added in 1842, after the original was destroyed in 1512 by lightning.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza di Santa Croce. **Map** 4 E1 (6 F4). **Tel** 055 24 66 105.  C, 14, 23.  9:30am–5:30pm daily (from 1pm Sun). Ticket office closes at 5pm. No visits during mass.  8am, 9am (not Aug), 6pm Mon–Sat; 8am, 9:30am, 11am, noon, 6pm Sun and relig hols.    

★ Fresco by Gaddi in Baroncelli Chapel

This image of an angel appearing to sleeping shepherds (1338) was the first true night scene depicted in fresco.



Sacristy

Tomb of Leonardo Bruni
Rossellino's effigy (1447) of the great Humanist, depicted in serene old age, is a triumph of realistic portraiture.



This second cloister was designed by Brunelleschi, and offers a peaceful spot to absorb the atmosphere.

★ Cappella de' Pazzi
Brunelleschi designed this domed chapel in 1430. Delicate grey stonework frames white plaster inset with Luca della Robbia's terracotta roundels of the Apostles.





Museo Horne

Santa Croce 11

See pp72–3.

Museo Horne 12

Via de' Benci 6. **Map** 4 D1 (6 F4). **Tel** 055 24 46 61. ☐ 9am–1pm Mon–Sat. 🗓️ 1 Jan, Easter Sun, Easter Mon, 25 Apr, 1 May, 15 Aug, 1 Nov, 25–26 Dec. 📺 📺

The museum's small collection of paintings, sculpture and decorative arts was left to the city by Herbert Percy Horne (1844–1916), the English art historian. It is housed in a splendid example of a Renaissance *palazzino* (small town house), built in 1489 for the wealthy Alberti family.

The arrangement of rooms, with a working and storage area at ground level and grander apartments above, is typical of many Renaissance houses. The Alberti family, who grew wealthy from the city's thriving cloth trade, had wool-dyeing vats in the basement and drying racks in the courtyard.

Most of the museum's major artifacts, for instance a number of important 17th- and 18th-century drawings, are now housed in the Uffizi. However, the collection still boasts at least one major exhibit: Giotto's 13th-century *St Stephen* polyptych (an altarpiece with more than three panels). There is also a *Madonna and Child* attributed to Simone Martini (1283–1344) and *Madonna* by Bernardo Daddi (c.1312–48).

The kitchen, which was built on the top floor to stop fumes passing through the entire house, now contains Horne's collection of Renaissance pots and cooking utensils.

Museo di Storia della Scienza 13

Piazza de' Giudici 1. **Map** 4 D1 (6 D4). **Tel** 055 265 311. 🗓️ B, 23. ☐ winter: 9:30am–5pm Mon–Sat (to 1pm Tue), 10am–1pm second Sun of the month; summer: 9:30am–5pm Mon–Sat (to 1pm Tue & Sat). 🗓️ 1 Jan, 25 Apr, 1 May, 24 Jun, 15 Aug, 8, 25 & 26 Dec. 📺 📺 🦽

This small museum is something of a shrine to the Pisan-born scientist Galileo Galilei (1564–1642). Exhibits include his telescopes and the lens he used to discover the largest moons of Jupiter.

The museum also features large-scale reconstructions of his experiments into motion, weight, velocity and acceleration. These are sometimes demonstrated by the attendants.

In memory of Galileo, in 1657 Florence founded the world's first-ever scientific institution, the Accademia del Cimento (Academy for Experimentation). Some of the academy's inventions, such as early thermometers, hygrometers and barometers

are on show here. Of equal interest are the huge globes made during the 16th and 17th centuries to illustrate the motion of the planets and stars.

Also look out for Lopo Homem's map of the world, dating to 1554, and the nautical instruments invented by Sir Robert Dudley, the Elizabethan marine engineer. He was employed by the Medici dukes to build the harbour at Livorno from 1607–21 (see p162).



Galileo Galilei (1564–1642), court mathematician to the Medici

Santo Stefano al Ponte 14

Piazza Santo Stefano al Ponte. **Map** 3 C1 (6 D4). **Tel** 055 22 58 43. Phone to check opening times.

St Stephen “by the bridge”, dating to 969, is so called because of its close proximity to the Ponte Vecchio.



Armillary sphere of 1564, used to map the stars and planets

MAPPING THE WORLD

The same preoccupation with space that made Florentine artists such as masters of perspective also made them excellent navigators and mapmakers. Florentine cartographers based their maps on the observations and navigational records of early explorers. That is how America came to be named after the

Florentine Amerigo Vespucci rather than Christopher Columbus. When Columbus returned from his transatlantic voyage, King Ferdinand of Spain hired Vespucci, an expert navigator, to check whether Columbus really had discovered a new route to the Indies. Vespucci was the first to realize that Columbus had discovered a new continent

and he described his own voyage in a series of letters to Piero de' Medici. As soon as the letters were made public, Florentine cartographers rushed out revised maps of the world based on Vespucci's account. Out of loyalty to a fellow Florentine, they named the New World Amerigo, which was later corrupted to America.

Tip of South America still unmapped

Argentina mapped for the first time

Africa and Arabia well-mapped thanks to centuries of trading

The Antipodes were yet to be "discovered"



16th-century map by the Portuguese cartographer Lopo Homem, in the Museo di Storia della Scienza

The Romanesque façade, dating to 1233, is its most important architectural feature. Florentines, however, know the church better as a venue for some top-quality orchestral concerts.

Erboristeria 15

Spezieria—Erboristeria Palazzo Vecchio. Via Vacchereccia 9r. **Map** 3 C1 (6 D3). **Tel** 055 239 60 55. ☏ 9am–7:30pm Mon–Sat, first & last Sun of month. 🗓️ 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 & 26 Dec.

This ancient herbalist's shop, known as Palazzo Vecchio, is hidden among the pavement cafés lining Via Vacchereccia, off Piazza della Signoria. It has a lovely frescoed interior. Several such shops in

Florence sell a range of herbal soaps, pot pourri, cosmetics and fragrances made to ancient recipes by monks and nuns in various parts of Tuscany. Another *erboristeria* is just around the corner at Calimala 4r. Called the Erboristeria della Antica Farmacia del Cinghiale (Herbalist at the Old Boar Pharmacy), it takes its name from the famous bronze boar statue in the Mercato Nuovo opposite (*see p112*).

Piazza della Signoria 16

See pp76–7.

Palazzo Vecchio 17

See pp78–9.

The Uffizi 18

See pp80–83.

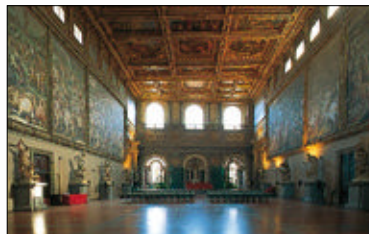


Arno façade of the Uffizi with the Vasari Corridor (pp106–7) above

Piazza della Signoria 16

The piazza is a unique outdoor sculpture gallery and, with the Palazzo Vecchio (see pp78–9), has been at the heart of Florentine politics since the 14th century. Citizens gathered here when called to a *parlamento* (a public meeting) by the Palazzo's great bell. The statues, some copies, commemorate major events in the city's history. Many are linked to the rise and fall of the Florentine Republic (pp52–53), during which the religious leader

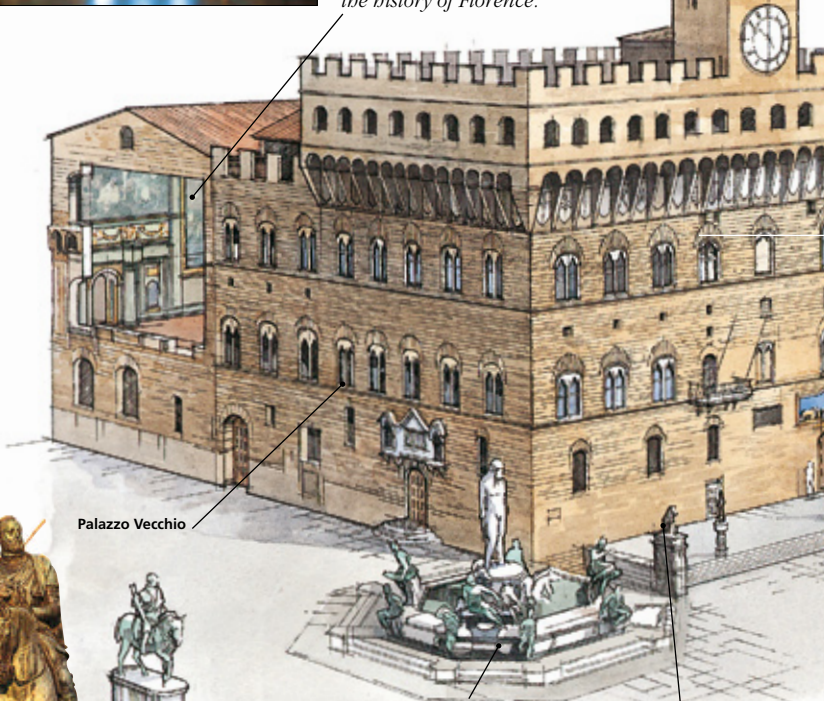
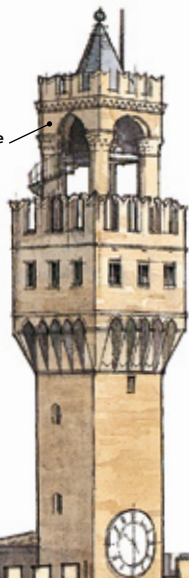
Girolamo Savonarola was burned at the stake here.



Salone dei Cinquecento

This vast council chamber, built in 1495, is decorated with Vasari's frescoes on the history of Florence.

Campanile



Palazzo Vecchio



Grand Duke Cosimo I

Giambologna's equestrian statue (1595) celebrates the man who subjugated all Tuscany under his military rule (see pp54–5).



The Marzocco is a copy. The original of Donatello's heraldic lion is in the Bargello.

★ Neptune Fountain

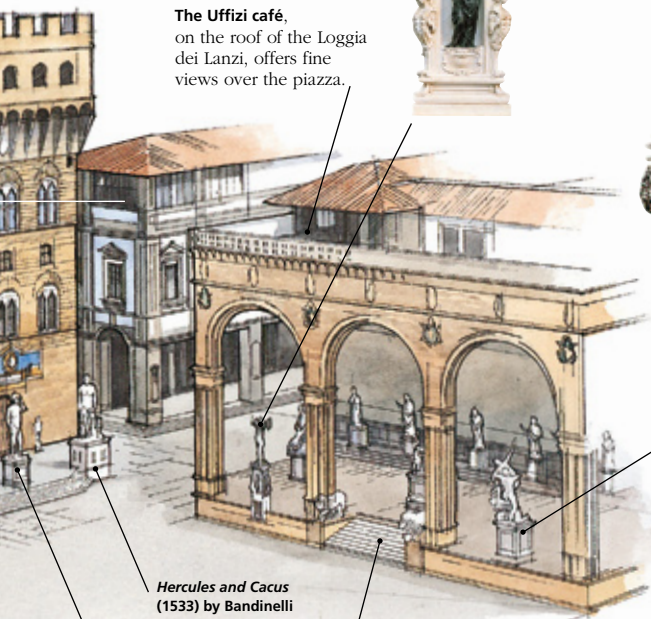
Ammannati's Mannerist fountain (1575) of the Roman sea god surrounded by water nymphs commemorates Tuscan naval victories.



Pageantry

For centuries the piazza has been the city's venue for public rallies and festivities, as shown in this 18th-century engraving.

The Uffizi café, on the roof of the Loggia dei Lanzi, offers fine views over the piazza.

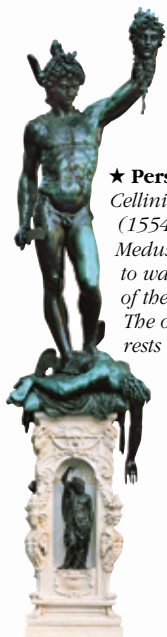


Hercules and Cacus (1533) by Bandinelli



★ David

The original of Michelangelo's celebrated statue of David was moved from its initial location in the Piazza della Signoria into the Accademia in 1873 (see p94).



★ Perseus


Cellini's bronze statue (1554) of Perseus holding Medusa's head was meant to warn Cosimo I's enemies of their probable fate. The original of the base it rests on is in the Bargello.



★ The Rape of the Sabine Women (1583)

The writhing figures in Giambologna's famous statue were carved from a single block of flawed marble.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

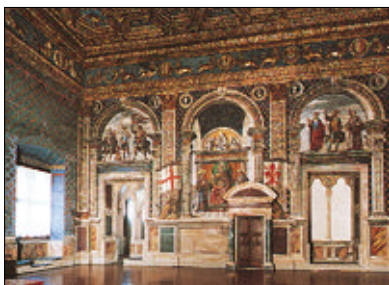
Map 4 D1 (6 D3).  A, B.
Pedestrian area.

STAR FEATURES

- ★ David by Michelangelo
- ★ Neptune Fountain by Ammannati
- ★ The Rape of the Sabine Women by Giambologna
- ★ Perseus by Cellini

Palazzo Vecchio 17

The Palazzo Vecchio (“Old Palace”) still fulfils its original role as Florence’s town hall. It was completed in 1322 when a huge bell, used to call citizens to meetings or warn of fire, flood or enemy attack, was hauled to the top of the imposing belltower. The palazzo has retained its medieval appearance, but much of the interior was remodelled for Duke Cosimo I when he moved into the palace in 1540. Leonardo and Michelangelo were asked to redecorate the interior, but it was Vasari who finally undertook the work. His many frescoes (1563–5) glorify Cosimo and his creation of the Grand Duchy of Tuscany.



★ Sala dei Gigli (Room of the Lilies)

Gold fleurs-de-lis, emblems of Florence, cover the walls in between Ghirlandaio’s frescoes (1485) of Roman statesmen.

PALACE GUIDE

A monumental staircase leads to the first-floor Salone dei Cinquecento, with its frescoed walls and marble statues. Above this is a suite of decorated rooms once used by the rulers of Florence. Parts of the Salone dei Cinquecento, the Studiolo of Francesco I, the Treasury of Cosimo I and the staircase of the Duke of Athens are only accessible by tour. The tours follow the “secret routes” made for the rulers.



Heraldic Frieze

Shields on the façade symbolize episodes in Florentine history. The crossed keys represent Medici papal rule.

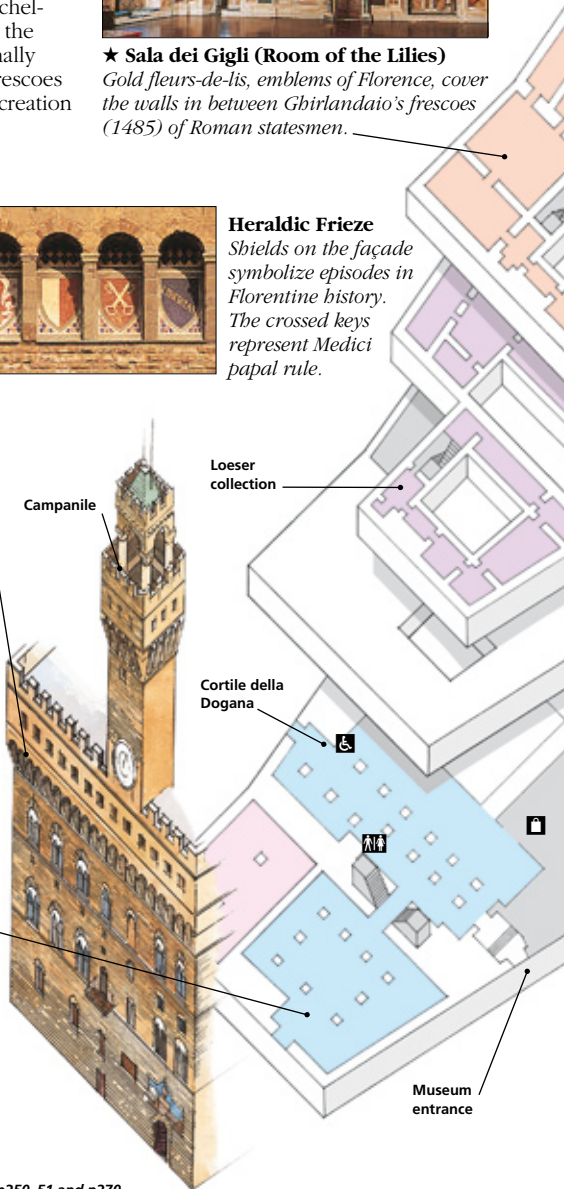


★ Co tile and Putto Fountain

A copy of Verrocchio’s Putto Fountain was placed in the courtyard by Vasari in 1565.

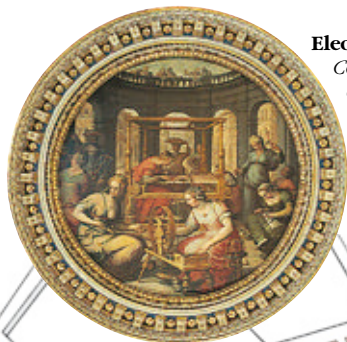
KEY TO FLOORPLAN

	Ground floor
	First floor
	Mezzanine floor
	Second floor
	Temporary exhibition space
	Non-exhibition space



Eleonora di Toledo's Rooms

Cosimo I's wife had a suite of rooms decorated with scenes of virtuous women. Penelope, wife of the Greek hero Odysseus, is shown waiting faithfully for her husband to return.



The Map Room

The **Quartiere degli Elementi** contains Vasari's allegories of Earth, Fire, Air and Water.

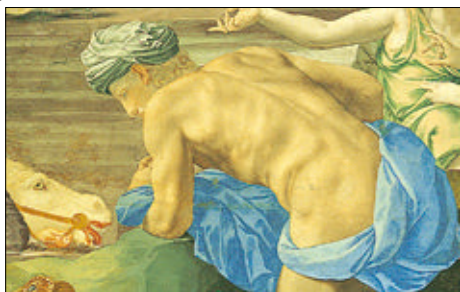
Putto with Dolphin

Verrocchio's bronze fountain bead (1470) is displayed in the Terrazzo di Giunone. The small room next door has fine views of San Miniato al Monte.



Pope Leo X's rooms

The **Salone dei Cinquecento** was a meeting place for the leaders of the Florentine Republic (see pp52–3).

**Cappella di Eleonora**

Egyptian soldiers in pursuit of Moses drown in the Red Sea, in the biblical frescoes (1540–45) by Bronzino in Eleonora di Toledo's chapel.

The Treasury of Cosimo I

**★ Victory by Michelangelo**

Michelangelo's nephew presented this statue (1533–4), intended for the tomb of Pope Julius II, to Cosimo I in 1565, following the Duke's military triumph over Siena.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza della Signoria.

Map 4 D1 (6 D3).

Tel 055 276 82 24.

A, B. 9am–7pm

daily (to 2pm Thu). Last adm:

45 mins before closing. Some

extended hours in summer.

The Secret Routes

Mon–Fri. 1 Jan, Easter,

1 May, 15 Aug, 25 Dec.

compulsory.

STAR FEATURES

★ Cortile and Putto Fountain

★ Victory by Michelangelo

★ Sala dei Gigli

The Uffizi 18

The Uffizi was built in 1560–80 as a suite of offices (*uffici*) for Duke Cosimo I's new administration (see p50). The architect, Vasari, used iron reinforcement to create an almost continuous wall of glass on the upper storey. From 1581 Cosimo's heirs used this well-lit space to display the Medici family art treasures, creating what is now the oldest gallery in the world. There are plans to double the entire exhibition space by 2010.

The Loggia dei Lanzi terrace merits a visit for its unusual views of the Piazza della Signoria (see pp76–7).

Corridor ceilings are frescoed in the "grotesque" style of the 1580s, inspired by Roman grottoes.



The Ognissanti Madonna
Giotto's grasp of spatial depth in this altarpiece (1310) was a milestone in the mastery of perspective.



Buontalenti staircase

Boy Removing a Thorn from his Foot

This ancient Roman statue is, like many of the collection's antique sculptures, based on a Greek original.



★ The Venus of Urbino (1538)

Titian's sensuous nude was condemned for portraying the goddess in such an immodest pose.



Entrance to the Vasari Corridor (see pp106–7)

STAR PAINTINGS

- ★ The Duke and Duchess of Urbino by Piero della Francesca
- ★ The Birth of Venus by Botticelli
- ★ The Holy Family by Michelangelo
- ★ The Venus of Urbino by Titian



★ **The Duke and Duchess of Urbino (1460)**
Piero della Francesca's panels are among the first true Renaissance portraits. He even recorded the Duke's broken nose – broken by a sword blow.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Loggiato degli Uffizi 6.

Map 4 D1 (6 D4). **Tel** 055 238 86 51 (info); 055 29 48 83

(reservations). **Line open:**
 8:30am–6:30pm Mon–Sat
 (to 12:30pm Sat). B, 23.

8:15am–6:50pm Tue–Sun
 (occasional extended hours in
 summer; last adm: 45 mins
 before closing). 1 Jan, 1 May,
 25 Dec.

www.uffizi.firenze.it

The Tribune,
 decorated in
 red and gold,
 contains the
 works that
 the Medici
 valued most.



★ **The Birth of Venus (1485)**
Botticelli's captivating image shows the Roman goddess of love, born in a storm in the Aegean sea. Blown ashore by the winds, she is greeted by nymphs, ready to wrap her in a cloak.

GALLERY GUIDE

Ancient Greek and Roman sculptures are in the corridor around the inner side of the horseshoe-shaped building. The paintings are hung in a series of rooms off the main corridor, in chronological order, to show the development of Florentine art from Gothic to Renaissance and beyond. Many well-known paintings are in rooms 7–18. Five new rooms opened on the ground floor in 2004. To avoid queues, book your ticket and visiting time in advance (see p296). Pick up a gallery guide for advice on layout changes as there are likely to be disruptions during building works.

Vasari's Classical
 Arno façade

★ **The Holy Family (1506)**
Michelangelo's painting, the first to break with the convention of showing Christ on the Virgin's lap, inspired Mannerist artists through its expressive handling of colour and posture (see p27).



KEY

- East Corridor
- West Corridor
- Arno Corridor
- Gallery Rooms 1–45
- Non-exhibition space

Exploring the Uffizi's Collection

The Uffizi offers an unrivalled opportunity to see some of the greatest works of the Renaissance. The collection was born from the immense wealth of the Medici family (see pp50–51), who commissioned work from many great Florentine masters. Francesco I housed the family collection at the Uffizi in 1581. His descendants added to it until 1737, when Anna Maria Lodovica, last of the Medici, bequeathed it to the people of Florence.

GOTHIC ART

Following the collection of antiquities in room 1, the gallery's next six rooms are devoted to Tuscan Gothic art from the 12th to 14th centuries.

Giotto (1266–1337) introduced a degree of naturalism that was new in Tuscan art. The angels and saints in his *Ognissanti Madonna* (1310), in room 2, express a range of human emotions, from awe and reverence to puzzlement. The throne in this painting, and the temple in Lorenzetti's *Presentation in the Temple* (1342) in room 3, show a concern for three-dimensional depth quite at odds with the flatness of much Gothic art.

Giotto's naturalism extends throughout the works in room 4, devoted to the 14th-century Florentine School. One of the most obvious examples is the *Pietà* (1360–65), attributed to Giotto. Look at the difference

between the characters' expressions, their medieval, rather than Biblical, style of dress and the blood, still fresh on the cross.

EARLY RENAISSANCE

A better understanding of geometry and perspective allowed Renaissance artists to create an illusion of space and depth in their works. Paolo Uccello (1397–1475) was obsessed with perspective; witness his nightmarish *The Battle of San Romano* (1456) (see p48) in room 7.

Also in this room are two panels by Piero della Francesca (1410–92), depicting the Duke and Duchess of Urbino on one side and representations of their virtues on the other. Painted between 1465 and 1470, these are two of the first Renaissance portraits.

If these works seem coldly experimental, Fra Filippo

Lippi's *Madonna and Child with Angels* (1455–66), in room 8, is a masterpiece of warmth and humanity. Like so many Renaissance artists, Lippi uses a religious subject to celebrate earthly delights, such as feminine beauty and the Tuscan landscape.



Madonna and Child with Angels (1455–66) by Fra Filippo Lippi

BOTTICELLI

The Botticelli paintings in rooms 10–14 are the highlight of the Uffizi's collection. The brilliant colours and crisp draughtsmanship of, for instance, *The Birth of Venus* (about 1485) (see p81), are a reminder that Renaissance artists often experimented with

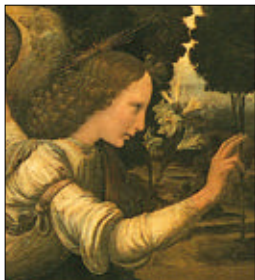


Primavera (1480) by Botticelli

new pigments to achieve striking colour effects. The subject of this painting, the Roman goddess Venus, is also significant. By painting Venus instead of the Christian Virgin, Botticelli expressed the fascination with Classical mythology common to many Renaissance artists.

The same is true of his other famous work, *Primavera* (about 1480). It breaks with the tradition of Christian religious painting by illustrating a pagan rite of spring. Other works to see here include the *Adoration of the Magi* (about 1475), a thinly disguised Medici family portrait (see p51).

LEONARDO DA VINCI



Detail from *The Annunciation* (1472–5) by Leonardo da Vinci

Room 15 contains works attributed to the young Leonardo. Still under the influence of his teachers, he was already developing his own masterly style, as in *The Annunciation* (1472–5) and the unfinished *Adoration of the Magi* (1481).

THE TRIBUNE

The octagonal tribune, with its mother-of-pearl ceiling, was designed in 1584 by Buontalenti so that Francesco I could display all his favourite works from the Medici collection in one room.

Notable paintings include Bronzino's portrait (1545) of Eleonora di Toledo with her son, Giovanni (see p51), and the same artist's portrait of Bia, Cosimo I's illegitimate daughter. It was painted just before her



Portrait of *Bia* (1542) by Bronzino

early death in 1542. *The Medici Venus*, probably dating to the 1st century BC, is a Roman copy of the Greek original by Praxiteles. A small room off the Tribune contains a copy of the Hellenistic sculpture, *The Hermaphrodite*.

NON-FLORENTINE ART

The works in rooms 19 to 23 show how rapidly the artistic ideas and techniques of the Renaissance spread beyond Florence. Umbrian artists like Perugino (1446–1523) and Northern European painters such as Dürer (1471–1528) are well represented.

THE ARNO CORRIDOR

The corridor overlooking the Arno, which links the east and west wings of the Uffizi, offers fine views of the hills to the south of Florence.

The ancient Roman statues displayed here were mainly collected by the Medici during the 15th century. Their anatomical precision and faithful portraiture were much admired and copied by Renaissance artists, who saw themselves as giving rebirth to Classical perfection in art.

The Roman statues were equally popular during the 17th and 18th centuries with visitors on their way to Rome on the Grand Tour (see p55). The Renaissance works, which attract visitors today, were largely ignored until John Ruskin, the art historian, wrote about them in the 1840s.

HIGH RENAISSANCE AND MANNERISM

Michelangelo's *The Holy Family* (1506–8), in room 25, is striking for its vibrant colours and the unusually twisted pose of the Virgin (see p81). This painting proved to be enormously influential with the next generation of Tuscan artists, notably Bronzino (1503–72), Pontormo (1494–1556) and Parmigianino (1503–40). The latter's *Madonna of the Long Neck* (about 1534) in room 29, with its contorted anatomy and bright, unnatural colours, is a remarkable example of what came to be known as the Mannerist style.

Two other masterpieces of the High Renaissance are located nearby. Raphael's tender *Madonna of the Goldfinch* (1506), in room 26, still shows signs of earthquake damage dating to 1547. Titian's *The Venus of Urbino* (1538), said to be one of the most beautiful nudes ever painted, is in room 28.



Madonna of the Goldfinch (1506) by Raphael

LATER PAINTINGS

Works by Rubens (1577–1640) and Van Dyck (1599–1641) are in rooms 41 and 42 (sometimes closed), while Rembrandt (1606–69) can be found in room 44. New rooms on the ground floor hold paintings by Caravaggio (1573–1610) and his school, as well as by Guido Reni (1577–1642).



CITY CENTRE NORTH

This area of Florence is stamped with the character of Cosimo il Vecchio. The man who founded the great Medici dynasty maintained his position of power by astute management of the city's financial affairs, as opposed to resorting to threats and violence. Cosimo was a highly educated and sophisticated man with a passion for building, and he wanted the churches, palazzi and libraries that he built to last a thousand years, like the buildings of ancient Rome. To this end, he commissioned some of the greatest architects and artists of the time



Roundel on Spedale degli Innocenti

to build the churches of San Lorenzo and San Marco as well as the Medici's first home, the Palazzo Medici Riccardi. He is regarded as one of the great innovators of the Renaissance in Florence. Even after the Medici family had moved across the river Arno

to the Palazzo Pitti in 1550, the Grand Dukes made their final journey back to the north of the city to be buried in the extravagant Cappelle Medicee in San Lorenzo. For the tombs in the New Sacristy, Michelangelo contributed his magnificent allegorical sculptures, *Day and Night*, and *Dawn and Dusk*.

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

Churches and Synagogues

San Lorenzo pp90–91 2

San Marco pp96–7 7

Santa Maria Maddalena dei Pazzi 16

Santissima Annunziata 14

Tempio Israelitico 17

Historic Buildings

Palazzo Medici Riccardi 5

Palazzo Pucci 4

Spedale degli Innocenti 12

Museums and Galleries

Cenacolo di Sant'Apollonia 6

Conservatorio 10

Galleria dell'Accademia 9

Museo Archeologico 15

Opificio delle Pietre Dure 11

Gardens

Giardino dei Semplici 8

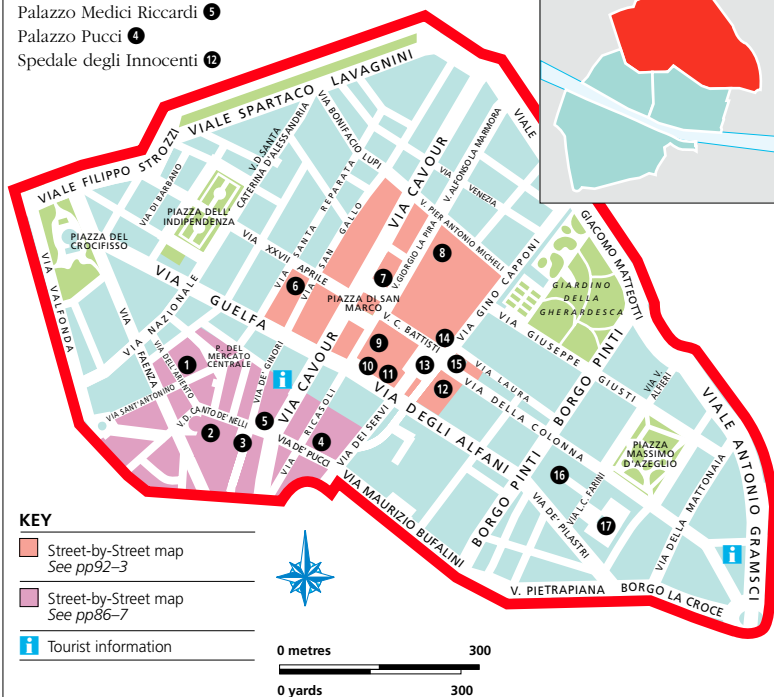
Streets, Piazzas and Markets

Mercato Centrale 1

Piazza della Santissima

Annunziata 13

Piazza di San Lorenzo 3



Street-by-Street: Around San Lorenzo



Bust, Palazzo Medici Riccardi

This area is stamped with the character of Cosimo il Vecchio, founder of the Medici dynasty, who commissioned San Lorenzo and the Palazzo Medici Riccardi. Around San Lorenzo, a huge general market fills the streets, its colourful awnings almost obscuring the various monuments. The market is a reminder that Florence has always been a city of merchants. Many of the products on sale – leather goods and silk, wool and cashmere garments – are very good value especially if, like the Florentines, you are prepared to bargain.



Mercato Centrale

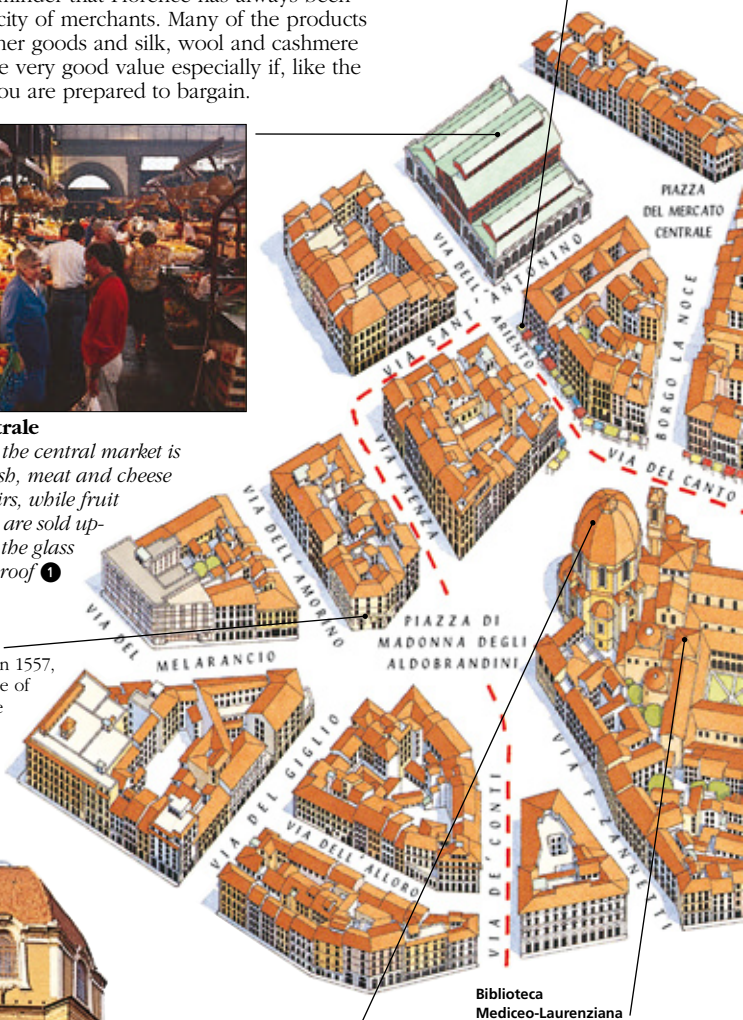
Built in 1874, the central market is packed with fish, meat and cheese stalls downstairs, while fruit and vegetables are sold upstairs beneath the glass and cast-iron roof ①

Palazzo Riccardi-Manelli, begun in 1557, stands on the site of the house where Giotto was born in 1266.



The Cappelle Medicee are situated in San Lorenzo, but are reached from a separate entrance in Piazza di Madonna degli Aldobrandini. Michelangelo designed the New Sacristy and two Medici tombs. Some of his pencil sketches survive on the walls inside.

Cheap cafés and cooked meat stalls abound in the vicinity of the market. They sell traditional Italian take-away foods, such as tripe and roast suckling pig, chicken and rabbit.



Biblioteca Mediceo-Laurenziana

STAR SIGHTS

- ★ San Lorenzo
- ★ Palazzo Medici Riccardi

The Biblioteca Riccardiana, founded in the 16th century, was opened to the public in 1715. It comprises a series of frescoed reading rooms which house a collection of precious manuscripts, including Dante's *Divine Comedy*.



Via de' Ginori is lined with fine 16th-century palazzi.

San Giovannino degli Scolopi church was begun by Ammannati in 1579.

★ **Palazzo Medici Riccardi**
The palazzo, built between 1444–64, served as the Medici family home and their headquarters of their banking empire 5

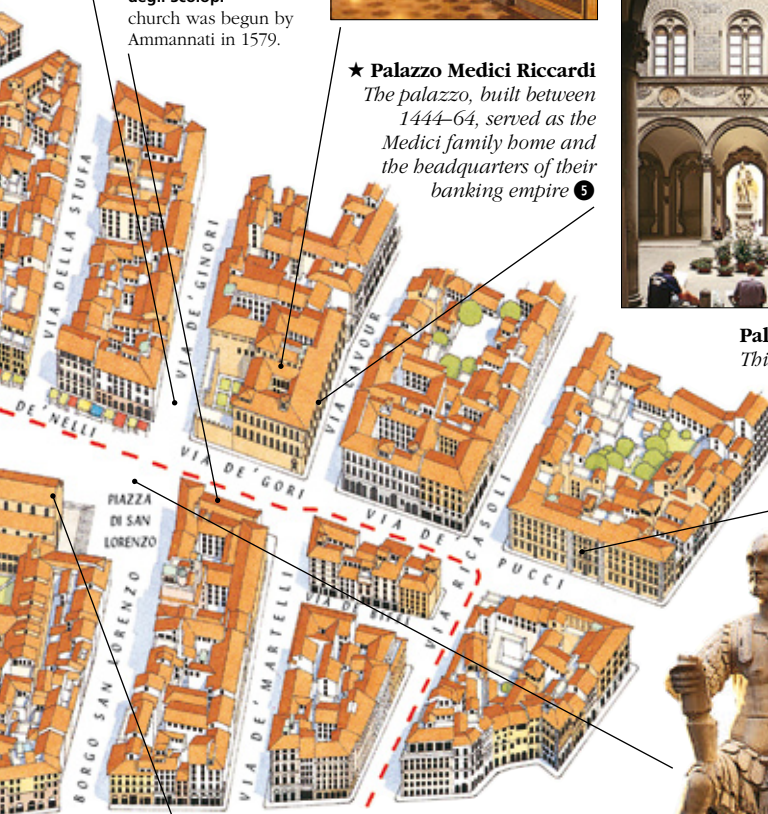


LOCATOR MAP

See *Florence Street Finder* maps 5, 6



Palazzo Pucci
This is the ancestral home of the late designer Emilio Pucci 4



★ **San Lorenzo**
The unfinished façade belies the noble interior, which was designed for the Medici by Brunelleschi in 1425–46 2



KEY

--- Suggested route

0 metres 100

0 yards 100



Giovanni delle Bande Nere, Grand Duke Cosimo I's father (see p51), is depicted in battle dress in this statue by Baccio Bandinelli (1540).



Mercato Centrale

Mercato Centrale 1

Via dell'Ariento 10–14. **Map** 1 C4 (5 C1). ☐ 7am–2pm Mon–Sat.

Underground car park ☐ 24 hours a day, seven days a week.

Right in the heart of the San Lorenzo street market is Florence's busiest food market, the bustling Mercato Centrale. It is housed in a vast two-storey building made of cast-iron and glass, which was built in 1874 by Giuseppe Mengoni. During restoration in 1980, a mezzanine floor was constructed and a car park was

added in the basement. For reduced rate parking, have a market vendor stamp your receipt. On the ground floor there are dozens of stalls selling meat, fish, cheese and typical Tuscan takeaway foods, such as *porchetta* (roast suckling pig). Fruit, vegetables and flowers are sold on the top floor.

San Lorenzo 2

See pp90–91.

Piazza di San Lorenzo 3

Map 1 C5 (6 D1).

☐ 9am–7:30pm Tue–Sat.

At the western end of the piazza, near the entrance to San Lorenzo church, there is a statue of Giovanni delle Bande Nere, mercenary and father of Cosimo I, first Medici

Grand Duke (see p49). It was carved by Baccio Bandinelli in 1540, and is almost hidden from view among the market stalls stretching all the way up the side of San Lorenzo church and into the streets leading off the piazza. The stalls closest to the church cater mostly for tourists, selling leather goods, T-shirts and souvenirs. In the streets around the market, everything from lentils to bargain-priced clothes is sold. The neighbouring shops have become an integral part of the market, selling cheeses, hams, home-baked bread, pastries, fabrics and table linen.



Statue of Giovanni delle Bande Nere in Piazza di San Lorenzo

Palazzo Pucci 4

Via de' Pucci 6. **Map** 2 D5 (6 E1).

Tel 055 28 30 61. ☐ to the public.

The Palazzo Pucci is the ancestral home of clothes designer Emilio Pucci, Marchese di Barsento. The Pucci family, traditionally friends and allies of the Medici, feature prominently in Florence's history, and this large palace was built in the 16th century to designs by Bartolomeo Ammannati.

Emilio Pucci's boutique can be found at Via de' Tornabuoni 22r. In the past, *haute couture* clients were fitted out in palatial rooms above the showroom. Pucci is most famous for smart but casual clothes, and designed the stylish blue uniforms worn by Florentine traffic police, the *vigili urbani* (see p300).



San Lorenzo street market

For hotels and restaurants in this area see pp251–52 and p271

Palazzo Medici Riccardi 5

Via Cavour 1. **Map** 2 D5 (6 D1).

Tel 055 276 03 40. **Cappella dei Magi** ☐ 9am–7pm Thu–Tue.

📅 1 May, 25 Dec. 📖 *Booking is advisable in busy periods.* 📷 📺

Home of the Medici for 100 years from 1444, the palazzo was later acquired by the Riccardi family and now houses government offices. It was built to an austere design by Michelozzo for Cosimo il Vecchio, who rejected Brunelleschi's original plans as being too flamboyant – Cosimo did not want to flaunt his wealth. The windows on either side of the entrance were added in 1517 and designed by Michelangelo.

Through the main door, the courtyard walls are covered in ancient Roman masonry fragments. The roundels above the arcade show scenes copied from antique intaglios now on display in the Museo degli Argenti (see p123). Donatello's statue of David (now in the Bargello, see pp68–9) used to be here, but today the place of honour is given to Bandinelli's marble statue of *Orpheus*.

Only a few rooms in the palazzo are open to the public. In the Cappella dei Magi is a colourful fresco of *The Procession of the Magi* painted in 1459–60 by Benozzo Gozzoli. It depicts several members of the Medici dynasty (see pp48–9). The Sala di Luca Giordano is named after the Neapolitan artist who painted its walls with *The*



Statuary in the garden of the Palazzo Medici Riccardi



The Last Supper (1445–50) by Andrea del Castagno in Sant'Apollonia

Apotheosis of the Medici in High Baroque style in 1683. A selection of marble sculptures from the Medici Riccardi collection is on display in a recently renovated wing. The palazzo often plays host to temporary art exhibitions, for which there is an additional admission charge.

Cenacolo di Sant'Apollonia 6

Via XXVII Aprile 1. **Map** 2 D4.

Tel 055 238 86 07. ☐ 8:15am–1:50pm daily. 📅 1st, 3rd & 5th Sun, 2nd & 4th Mon of the month.

📷 📺

The cloister and refectory of what was originally a convent for the Camaldolite order of nuns are now used by the students of Florence University. On the main wall of the refectory is a fresco of *The Last Supper* painted in 1445–50, one of the few surviving works by Andrea del Castagno, pupil of Masaccio and among the first Renaissance artists to begin to experiment with perspective. Here Judas sits isolated in the foreground of the picture, disrupting its balance and breaking up the long white strip of tablecloth. He is shown in profile with the face of a satyr: a mythological creature, half-man, half-goat, often used in Renaissance paintings to represent evil.

San Marco 7

See pp96–7.

Giardino dei Semplici 8

Via Micheli 3. **Map** 2 E4. **Tel** 055

275 74 02. ☐ 9am–1pm Mon, Tue, Thu, Fri, Sun; 9am–5pm Sat.

📅 1 Jan, 6 Jan, 25 Apr, Easter Sun & Mon, 1 May, 13–17 Aug, 1 Nov, 24–26 Dec, 31 Dec. 📷 📺 📖



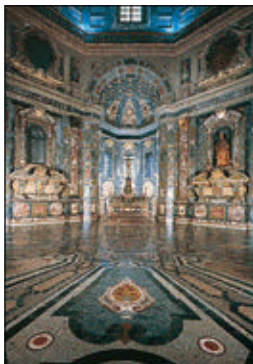
Giardino dei Semplici

The word “Semplici” refers to the raw ingredients, “simples”, used by medieval apothecaries in preparing medicine – thus the Giardino dei Semplici was where medicinal herbs were grown and studied. It was set up in 1545 by Niccolò Tribolo for Cosimo I in the area between Via Micheli, Via Giorgio la Pira and Via Gino Capponi. The garden retains its original layout but now the collection includes tropical plants as well as flora native to Tuscany.

Around the garden are small specialist museums: a geology collection includes fossils; the mineralogy section shows the geological structure of Elba, whose ores attracted bronze traders in the 10th century BC. The botanical museum has specimens of rare plants.

San Lorenzo

San Lorenzo was the parish church of the Medici family, and they lavished their wealth on its adornment. Brunelleschi rebuilt the church in Renaissance Classical style in 1419, although the façade was never completed. In 1520 Michelangelo began work on the Medici tombs and designed the Biblioteca Mediceo-Laurenziana in 1524



to house the manuscripts collected by the Medici. In both the New Sacristy and the Cappella dei Principi, extensive scaffolding has been erected (for an indefinite period) to protect visitors from falling marble.

★ Cappella dei Principi

The marble decoration of the Medici mausoleum, begun in 1604 by Matteo Nigetti, was not completed until 1962.



★ Michelangelo's Staircase

The Mannerist pietra serena sandstone staircase to the Biblioteca is one of Michelangelo's most innovative designs. It was built by Ammannati in 1559.

Michelangelo designed the desks and ceiling of the Biblioteca, which is entered from Manetti's graceful, tiered cloister, built in 1462.



The Martyrdom of St Lawrence

Bronzino's huge Mannerist fresco of 1569 is a masterly study of the human form in various contorted poses (see p27).

The huge dome by Buontalenti echoes that of Brunelleschi's Duomo (see pp64–5).

The Old Sacristy was designed by Brunelleschi (1420–29) and painted by Donatello.

The formal cloister garden is planted with clipped box hedges, pomegranate and orange trees.

★ Medici Tombs

Michelangelo's monumental funerary figures, symbolizing Night, Day, Dawn and Dusk, are among his greatest works.



Six Grand Dukes are buried in the Cappella dei Principi.

The campanile was built in 1740.



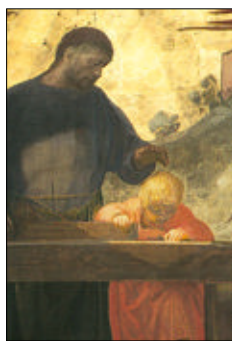
Donatello's Pulpits

Donatello was 74 when he began work on the bronze pulpits in the nave in 1460; they depict Christ's Passion and Resurrection.

A simple stone slab marks the unostentatious grave of Cosimo il Vecchio (1389–1464), founder of the Medici dynasty.

St Joseph and Christ in the Workshop

Pietro Annigoni (1910–88) is one of the few modern artists whose work is seen in Florence.



Michelangelo submitted several designs for the façade of San Lorenzo, but it remains unfinished.

Entrance to church

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza di San Lorenzo (Basilica and Biblioteca), Piazza di Madonna degli Aldobrandini (Cappelle Medicee). **Map** 1 C5 (6 D1). many routes. **Basilica** **Tel** 055 21 66 34. 10am–5pm Mon–Sat (Mar–Oct also 1:30–5pm Sun). 8am, 9:30am, 6pm Mon–Sat, 9:30am, 11am, 6pm Sun & religious hols. **Biblioteca** **Tel** 055 21 07 60. Apr–Jun & during exhibitions (call for opening times). public hols. **Cappelle Medicee** **Tel** 055 238 86 02 (055 29 48 83 to book). 8:15am–1:50pm Tue–Sat (last adm: 30 mins before closing). 1st, 3rd & 5th Mon, 2nd & 4th Sun of the month.

STAR FEATURES

- ★ Michelangelo's Staircase
- ★ Cappella dei Principi
- ★ Medici Tombs by Michelangelo

Street-by-Street: Around San Marco

The buildings in this part of Florence once stood on the fringes of the city, serving as stables and barracks. The Medici menagerie, including lions, elephants and giraffes, was housed here. Today it is the student quarter, and in term-time Piazza di San Marco is filled with young people waiting for lectures at the university or at the Accademia di Belle Arti. This is the world's oldest art school, set up in 1563, with Michelangelo as a founder (see p94).

The Palazzo Pandolfini was designed by Raphael in 1516.

Michelangelo taught himself to draw from the statues in the Medici gardens.



★ San Marco

This Dominican convent is now a museum housing Savonarola's cell and the spiritual paintings of Fra Angelico (1395–1455) 7

Piazza di San Marco is a lively meeting-place for students.



Cenacolo di Sant'Apollonia

The refectory of this former convent features Andrea del Castagno's *The Last Supper* (1450) 6

Conservatorio

Florence's academy of music has an excellent library 10

★ Galleria dell'Accademia

This gallery, famous for Michelangelo's David, also contains Bonaguida's *Tree of the Cross* (1330) 9



Opificio delle Pietre Dure

Precious mosaics are restored here 11

STAR SIGHTS

- ★ Galleria dell'Accademia
- ★ San Marco
- ★ Spedale degli Innocenti



Santissima Annunziata

The Medici funded the rebuilding of this church, begun in 1444 by Michelozzo. The atrium was frescoed by Andrea del Sarto 14



LOCATOR MAP

See Florence Street Finder map 2

Giardino dei Semplici

Research into plant remedies has been undertaken here since 1543 8



★ Spedale degli Innocenti

The city orphanage (see pp48–9) was Brunelleschi's first completed Classical design. Andrea della Robbia added cameos of swaddled infants in the 1480s, as an inspiration to charity 12



Museo Archeologico

Etruscan vases and bronzes form part of this major collection 15



Grand Duke Ferdinando I

was Giambologna's last statue and was cast by Tacca in 1608, using the bronze from cannons captured as battle trophies by the Tuscan navy.

KEY

--- Suggested route

0 metres 50

0 yards 50





The central section of the 15th-century *Cassone Adimari* by Scheggia

Galleria dell'Accademia 9

Via Ricassoli 60. **Map** 2 D4 (6 E1).
Tel 055 238 86 09 (information);
 055 29 48 83 (reservations). ☐
 8:15am–6:50pm Tue–Sun (occasional
 extended hours in summer). 🕒 1
 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. 🗺️ 📞 🚗 🚻

The Academy of Fine Arts in Florence was founded in 1563 and was the first school in Europe set up to teach the techniques of drawing, painting and sculpture. The art collection displayed in the gallery was formed in 1784 with the aim of providing the students of the academy with material to study and copy.

Since 1873, many of Michelangelo's most important works have been in the Accademia. Perhaps



Madonna del Mare (c.1470)
 by Sandro Botticelli

the most famous of all dominates the collection: Michelangelo's *David* (1504). This colossal Classical statue (5.2 m/17 ft) depicts the biblical hero who killed the giant Goliath. It was commissioned by the city of Florence and positioned in front of the Palazzo Vecchio. This established Michelangelo, then aged 29, as the foremost sculptor of his time. In 1873 it was moved to the Accademia, to protect it from the weather and pollution. One copy of *David* is now to be found in its original position in Piazza della Signoria (see pp 76–7) and a second stands in the middle of Piazzale Michelangelo (see p 131).

Michelangelo's other masterpieces include a statue of St Matthew finished in 1508, and the *Quattro Prigionieri* (the four prisoners) which were sculpted between 1521 and 1523 and intended to adorn the tomb of Pope Julius II. Presented to the Medici in 1564 by Michelangelo's cousin, the muscular figures struggling to free themselves from the stone are among the most dramatic of his works. The statues were moved to the

Grotta Grande in the Boboli Gardens in 1585, where casts of the originals can now be seen (see pp 124–5).

The gallery contains an important collection of paintings by 15th- and 16th-century local artists:

contemporaries of Michelangelo such as Fra Bartolomeo, Filippino Lippi, Bronzino and Ridolfo del Ghirlandaio. There are many major works including the *Madonna del Mare* (Madonna of the Sea), attributed to Botticelli (1445–1510), and *Venus and Cupid* by Jacopo Pontormo (1494–1556), based upon a preparatory drawing by Michelangelo. Also on display is an elaborately painted wooden chest, the *Cassone Adimari*, by Scheggia, Masaccio's



David by Michelangelo

step-brother. Dating from around 1440, it was originally used as part of a bride's trousseau, and is covered with details of Florentine daily life, clothing and architecture. The bridal party are pictured standing in front of the Baptistery.

Pacino di Bonaguida's *Tree of Life* (1310) is a prominent painting among the collections of Byzantine and late 13th- and 14th-century religious art,

much of which is stylized and heavily embossed with gold.

The Salone della Toscana (Tuscany Room) is full of 19th-century sculpture and paintings by members of the Accademia, and a series of original plaster models by the sculptor Lorenzo Bartolini. Born in 1777, he became professor at the Accademia in 1839, a post he held until his death in 1850. His work includes busts of major figures such as the poet Lord Byron and the composer Franz Liszt.



Detail from 14th-century *Madonna and Saints* in the Accademia

Conservatorio Musicale Luigi Cherubini 10

Piazza delle Belle Arti 2. **Map** 2 D4 (6 E1). **Tel** 055 29 21 80. **Library** ☑ to the public.

Some of Italy's finest musicians trained at this musical academy, named after the Florentine composer Luigi Cherubini (1760–1842). The conservatory owns a range of ancient musical instruments, now on display in the Palazzo Vecchio (see pp78–9). The collection was acquired by Ferdinando, the last of the Medici Grand Dukes, and includes violins, violas and cellos made by Stradivari, Amati and Ruggeri. There is also a harpsichord by Bartolomeo Cristofori, who invented the piano in the early 18th century. He was responsible for many of the most important acquisitions.

The conservatory has one of the best music libraries in Italy, holding many original manuscripts by composers like Monteverdi and Rossini.



Pietre dure table (1849) by Zocchi

Opificio delle Pietre Dure 11

Via degli Alfani 78. **Map** 2 D4 (6 F1). **Tel** 055 26 51 11. ☐ 8:15am–2pm Mon–Sat (to 7pm Thu). ☑ public hols. ☎

Situated in the former monastery of San Niccolò, the *opificio* (factory) is a national institute specializing in teaching the Florentine craft of producing inlaid pictures using marble and semi-precious stones. This tradition has flourished since the end of the 16th century, when it was funded through the patronage of the Medici Grand Dukes, who decorated their mausoleum with *pietre dure*.

There is a museum in the same building displaying 19th-century workbenches, tools, vases and portraits showing *pietre dure* work. Several table tops decorated with *pietre dure* are on display: one inlaid with a harp and garlands by Zocchi, made in 1849, another with flowers and birds, designed by Niccolò Betti in 1855. A stockpile of exquisite marbles and other semi-precious stones dates back to Medici times.



Andrea della Robbia's roundels (c.1490) on the Spedale degli Innocenti

Spedale degli Innocenti 12

Piazza della Santissima Annunziata 12. **Map** 2 D4 (6 F1). **Tel** 055 249 17 08. ☐ 8:30am–7pm Mon–Sat (to 2pm Sun; last adm 30 mins before closing). ☑ 1 Jan, Easter, 25 Dec. ☎

This “hospital” is named after Herod's biblical Massacre of the Innocents following the birth of Jesus. It opened in 1444 as the first orphanage in Europe, and part of the building is still used for this purpose. UNICEF, the United Nations Children's Fund, also has offices here. Brunelleschi's arcaded loggia (see pp48–9) is decorated with glazed terracotta roundels, added by Andrea della Robbia around 1498, showing babies wrapped in swaddling bands. At the left-hand end of the portico is the *rota*, a rotating stone cylinder on which mothers could place their unwanted children anonymously and ring the orphanage bell. The stone was then turned around and the child was taken in.

Within the building there are two elegant cloisters built to Brunelleschi's designs. The larger Chiostro degli Uomini (Men's Cloister), built between 1422 and 1445, is decorated with *sgraffito* designs of cherubs and roosters scratched into the wet plaster. The smaller Women's Cloister (1438) leads to a gallery which has several paintings donated by children from the orphanage who went on to be successful in later life. Outstanding among these is the *Adoration of the Magi* (1488) painted by Domenico del Ghirlandaio, showing the massacre in the background.

San Marco 7



Dominican friar
in grey habit

The convent of San Marco was founded in the 13th century and enlarged in 1437 when Dominican monks from nearby Fiesole moved here at the invitation of Cosimo il Vecchio. He paid a considerable sum to have the convent rebuilt by his favourite architect, Michelozzo, whose simple cloisters and cells are the setting for a remarkable series of devotional frescoes (c.1438–45) by Fra Angelico.



The Mocking of Christ
Fra Angelico's beautiful allegorical fresco (c.1440) shows Jesus blindfolded and being struck by a Roman guard.

Cells 12 to 15 contain relics of the religious fanatic Savonarola, made prior of San Marco in 1491 (see pp52–3).

An ancient cedar stands in Michelozzo's Sant'Antonino cloister.

Entrance to the church (Chiesa di San Marco)



The Deposition (1435–40)
This poignant scene of the dead Christ, and other works by Fra Angelico and his School, are displayed in the former Pilgrims' Hospice.

KEY TO FLOORPLAN

- Ground floor
- First floor
- Non-exhibition space

Cells 38 and 39 were reserved for Cosimo il Vecchio when he retreated to the convent to find spiritual sustenance and peace.



The dormitory cells contain scenes from *The Life of Christ*, intended to inspire prayer and contemplation.

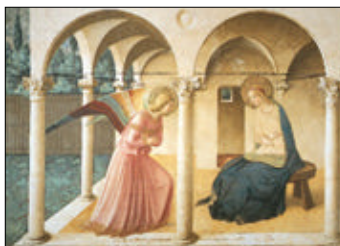


VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza di San Marco. **Map** 2 D4.
 many routes. **Church Tel** 055 28 76 28. ☐ 7am–noon, 4–8pm. ☛ 7:30am, 6:30pm Mon–Sat; 10:30am, 11:30am, 12:30pm, 6:30pm Sun & relig hols. 📷 📺 **Museum Tel** 055 238 86 08 (reservations: 055 29 48 83). ☐ 8:15am–1:50pm daily (to 6:50pm Sat, to 7pm Sun; last adm: 30 mins before closing). 🕒 2nd & 4th Mon & 1st, 3rd & 5th Sun of month; 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. 📶 📱 🚻 🚿

★ Library

Michelozzo designed Europe's first public library, in a light and airy colonnaded hall, for Cosimo il Vecchio in 1441.



★ The Annunciation (c.1440)

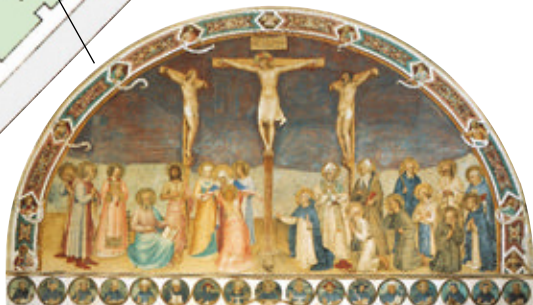
Fra Angelico shows his mastery of perspective by placing Gabriel and the Virgin in an elaborate loggia, inspired by Michelozzo.

The Entombment

Fra Angelico's tender fresco (c.1442) in Cell 2 shows Mary Magdalene and St. John mourning Christ.



Staircase to first floor



★ The Crucifixion (1441–42)

Fra Angelico was moved to tears as he painted this image of the Crucifixion of Christ in the Chapter House.

STAR FEATURES

- ★ The Annunciation by Fra Angelico
- ★ The Crucifixion by Fra Angelico
- ★ Library by Michelozzo



Mannerist fountain by Pietro Tacca in Piazza della Santissima Annunziata

Piazza della Santissima Annunziata 13

Map 2 D4.

The delicate nine-bay arcade on the eastern side of this elegant square was designed by Brunelleschi in 1419 and forms the façade to the Spedale degli Innocenti (see p48). Brunelleschi's round arches gave rise to the Classical style widely copied by Renaissance architects. In the centre of the square is an equestrian statue of Duke Ferdinando I, started by Giambologna towards the end of his career. It was finished in 1608 by his assistant, Pietro Tacca, who also designed the two stylized Mannerist bronze fountains in the square.

A fair is held annually in the piazza on the feast of the Annunciation, 25 March, when homemade sweet biscuits called *brigidini* are sold from the stalls.

Santissima Annunziata 14

Piazza della Santissima Annunziata.

Map 2 E4. Tel 055 26 61 81.

☐ 7:30am–12:30pm, 4–6:30pm daily. 📍

The Church of the Holy Annunciation was founded by the Servite order in 1250 and later rebuilt by Michelozzo between 1444 and 1481. There is a series of early 16th-century frescoes in the atrium by Mannerist artists Rosso

Fiorentino, Andrea del Sarto and Jacopo Pontormo, but many of these frescoes have suffered from damp and are fading. The most celebrated are *The Journey of the Magi* (1511) and *The Birth of the Virgin* (1514) by del Sarto.

The interior is dark and heavily decorated, with a frescoed ceiling completed by Pietro Giambelli in 1669.

The church also boasts one of the most revered shrines in Florence, a painting of the Virgin Mary begun in 1252 by a monk. Devout Florentines believe it was finished by an angel, and many newly wed couples traditionally

come here after their wedding ceremony to present a bouquet of flowers to the Virgin and pray for a long and fruitful marriage. Nine chapels radiate from the sanctuary. The central one was reconstructed by Giambologna to use as his tomb, and contains bronze reliefs and a crucifix sculpted by him.

Through the door in the north transept of the church is the Chiostrro dei Morti (Cloister of the Dead), so called because it was originally used as a burial ground and is packed with memorial stones. The fresco above the entrance porch is by Andrea del Sarto. Painted in 1525, it shows the Holy Family resting on their flight to Egypt and is usually known as *La Madonna del Sacco*, since Joseph is depicted leaning on a sack.

The Cappella di San Luca off the cloister has been owned by the Accademia delle Arte del Disegno since 1565 and a special service dedicated to artists is held here every year on St Luke's day (which falls on 18 October). Benvenuto Cellini is among the artists buried in the vault below.



The Birth of the Virgin (1514) by Andrea del Sarto



The François Vase, covered in figures from Greek mythology

Museo Archeologico 15

Via della Colonna 38. **Map 2 E4.**

Tel 055 23 57 50. ☐ 2–7pm

Mon; 8:30am–7pm Tue, Thu; 8:30am–2pm Wed & Fri–Sun.

☑ 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. 📺



The Archaeological Museum is in a palazzo built by Giulio Parigi for the Princess Maria Maddalena de' Medici in 1620. It now exhibits outstanding collections of Etruscan, Greek, Roman and ancient Egyptian artifacts.

A section on the second floor is dedicated to Greek vases, with a room given over to the François Vase, found in an Etruscan tomb at Fonte Rotella near Chiusi (see p228). Painted and signed in 570 BC, it is decorated with six rows of black and red figures depicting scenes from Greek mythology. The Etruscan collection was very badly damaged by the 1966 flood and only a fraction is now on display, although restoration work is being continued.

In addition to the splendid series of bronze Etruscan statues, on the first floor of the museum there are two famous bronzes. The *Chimera* (see p42), sculpted in the 4th century BC, is a mythical lion with a goat's head imposed on its body and a serpent for a tail, shown here cowering in terror. It was ploughed up



Bronze Etruscan warrior

in a field near Arezzo in 1553 and presented to Cosimo I de' Medici by Giorgio Vasari, the artist, author and critic. The *Arringatore* (Orator) was found c.1566 near Lake Trasimeno in central Italy and is inscribed with the name of an Etruscan aristocrat, Aulus Metullus. The sculpture dates from the 1st century BC, and the figure, splendidly dressed in a Roman toga, appears to be addressing his audience.

Part of the Egyptian collection was acquired during a joint French and Tuscan expedition in 1829. It is rich in wooden, cloth and bone artifacts, preserved in the dry atmosphere of the desert tombs in which they were found. They include a near-complete chariot of bone and wood found in a tomb near Thebes (dating to c.15th century BC), along with textiles, hats, ropes, furniture, purses and baskets.

Santa Maria Maddalena dei Pazzi 16

Borgo Pinti 58. **Map 2 E5.** **Tel 055**

247 84 20. **Church and chapter**

house ☐ 9am–noon, 3–7pm daily.

🕒 for mass 5:30–6pm. 📺

This former convent has been restored following the floods of 1966. Originally run by the Cistercian order, it was taken over by Carmelites in 1628, and Augustinian monks have lived here since 1926. The chapterhouse, which is entered from the crypt, contains the famous *Crucifixion and Saints fresco* painted in 1493–6 by Perugino (his real name was Pietro Vannucci), who was one of the founders of the Umbrian School of artists. This beautiful and well-preserved fresco is regarded as a masterpiece, bearing all Perugino's trademarks, most notably the background, which is a detailed landscape of wooded hills and winding streams painted in soft blues

and greens. The main chapel, decorated with coloured marble by Ciro Ferri (1675), is one of the best examples of the High Baroque style in a Florentine church. In 1492 Giuliano da Sangallo designed the church's unusual and striking portico, with its square-topped, Ionic-style arcades.

Tempio Israelitico 17

Via Farini 4. **Map 2 F5.** **Tel 055 24**

52 52. **Synagogue and Museum**

☐ Oct–Mar: 10am–1pm, 2–4pm

Sun–Thu, 10am–1pm Fri; Apr–Oct:

10am–1pm, 2–5pm Sun–Thu,

10am–1pm Fri. 🕒 🕒 Jewish hols.



Interior of the Tempio Israelitico

The green copper-covered dome of Florence's main synagogue stands out on the horizon as you look down on the city from the surrounding hills. As elsewhere in Europe, Jews in Florence were alternately welcomed and persecuted over the years. In the early 17th century they flocked to Livorno and then to Florence when it was freed from its strong political ties with Spain by Grand Duke Ferdinando I (1549–1609).

In the Inquisition, Grand Duke Cosimo III (1642–1723) passed laws forbidding Christians to work for Jewish families and businesses. In the 1860s the Jewish ghetto was cleared to make way for the Piazza della Repubblica (see p112). The synagogue was built by Marco Treves in 1874–82 in Spanish-Moorish style. It has a museum of ritual objects dating to the 17th century.



CITY CENTRE WEST

At one end of this part of Florence is the main railway station – a rare example of modern architecture in the city centre. At the other end, a magnet for visitors and Florentines alike, is the Ponte Vecchio, the city's oldest bridge. It is lined with jewellers' shops, here since 1593, and presents a scene little changed since.

Between these two focal points there is something to interest most people, from the frescoes of Santa Maria Novella and Santa Trinità to the awesome Palazzo Strozzi. Nearby is Piazza della Repubblica,



Detail from Strozzi Chapel in Santa Maria Novella

originally laid out as part of the grandiose plans to remodel Florence when it was briefly the nation's capital. Most locals may consider it an eyesore, but the cafés here have always been very popular. This is also the part of Florence in which to shop, from the leather goods, silks and woollens of the Mercato Nuovo to the elegant showrooms of the top couturiers in Via della Vigna Nuova and Via de' Tornabuoni. In the smaller streets off these, local artisans still continue Florence's proud tradition of craftsmanship, from stonecutting to restoration work.

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

Museums and Galleries

- Museo Marino Marini (San Pancrazio) 1
- Museo Nazionale Alinari della Fotografia 16
- Palazzo Davanzati 10

Churches

- Ognissanti 17
- Santa Maria Novella pp110–11 18
- Santa Trinità 7
- Santi Apostoli 8

Historic Buildings

- Palazzo Antinori 14
- Palazzo di Parte Guelfa 11
- Palazzo Rucellai 2
- Palazzo Strozzi 5
- Stazione di Santa Maria Novella 19

Historic Streets and Piazzas

- Piazza della Repubblica 13
- Piazza di Santa Trinità 6
- Via dei Fossi 15
- Via de' Tornabuoni 4
- Via della Vigna Nuova 3

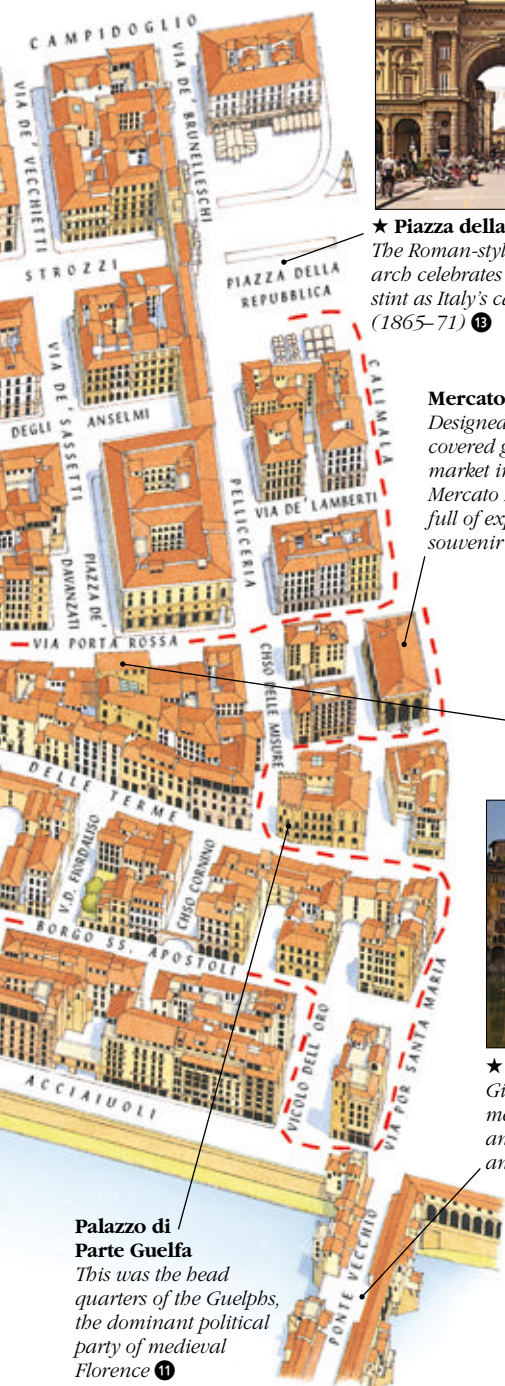
Bridges

- Ponte Vecchio pp106–7 9

Markets

- Mercato Nuovo 12



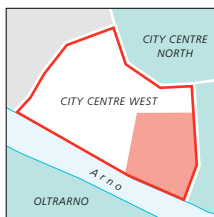


★ **Piazza della Repubblica**

The Roman-style triumphal arch celebrates Florence's stint as Italy's capital (1865–71) 13

Mercato Nuovo

Designed as a covered general market in 1547, Mercato Nuovo is full of expensive souvenir stalls 12



LOCATOR MAP

See Florence Street Finder maps 5, 6



Palazzo Davanzati

Frescoes with exotic birds decorate the Sala dei Papagalli, which was once the dining room of this 14th-century palazzo 10



★ **Ponte Vecchio**

Giotto's pupil, Taddeo Gaddi, designed this medieval bridge in 1345. It is the oldest – and most popular – of Florence's bridges and retains many of its original features 9

Palazzo di Parte Guelfa

This was the head quarters of the Guelphs, the dominant political party of medieval Florence 11

STAR SIGHTS

- ★ Piazza d. Repubblica
- ★ Ponte Vecchio
- ★ Santa Trinità

Museo Marino Marini (San Pancrazio) ①

Piazza San Pancrazio. **Map** 1 B5 (5 B2). **Tel** 055 21 94 32.

☐ 10am–5pm Mon, Wed–Sat.

☑ Sat in June, July, Sept,

1 May, Aug, 25 Dec.



The former church of San Pancrazio has been turned into a museum devoted to the work of Italy's best known abstract artist, Marino Marini (1901–80). Marini was born in Pistoia, where more of his work can be seen in the Palazzo del Comune and in the newly opened Centro Marino Marini (see p186).

Marini studied art in Florence before moving on to teaching in Monza and at the prestigious Brera Academy in Milan. He is noted for rugged and elemental bronzes, many of them on the theme of horse and rider, which express a range of moods and experiences, from sombre weariness to joyous eroticism.

San Pancrazio itself is one of the oldest churches in Florence. It was founded in



Bronze statue, Cavaliere (1949), by Marini in the Museo Marino Marini

the 9th century, though its most attractive features are from the Renaissance period, including a graceful Classical façade and porch (1461–7) by Leon Battista Alberti.

San Pancrazio was the parish church of the wealthy merchant Giovanni Rucellai. Inside, in the Cappella di San Sepolcro, built by Alberti in 1467, is Rucellai's tomb, which is modelled on the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem (the tomb of Christ).

Palazzo Rucellai ②

Via della Vigna Nuova 16. **Map** 1 C5 (5 B2). **www.palazzorucellai.com**

Built in 1446–51, this is one of the most ornate Renaissance palaces in the city. It was commissioned by Giovanni Rucellai, whose wealth derived from the family business, the import of a rare and costly red dye made from a lichen found only on Majorca. The dye was called *oricello*, from which the name Rucellai is derived.

Giovanni commissioned several buildings from the architect Leon Battista Alberti, who went on to write an influential architectural treatise called *De Re Aedificatoria* (Concerning Architecture) in 1452. Alberti designed the Palazzo Rucellai almost as a textbook illustration of the major Classical orders. In ascending order of complexity, the pilaster strips on the ground floor are Doric, those above are Ionic and those on the top floor are Corinthian. The construction of the palace combined eight medieval houses into one structure.

Two symbols are carved into the entablature: the Rucellai's billowing sails of Fortune and the ring symbol of the Medici family. The ring is a reminder that Bernardo Rucellai formed an alliance with the Medici in the 1460s by marrying Lorenzo de' Medici's sister, Lucrezia. The Loggia del Rucellai, opposite the palace, was most likely built to commemorate the marriage. The Loggia is now a shop, but it is still possible to see the architrave.

Today the Palazzo remains the property of the Rucellai family. It is located on a prominent shopping street and is within easy walking distance of several main sights and the Stazione di Santa Maria Novella. Part of the building is used as an educational center, the Institute at Palazzo Rucellai, which provides a liberal arts, study abroad programme for students of North American colleges. On site are fully-equipped classrooms, a library and a Fine art studio for classes and student exhibitions.



19th-century view of Lungarno degli Acciaiuoli, from Palazzo Rucellai

For hotels and restaurants in this area see pp252–54 and p271

Via della Vigna Nuova ③

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

Reflecting its associations with wealthy Renaissance Florentines, such as the Rucellai, Via della Vigna Nuova has a number of fashionable clothes shops. Nearly all the major Italian designers can be found here, as well as several smaller shops selling quality silks, cashmeres and lingerie.

Among the top fashion houses doing business along Via della Vigna Nuova are Pucci (No. 97), La Perla (No. 17), Dolce e Gabbana (No. 27) and Versus-Versace (No. 38r).



Pucci window display, Via della Vigna Nuova

Via de' Tornabuoni ④

Map 1 C5 (5 C2). Ferragamo Museum Tel 055 336 04 56. 10am–6pm Wed–Mon. for groups of 10 or more.

Via de' Tornabuoni is the most elegant shopping street in Florence, lined with boutiques such as Salvatore Ferragamo (No. 14r), Roberto Cavalli (No. 83r), Gucci (No. 73r), Prada for men (No. 67r), Prada for women (No. 53r), Armani (No. 48/50r), Bulgari (No. 61r) and Cartier (No. 40r). The Ferragamo Museum (No. 2) focuses on the firm's efforts in shoe-making. The medieval tower at the end of the street, now a hotel, used to be a private club for local aristocrats.

THE BIGGEST PALAZZO IN FLORENCE

The Strozzi family were exiled from Florence in 1434 for their opposition to the Medici, but in 1466 the banker Filippo Strozzi, having built up a fortune in Naples, returned to the city, determined to outdo his great rivals. He became a man obsessed. For years he bought up and demolished other palaces around his home. At last, he acquired enough land to achieve his ambition: to build the biggest palace ever seen in



Filippo Strozzi (1428–91)

Florence. Having spent so much money to get this far, nothing was left to chance. Astrologers were brought in to choose the most favourable day on which to lay the foundation stone, and the walls of the monumental palace began to rise in 1489. Two years later Filippo Strozzi was dead, and, though his heirs struggled on with the building, the cost of pursuing Filippo's grandiose vision finally left them penniless and bankrupt.

Palazzo Strozzi ⑤

Piazza degli Strozzi. Map 3 C1 (5 C3). Tel 055 264 51 55.

for exhibitions.

The Strozzi Palace is awesome because of its sheer size: 15 buildings were demolished to make way for it, and although it is only three storeys high, each floor is as tall as a normal palazzo. The palace was commissioned by the wealthy banker Filippo Strozzi, but he died in 1491, only two years after the foundation stone was laid.

The building was not completed until 1536, and three major architects had a hand in its design – Giuliano da Sangallo, Benedetto da Maiano and Simone del Pollaiuolo (also known as Cronaca). The exterior, built of huge rusticated masonry blocks, remains unspoiled. Look out for the original Renaissance torch-holders, lamps and rings

for tethering horses, which adorn the corners and façades.

The elegance of the courtyard itself has been destroyed by a huge iron fire escape, constructed when the building was converted to a major exhibition venue. In recent years, it has hosted world-class exhibitions of art and antiquities. During major exhibitions, visitors can also access "La Strozziina" free of charge. This is a vaulted gallery space at basement level with changing displays. When there are no exhibitions, visitors may access only the central courtyard.

The palace also houses various learned institutes and an excellent library, the Gabinetto Vieusseux, named after the 19th-century Swiss scholar Gian Pietro Vieusseux. He founded a scientific and literary association in 1818, which was attended by, among others, the French author Stendhal.



Exterior of Palazzo Strozzi, with masonry block rustication

Ponte Vecchio 9

The Ponte Vecchio, or Old Bridge – indeed, the oldest bridge in Florence – was built in 1345. It was the only bridge in the city to escape being blown up during World War II. There have always been workshops on the bridge, but the butchers, tanners and blacksmiths who were here originally (and who used the river as a convenient rubbish tip) were evicted by Duke Ferdinando I in 1593 because of the noise and stench they created. The workshops were rebuilt and let to the more decorous goldsmiths, and the shops lining and overhanging the bridge continue to specialize in new and antique jewellery to this day.



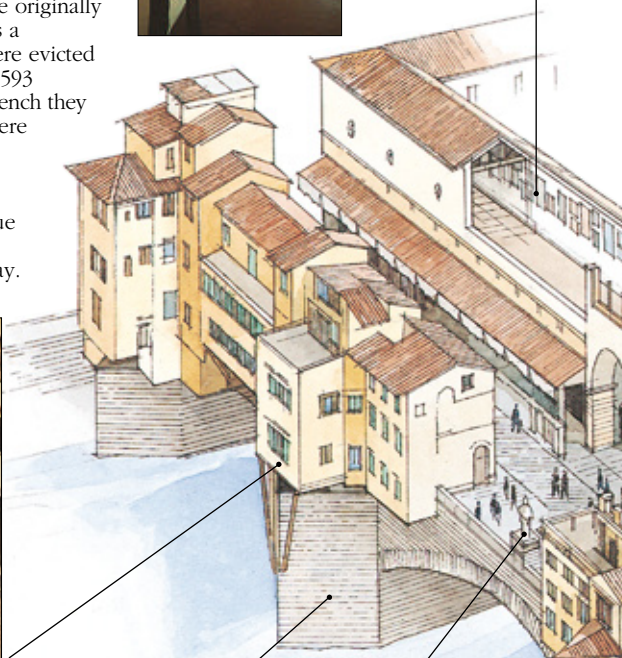
Private Corridor

The aerial corridor built by Vasari along the eastern side of the bridge is hung with the self-portraits of many great artists, including Rembrandt, Rubens and Hogarth.



Medieval Workshops

Some of the oldest workshops have rear extensions overhanging the river, supported by timber brackets called sporti.



The three-arched medieval bridge rests on two stout piers with boat-shaped cutwaters.

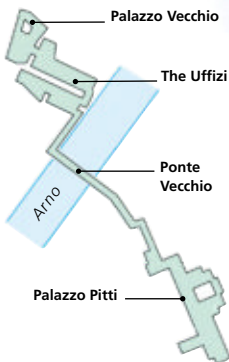


Bust of Cellini

A bust of Benvenuto Cellini (1500–71), the most famous of all Florentine goldsmiths, was placed in the middle of the bridge in 1900.

VASARI'S CORRIDOR

The Corridoio Vasariano was built in 1565 by Giorgio Vasari and links the Palazzo Vecchio to the Palazzo Pitti, via the Uffizi. This private elevated walkway, also known as *Percorso del Principe* ("Prince's Route"), allowed members of the Medici family to move between their residences without having to step into the street below and mix with the crowds. The Corridor is occasionally open by guided tour only; tickets must be booked in advance.





★ Bridge at Sunset

The Ponte Vecchio is especially attractive when viewed in the setting sun from Ponte Santa Trinità, or from one of the river embankments.

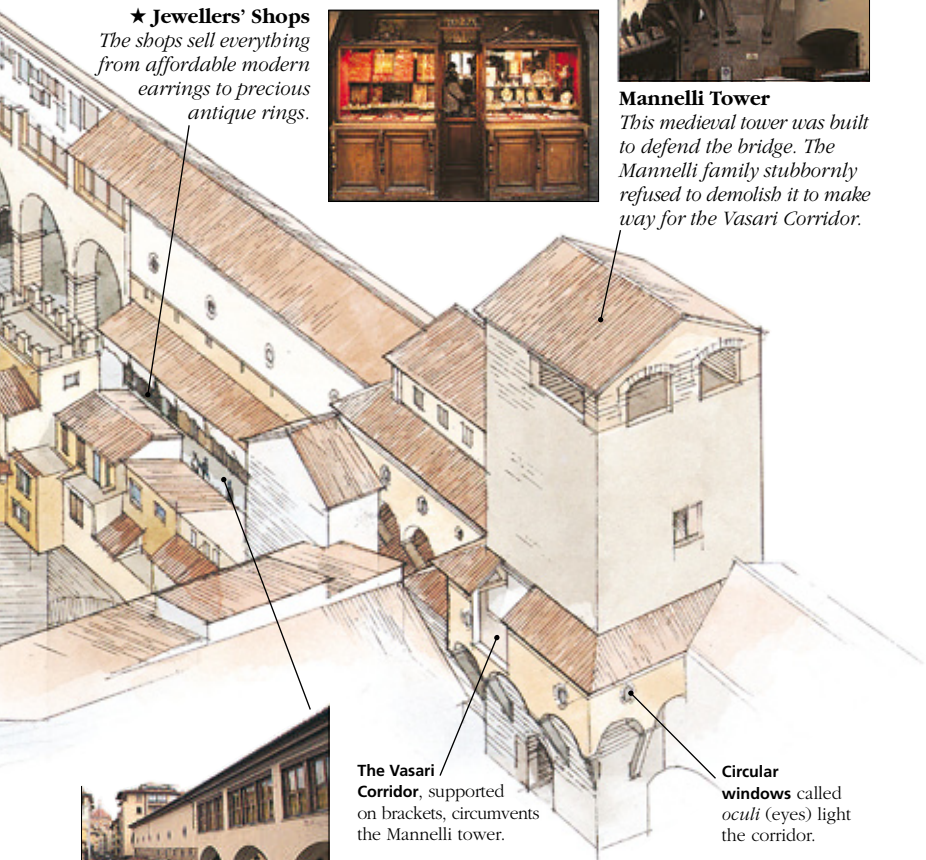
★ Jewellers' Shops

The shops sell everything from affordable modern earrings to precious antique rings.



Mannelli Tower

This medieval tower was built to defend the bridge. The Mannelli family stubbornly refused to demolish it to make way for the Vasari Corridor.




The Vasari Corridor, supported on brackets, circumvents the Mannelli tower.

Circular windows called *oculi* (eyes) light the corridor.

Viewpoint

There are few better places for enjoying the river views; buskers, portrait painters and street traders congregate on the bridge, adding to the colour and bustle.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Map 3 C1 (5 C4).  B, D. Vasari Corridor Tel 055 29 48 83.

STAR FEATURES

- ★ Jewellers' Shops
- ★ Bridge at Sunset





Piazza di Santa Trinità

Piazza di Santa Trinità 6

Map 3C1 (5C3).

Noble Palazzi line this busy square. To the south is the Palazzo Spini-Feroni, originally built in 1290 but much rebuilt in the 19th century; today the ground floor houses the famous boutique of Salvatore Ferragamo (see p284), specializing

in shoes and leather goods. To the north, on the corner with Via delle Terme, is the Palazzo Bartolini-Salimbeni. Built during 1520–29, it is one of the city's best examples of High Renaissance architecture. In between the two palazzi is a column of oriental granite originally from the Baths of Caracalla in Rome and given to Cosimo I by Pope Pius IV in 1560. The figure of Justice on top was made in 1581.

Just south of the square is the Ponte Santa Trinità, considered the most beautiful bridge in Florence. It affords fine views of the surrounding hills and especially of the Ponte Vecchio (see pp106–7). It was originally built in wood in 1252, and then rebuilt by Ammannati in 1567 as a monument to Cosimo I's defeat of Siena. Michelangelo is credited with the elegant design, based on an intriguing elliptical curve echoing those on the famous Medici tombs (see p91). The statues of the Four Seasons at each end were added in 1608

for Cosimo II's marriage to Maria of Austria. The bridge was restored after it was blown up by the Germans in 1944, and the statues were dredged up from the river bed.

Look west from here to the golden-yellow Palazzo Corsini (1648–56), with statues on the roof balustrade. It is one of the best examples of Baroque architecture in Florence.

Santa Trinità 7

Piazza di Santa Trinità. Map 3 C1 (5 C3). Tel 055 21 69 12.

☐ 8am–noon, 4–6pm Mon–Sat, 4–6pm Sun. 📷 &



The nave of Santa Trinità

The original church, built in the second half of the 11th century by the Vallombrosan monastic order, was very plain – a reflection of the austerity of the order, which was founded in Florence in 1092 to restore the simplicity of monastic rule. Gradually, the building became more ornate, with a Baroque façade added in 1593. Inside, the east wall shows traces of its Romanesque predecessor.

Ghirlandaio's frescoes in the Sassetti Chapel (right of the High Altar) show what the church looked like in 1483–6. In one scene St Francis of Assisi performs a miracle in the Piazza di Santa Trinità, with the church and the Palazzo Spini-Feroni in the background. The donors of the chapel, Francesco Sassetti and his wife Nera Corsi, are portrayed on either side of the altar. In another scene, St Francis is receiving the Rule of the Franciscan order from Pope



Ponte Santa Trinità

For hotels and restaurants in this area see pp252–54 and p271

Honorius III in the Piazza della Signoria. Sassetti, who was general manager of the Medici bank, is shown with his son, Teodoro, and with Lorenzo de' Medici to his right, along with Antonio Pucci. Lorenzo's sons are climbing up steps with their tutors, led by the Humanist scholar Agnolo Poliziano, or Politian. The altar painting, *The Adoration of the Shepherds* (1485), is also by Ghirlandaio; he is the first, dark-haired shepherd. The black sarcophagi of Sassetti and his wife are by Giuliano da Sangallo.

Santi Apostoli ⑧

Piazza del Limbo. **Map** 3 C1 (5 C4). **Tel** 055 29 06 42. ☐ 10am–noon, 4–7pm daily. 📍

The little church of the Holy Apostles is, along with the Baptistery, among the oldest surviving churches in Florence. Florentines like to think that the church was founded in 800 AD by the first Holy Roman Emperor, Charlemagne, but it more likely dates to 1059–1100. The church has a simple Romanesque façade and the basilican plan typical of early Christian churches, but with 16th-century side aisles.

Santi Apostoli fronts Piazza del Limbo, so called because there was a cemetery here for infants who died before they were baptized. Hence, according to medieval theology, their souls dwelt in limbo – halfway between heaven and hell.



Della Robbia glazed terracotta tabernacle in Santi Apostoli

Ponte Vecchio ⑨

See pp106–7.



Fresco in a bedroom in the Palazzo Davanzati

Palazzo Davanzati ⑩

Via Porta Rossa 13. **Map** 3 C1 (5 C3). **Tel** 055 238 86 10. ☐ 8:15am–1:50pm daily. 🕒 1st, 3rd & 5th Mon and 2nd & 4th Sun of the month; 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec.

Also known as the Museo dell'Antica Casa Fiorentina, the Palazzo Davanzati is preserved as a typical house of wealthy Florentines of the 14th century. The entrance courtyard was designed to trap unwanted visitors; pelted holes in the vaulted ceiling were used for dropping missiles. In the more peaceful inner courtyard, a staircase links all the floors. In one corner is a well and a pulley system so buckets of water could be raised to each floor – this ingenious mechanism was quite a luxury since most households had to fetch all their water from a public fountain.

The main living room on the first floor looks plain, but hooks beneath the ceiling show that the walls would have been hung with tapestries. Many rooms have bathrooms attached, and are decorated with frescoes of scenes from a French romance.

After a long period of restoration, the Salone Madornale, where large gatherings would have been held, and the Sala dei Pappagalli (Parrots Room), with its frescoes and rich tapestries, are once again open to the public.

Palazzo di Parte Guelfa ⑪

Piazza di Parte Guelfa. **Map** 3 C1 (6 D3). 🕒 to the public.

This characterful building served as the headquarters of the Guelph party and the residence of its captains from around 1266, after the

Guelphs began to emerge as the stronger of the two medieval factions struggling for control over Florence. In the complex politics of the period, the Guelphs supported the Pope and the

Ghibellines took the side of the Holy Roman Emperor in the dispute over who should rule northern Italy (see p46).

The lower part of the building dates to the 13th century, but the upper part was added by Brunelleschi in 1431. There are *stemmae* (coats-of-arms) under the crenellations. The elegant open staircase, added in 1589, is by Vasari.



Emblem of the Guelphs

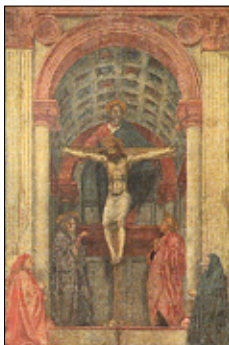
Santa Maria Novella 18

The Gothic church of Santa Maria Novella contains some of the most important works of art in Florence. The church was built by the Dominicans from 1279 to 1357. Beside the church is a cemetery walled in with *avelli* (grave niches), which continue along the façade and the wall beyond. The cloisters form a museum. Here, the frescoes in the Spanish Chapel show the Dominicans as whippets – *domini canes* or hounds of God – rounding up the “stray sheep”.



★ Spanish Chapel

The chapel used by the Spanish courtiers of Eleonora of Toledo, the wife of Cosimo I (see p51), has dramatic frescoes on the theme of salvation and damnation.



★ The Trinity

Masaccio's pioneering work is a masterpiece of perspective and portraiture (see p26).



Green Cloister

The name comes from the green tinge to Uccello's Noah and the Flood frescoes, unfortunately damaged by the 1966 floods.

Monastic buildings

Entrance to museum

Main door

Entrance (via courtyard)

The billowing sail emblem of the Rucellai (see p104) appears on the façade because they paid for its completion in 1470.

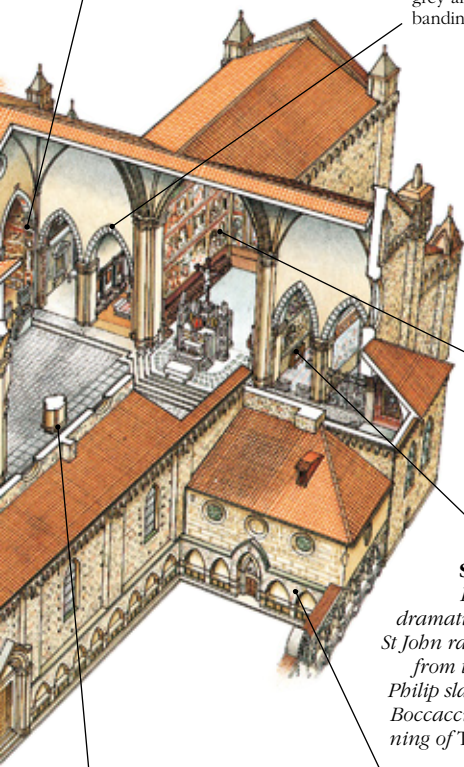
Alberti added the volutes in 1458–70 to hide the roofs over the side chapels.



Strozzi Chapel

The 14th-century frescoes by Nardo di Cione and his brother, Andrea Orcagna, were inspired by Dante's epic poem, *The Divine Comedy*. Dante himself is portrayed in the Paradise fresco on the left, along with members of the Strozzi family.

The arcade arches are emphasized by grey and white banding.



★ Tornabuoni Chapel

Ghirlandaio's famous fresco cycle, *The Life of John the Baptist* (1485), portrays Florentine aristocrats and contemporary costumes and furnishings. Opposite is his other masterpiece, *The Life of the Virgin*.

★ Filippo Strozzi Chapel

Filippino Lippi's dramatic frescoes show St John raising Drusiana from the dead and St Philip slaying a dragon. Boccaccio set the beginning of *The Decameron* in this chapel.



The walls of the old cemetery are decorated with the emblems and badges of wealthy Florentines.



Interior

The nave piers are spaced closer at the east end to create the illusion of an exceptionally long church.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza di Santa Maria Novella.

Map 1 B5 (5 B1).

☎ A, 6, 11, 36, 37.

Church Tel 055 21 59 18.

☐ 9:30am–5pm Mon–Thu;
1–5pm Fri–Sun.

✚ 7:30am, 6pm Mon–Sat;
8:30am, 10:30am, noon,
6pm Sun & religious hols.

📶 📷 ♿

Museum Tel 055 28 21 87.

☐ 9am–5pm Mon–Thu,
Sat. 📶 8 Dec, 25 Dec.

📶 📷 ♿

STAR FEATURES

- ★ The Trinity by Masaccio
- ★ Filippo Strozzi Chapel
- ★ Tornabuoni Chapel
- ★ Spanish Chapel

Mercato Nuovo 12

Map 3 C1 (6 D3). ☐ *Apr–Oct: 9am–7pm daily; Nov–Mar: 9am–7pm Tue–Sat.*

The Mercato Nuovo (New Market) is sometimes called the “Straw Market” because goods woven out of straw, such as hats and baskets, were sold here from the end of the 19th century until the 1960s. In fact, it was originally built in 1547–51 as a central market for silk and other luxury goods. Today’s stallholders sell leather goods and souvenirs, and on summer evenings buskers gather to entertain visitors.

To the south of the market is a little fountain called Il Porcellino. This is a 17th-century copy in bronze of the Roman marble statue of a wild boar that can be seen in the Uffizi. Its snout gleams like gold, thanks to the superstition that any visitor who rubs it will return to Florence some day. Coins dropped in the water basin below are collected and distributed to the city’s charities.



Bronze boar in Mercato Nuovo

Piazza della Repubblica 13

Map 1 C5 (6 D3).

Until 1890, when the present square was laid out, this had been the site of the Mercato Vecchio (Old Market) and before that of the ancient Roman forum. A single column from the old market still stands on the square, topped by an 18th-century statue of Abundance. Dominating the western side of the square is a triumphal arch built in 1895 to celebrate



One of the many pavement cafés in Piazza della Repubblica

the fact that Florence was then the capital of Italy. The demolition of the Old Market was intended as the first step in a wholesale remodelling of Florence, but leading members of the English community led an international campaign opposing this grand scheme, which would have led to the destruction of almost every historic building in the city centre. Fortunately, the campaign was successful and the demolition halted.

The square, popular with both tourists and locals, is lined with pavement cafés, such as the very smart Gilli (No. 39r) or the Giubbe Rosse (No. 13–14r), so called because of the red jackets of the waiters. In the early part of this century, the Giubbe Rosse was the haunt of writers and artists, including those of Italy’s avant-garde Futurist movement. Rinascente, one of Florence’s department stores (see p287), is on the eastern side of the square.

Palazzo Antinori 14

Piazza Antinori 3. **Map 1 C5 (5 C2).**

☉ *to the public. Cantinetta*

Antinori Tel 055 29 22 34. ☐

12:30–2:30pm, 7–10:30pm Mon–Fri (also open 12 Saturdays a year at the manager’s discretion). 11 ☒

The Palazzo Antinori, originally the Palazzo Boni e Martelli, was built in 1461–6 and with its elegant courtyard is considered one of the finest small Renaissance

palazzi of Florence. It was acquired by the Antinori family in 1506 and has remained with them since.

The family owns large and productive estates all over Tuscany and in the neighbouring region of Umbria, producing a range of well-regarded wines, olive oils and liqueurs. You can sample these in the frescoed wine bar to the right of the courtyard, the Cantinetta Antinori.

The wine bar also specializes in typical Tuscan cuisine, with dishes such as *crostini alla toscana*, together with traditional cheeses and a range of other produce from the Antinori estates.

Via dei Fossi 15

Map 1 B5 (5 B3).



Shop in Via dei Fossi selling reproduction statuary

Via dei Fossi and the nearby streets contain some of the most absorbing shops in Florence, many of them specializing in antiques and works of art and statuary, and in classic Florentine products. Bottega Artigiana del Libro (Borgo Ognissanti 15r) has Art Nouveau and Art Deco furnishings and sculpture, and Antonio Frilli (Via dei Fossi 26r) specializes in marble sculpture – original Art Nouveau works and copies of famous Renaissance pieces. Neri (Via dei Fossi 57r) also

sells top-quality antiques and G Lisio (Via dei Fossi 41r), makes handwoven tapestries and rich Renaissance-style fabrics. Attached to the convent of the same name, the frescoed Farmacia di Santa Maria Novella (Via della Scala 16r) dates to the 16th century and sells toiletries and liqueurs made by Dominican monks.

Museo Nazionale Alinari della Fotografia 16

Piazza Santa Maria Novella 14a. **Map** 1 B5 (5 B2). **Tel** 055 21 63 10. 9:30am–7:30pm Thu–Tue (to 11:30pm Sat).

The Alinari brothers began taking pictures of Florence in the 1840s, soon after the invention of photography. The firm they set up in 1852 specialized in supplying top-quality prints, postcards and art books to foreigners who flocked to the city during the 1800s. Today, this archive provides a fascinating insight into the social history of Florence over the last 150 years. The museum also houses a collection of cameras, documents and objects that illustrate the history of photography. There are around six temporary exhibitions a year held here.

Ognissanti 17

Borgo Ognissanti 42. **Map** 1 B5 (5 A2). **Tel** 055 239 87 00. 8:30am–12:30pm, 4–6pm Mon–Fri; 9:30–10:30am, 3:30–5pm Sat; 9:30–10:30am, 4–5:30pm Sun. first and last Mon of month. **Cenacolo del Ghirlandaio** 9am–noon Mon, Tue & Sat (348 645 03 90).

The church of All Saints, or Ognissanti, was the parish church of the merchant family of the Vespucci, one of whose members, the 15th-century navigator Amerigo, gave his name to the New World. Amerigo is depicted in Ghirlandaio's fresco of the *Madonna della Misericordia* (1472) in the



The cloister of Ognissanti with 17th-century frescoes

second chapel on the right. Amerigo Vespucci was the first to realize that the land discovered by Columbus was a new continent, not the eastern shore of the Indies. He made two voyages following Columbus's route and, because his letters enabled cartographers to draw the first maps (see p75) of the new land, it was given his name.

Ognissanti is also the burial place of Sandro Botticelli. His fresco of *St Augustine* (1480) can be seen on the south wall. It is complemented by Ghirlandaio's *St Jerome* (1480) on the opposite wall.

Alongside the church is a cloister and refectory, containing Ghirlandaio's fresco *The Last Supper* (1480), with its background of birds and trees.

Santa Maria Novella 18

See pp110–11.



Ghirlandaio's *Madonna della Misericordia* (1472) in Ognissanti, with the boy Amerigo Vespucci

Stazione di Santa Maria Novella 19

Map 1 B4 (5 B1). 1:30–4:15am daily. **Train information** 7am–9pm daily. **Ticket office** 5:45am–11pm daily. **Bag deposit** 6am–midnight daily. **Assistance** 7am–9pm daily. **Tel** 055 235 61 20. **Disabled passengers assistance** 7am–9pm daily. **Tel** 055 235 22 75. 8:30am–5:30pm Mon–Sat. **Chemist** 24 hrs.

A fine example of modern architecture in Italy, the central railway station was designed in 1935 by a group of Tuscan "Functionalist" artists, including Piero Berardi and Giovanni Michelucci. They believed that a building's form should reflect its purpose. The exterior was designed to compliment the Gothic architecture of the city centre, while the interior uses metal and glass to create a feeling of space and light.



OLTRARNO

Oltrarno means “across the Arno”, and living on the south bank of the river was once considered inferior. Here lived people who did not have sufficient wealth to build a palazzo within the city centre. That stigma did not change until the household of the Medici Grand Dukes moved to Oltrarno in 1550.



Statue, Museo Bardini

increased almost threefold in size in comparison with the original plans, and the Boboli Gardens were laid out on the land around it. A few Florentine aristocrats followed the Medici lead and moved across the river to make their homes here. In the late 16th and 17th centuries, many palazzi were built in the area surrounding Via Maggio and Piazza di Santo Spirito. Today, this is primarily a quiet area full of artisan workshops and antique shops, contrasting with the elegant palazzi and the unfinished austere façade of Santo Spirito. The local merchants' association organizes guided tours, events and fairs to expose visitors to the artisan treasures on the south bank. It is a fascinating area to wander around and discover the true character of Florence.

MEDICI POWER BASE

The Palazzo Pitti became the base from which Tuscany was ruled for the next 300 years. Eleonora di Toledo, the Spanish wife of Cosimo I, purchased the Palazzo Pitti in 1549. Suffering from a wasting disease, perhaps malaria or tuberculosis, Eleonora persuaded Cosimo that her health might well improve if they lived in the relatively rural setting of Oltrarno. Over the years the Palazzo Pitti

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

Churches

Branccacci Chapel pp126–7 **10**
 Santa Felicità **5**
 San Frediano in Cestello **11**
 Santo Spirito **1**

Museums and Galleries

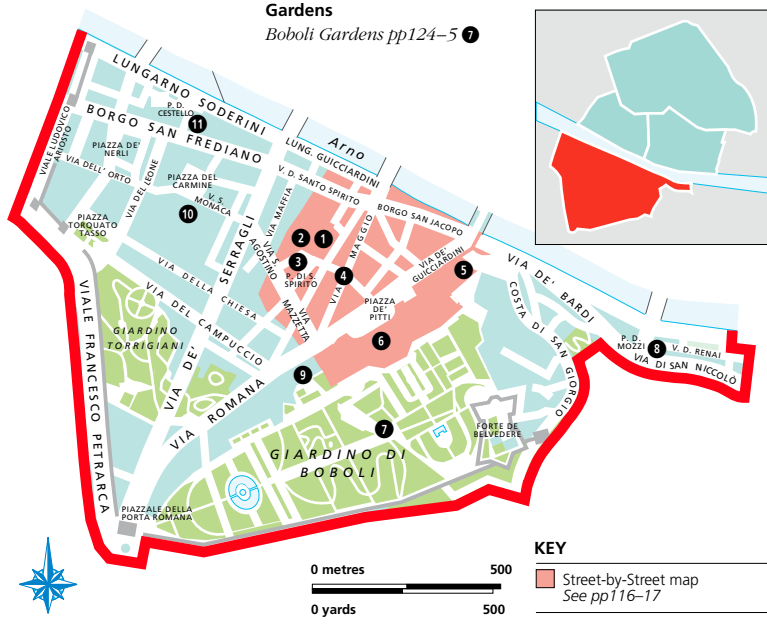
Cenacolo di Santo Spirito **2**
 Museo Bardini **9**
 Museo “La Specola” **9**
Palazzo Pitti pp120–21 **6**

Streets and Piazzas

Piazza di Santo Spirito **3**
 Via Maggio **4**

Gardens

Boboli Gardens pp124–5 **7**

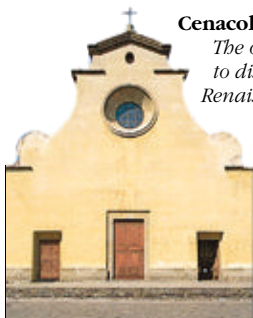


Street-by-Street: Oltrarno



Medici coat of arms

For the most part, the Oltrarno area consists of relatively small houses and shops selling antiques, bric-à-brac and foodstuffs. The Via Maggio breaks this pattern, with its numerous imposing 16th-century palazzi close to the Medici's Palazzo Pitti. As it is one of the main routes into the city, the road is busy and there is constant traffic noise. Step into the side streets, however, and you escape the noise and bustle to discover traditional Florence; restaurants are authentic and reasonably priced, and the area is full of workshops restoring antique furniture.



Cenacolo di Santo Spirito

The old refectory is used to display medieval and Renaissance sculpture ②

Santo Spirito

Simplicity is the keynote of Brunelleschi's last church. It was completed after his death in 1446 ①

Palazzo Guadagni (1500) was the first in the city to be built with a rooftop loggia, setting a trend among the aristocracy.



Palazzo di Bianca Cappello

(1579) is covered in ornate sgraffito work and was the home of the mistress of Grand Duke Francesco I (see pp50–51).

KEY

— — — Suggested route

0 metres 100
0 yards 100

STAR SIGHTS

- ★ Palazzo Pitti
- ★ Boboli Gardens

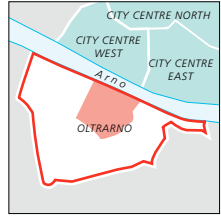


Casa Guidi was the home of the poets Robert Browning and Elizabeth Barrett Browning from 1846–61, after their secret wedding.



Ponte Santa Trinità

The fountain and gargoyle in Piazza de' Frescobaldi were designed by Buontalenti in the 16th century.



LOCATOR MAP

See Florence Street Finder map 5

Ponte Vecchio

Palazzo Guicciardini



★ **Palazzo Pitti**

This massive 16th-century palazzo contains several important museums 6

Masks and murals are made by hand at Frieze of Papier Mâché, one of the unusual shops in Piazza de' Pitti.



★ **Boboli Gardens**

Florence's largest public park was built as the private garden to the Palazzo Pitti. It contains Classical sculptures such as Stoldo Lorenzi's Neptune (1588) spearing fish 7

Santo Spirito 1

Piazza di Santo Spirito.

Map 3 B2 (5 B4). D.

Tel 055 21 00 30. for restoration – call for further information.

The Augustinian foundation of this church dates from 1250. The present building has an unfinished 18th-century façade, which dominates the northern end of Piazza di Santo Spirito. Brunelleschi designed the church in 1435, but it was not completed until the late 1400s, well after his death.

Inside, the harmony of the proportions has been somewhat spoiled by the elaborate Baroque baldacchino and the High Altar, which was finished in 1607 by Giovanni Caccini. The church has 38 side altars, decorated with 15th- and 16th-century Renaissance paintings and sculpture, among them works by Cosimo Rosselli, Domenico Ghirlandaio and Filippino Lippi. The latter painted a *Madonna and Child* (1466) for the Nerli Chapel in the south transept.

In the north aisle, a door beneath the organ leads to a vestibule with an ornate

coffered ceiling. It was designed by Simone del Pollaiuolo, more commonly known as Cronaca, in 1491. The sacristy adjoining the vestibule was designed by Giuliano da Sangallo in 1489.

Cenacolo di Santo Spirito 2

Piazza di Santo Spirito 29. **Map** 3 B1 (5 B4). **Tel** 055 28 70 43.

Apr–Nov: 9am–5pm Tue–Sun;
Dec–Mar: 10:30am–1:30pm Sat.

1 Jan, Easter Sun, 1 May,
15 Aug, 25 Dec.

All that survives of the monastery that stood next to Santo Spirito is the refectory (*cenacolo*), now a small museum. Inside is a fresco, *The Crucifixion* (1360–65), attributed to the followers of Andrea Orcagna and his brother Nardo di Cione. In a city that has a wealth of Renaissance art, this is a rare and beautiful example of High Gothic religious work.

The Fondazione Salvatore Romano, a collection of 11th-century Romanesque sculpture, is displayed in the refectory.



The façade of Palazzo Guadagni

Piazza di Santo Spirito 3

Map 3 B2 (5 B5). D.

2nd (Antiques) & 3rd (Organic) Sun of month.

This part of Florence is best appreciated by wandering around the square and its market, looking at the many furniture restorers' workshops and medieval palazzi. The biggest house in the square is the Palazzo Guadagni at No. 10, on the corner with Via Mazzetta. It was built around 1505, probably to the designs of Cronaca. The windows have distinctive stone surrounds with tear-drop shaped key-stones. The top floor forms an open loggia, the first of its kind to be built in the city. The loggia set a fashion among 16th-century Florentine aristocrats, who incorporated the design into their own palazzi.

Via Maggio 4

Map 3 B2 (5 B5).

Opened in the mid-13th century, this road became a fashionable residential area after the Medici Grand Dukes moved to the Palazzo Pitti in 1550 (see pp120–21). It is lined with 15th- and 16th-century palazzi, such as the Palazzo Ricasoli at No. 7, and antique shops. Via Maggio runs into Piazza di San Felice, where a plaque marks the Casa Guidi. The English poets Elizabeth and Robert Browning rented an apartment here after eloping in 1847. Inspired by Tuscan art and landscape, this is where they wrote much of their best poetry.



Colonnaded aisle in Santo Spirito

For hotels and restaurants in this area



The Virgin from *The Annunciation* (1528) by Pontormo

Santa Felicità 5

Piazza di Santa Felicità. **Map** 3 C2 (5 C5). **Tel** 055 21 30 18.

☐ 9am–noon, 3–6pm Mon–Sat; 9am–1pm Sun. ♿

A church has stood on this site since the 4th century AD, but the current building dates from the 11th century. It was extensively remodelled by Ferdinando Ruggieri in 1736–9, but some original Gothic features and the porch added by Vasari in 1564 were retained.

The Capponi family chapel to the right of the entrance houses two works by Mannerist artist Jacopo da Pontormo: a panel depicting *The Deposition* and an *Annunciation* fresco. Painted in 1525–8, they make use of vivid colours such as salmon pink, light green, apricot and gold. The roundels at the base of the ceiling vault depict the Four Evangelists, also painted by Pontormo, with help from his pupil Agnolo Bronzino.

Palazzo Pitti 6

See pp120–23.

Boboli Gardens 7

See pp124–5.

Museo Bardini 8

Piazza de' Mozzi 1. **Map** 4 D2 (6 E5). **Tel** 055 234 24 27.

🔒 for restoration until further notice. Call for more information.



Stefano Bardini was a 19th-century antiquarian and avid collector of architectural materials – mostly salvaged from the churches and palazzi demolished when the Piazza della Repubblica was built in the 1860s (see p112). In 1883 he built his palazzo in Piazza de' Mozzi almost entirely from recycled medieval and Renaissance masonry, including carved doorways, chimney pieces and staircases as well as painted and coffered ceilings. The rooms are full of sculpture, statues, paintings, armour, musical instruments, ceramics and antique furnishings. In 1922 this collection of antiquities was bequeathed to the people of Florence.



Museo Bardini, Piazza de' Mozzi

Museo “La Specola” 9

Via Romana 17. **Map** 3 B2 (5 B5).

Tel 055 22 88 251. ☐ 9am–1pm Sun–Tue, Thu, Fri; 9am–5pm Sat.

🏛 public hols. 🗣 in English, on request. ♿

This unusual museum is in the Palazzo Rottigiani, built in 1775 and now used by the natural science faculty of Florence University. The name “la Specola” refers to the observatory built on the roof of the building by Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo in the

late 18th century. It now contains the museum, which has a zoological section exhibiting vast numbers of preserved animals, insects and fish, and an anatomical section with some extremely realistic 18th-century wax models showing various grotesque aspects of human physiology and disease.

Brancacci Chapel 10

See pp126–7.

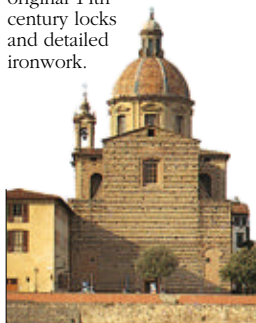
San Frediano in Cestello 11

Piazza di Cestello. **Map** 3 B1 (5 A3).

🏛 D, 6. **Tel** 055 21 58 16.

☐ 10–11:30am, 4:30–6pm Mon–Sat; 5–6:30pm Sun. 🏛

The San Frediano area, with its small, low houses, has long been associated with the wool and leather industries. The parish church of San Frediano in Cestello stands beside the Arno looking across the river. It has a bare stone exterior with a large dome that is a local landmark. It was rebuilt on the site of an older church in 1680–89 by Antonio Maria Ferri: the fresco and stuccowork inside are typical of the late 17th and early 18th centuries. Nearby is a well-preserved stretch of the 14th-century city walls. The Porta San Frediano, built in 1324, has a tower overlooking the road to Pisa. Its wooden doors have retained their original 14th-century locks and detailed ironwork.



The dome and plain façade of San Frediano in Cestello

Palazzo Pitti 6

The Palazzo Pitti, begun in 1457, was originally built for the banker Luca Pitti. Its huge scale was developed into its actual shape by the Medici, who one century later bought the palazzo when building costs bankrupted Pitti's heirs. In 1550 it became the main Medici residence and subsequently all Florentine rulers lived here. Today the richly decorated rooms exhibit treasures from the Medici collections (see pp122–3) and the Habsburg-Lorraine court.



Inner Courtyard

Ammannati designed the courtyard in 1560–70. The Artichoke Fountain by Francesco Susini (1641) was topped by a bronze artichoke, since lost.

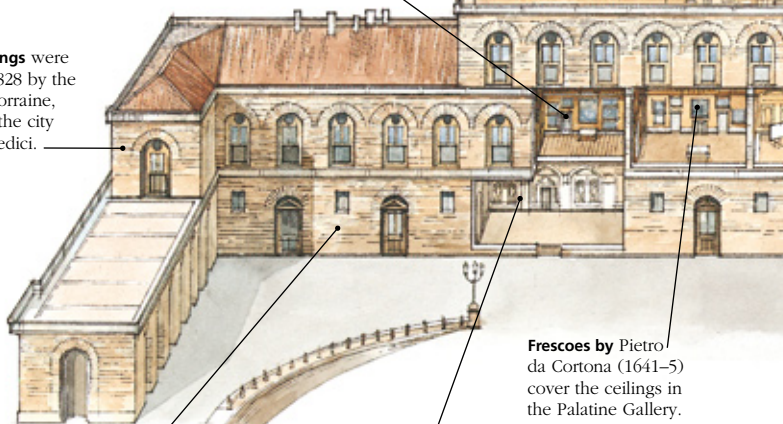


The **Boboli Gardens** were laid out where stone had been quarried to build the Palazzo Pitti (see pp124–5).

★ Palatine Gallery

The gallery contains many masterpieces, among which is the highest concentration of Raphael's paintings.

The **side wings** were added in 1828 by the Dukes of Lorraine, who ruled the city after the Medici.



Frescoes by Pietro da Cortona (1641–5) cover the ceilings in the Palatine Gallery.

Brunelleschi is thought to have designed the façade of the palazzo, which was later extended to three times its original length.

★ Museo degli Argenti

As well as silverware, the museum displays gold, stone and glassware. This view of Piazza della Signoria (see pp76–7) is made of precious stones.



STAR FEATURES

- ★ Palatine Gallery
- ★ Museo degli Argenti



Galleria d'Arte Moderna

The gallery, on the second floor of the palazzo, spans the years from 1784 to 1924. The Tuscan Maremma (c.1850), by Giovanni Fattori, is a highlight of the collection.

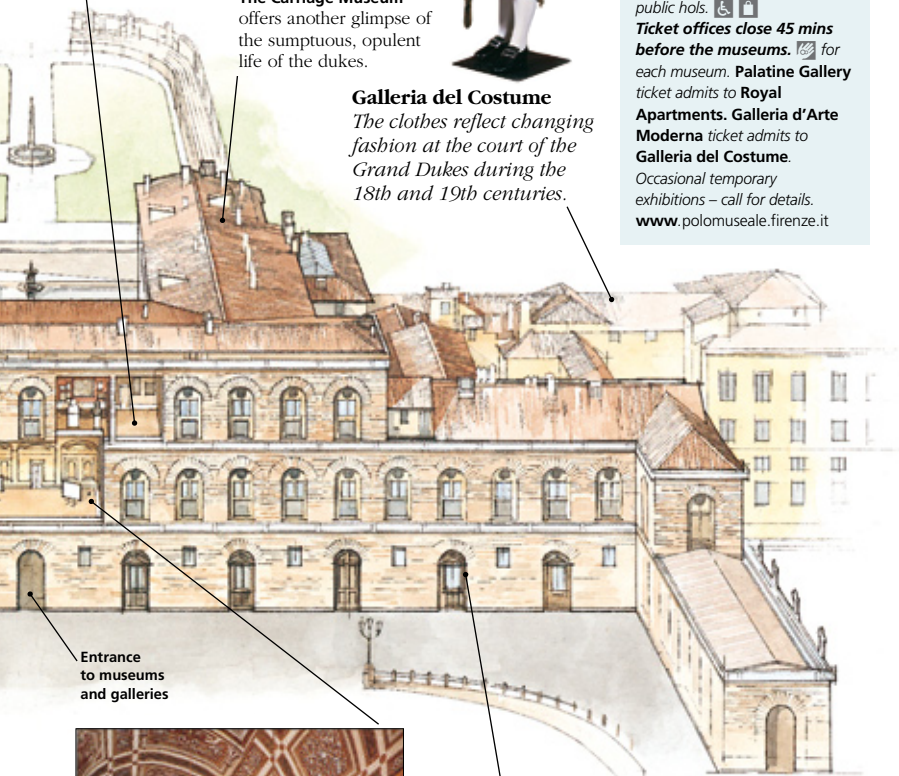


The Carriage Museum

offers another glimpse of the sumptuous, opulent life of the dukes.

Galleria del Costume

The clothes reflect changing fashion at the court of the Grand Dukes during the 18th and 19th centuries.



Entrance to museums and galleries



Massive Windows

The windows of the Palazzo Pitti were built to be larger than the main door of the Palazzo Medici Riccardi.

Royal Apartments

The south wing was used for ceremonial occasions and receiving ambassadors.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza Pitti. **Map** 3 C2 (5 B5).
D, 11, 36, 37. **Tel** 055 294 883 (booking & information).

Palatine Gallery & Royal Apartments

8:15am–6:50pm Tue–Sun.

1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec.

Galleria d'Arte Moderna, Galleria del Costume, Museo degli Argenti & Museo delle Porcellane (enter via Boboli Gardens, see p125).

8:15am–1:50pm daily.

2nd & 4th Sun and 1st, 3rd & 5th Mon of the month & public hols.

Ticket offices close 45 mins before the museums. for each museum. **Palatine Gallery ticket admits to Royal Apartments. Galleria d'Arte Moderna ticket admits to Galleria del Costume.**

Occasional temporary exhibitions – call for details.
www.polomuseale.firenze.it



Exploring the Palazzo Pitti

The Palatine gallery was realized by the Medici family and the Habsburg-Lorraine duchies in the 1600s and 1700s. The frescoed halls were hung with works from their private collection and the gallery was opened to the public in 1833. Other attractions include the royal apartments, the Medici collection of jewellery and treasures, the gallery of modern art and an exhibition of Italian clothing from the 18th, 19th and 20th centuries.

THE PALATINE GALLERY

The gallery contains a superb collection of works dating from the Renaissance and Baroque. They are hung as the 17th- and 18th-century Grand Dukes wished, placed purely for their effect, regardless of subject or chronology. The decoration of the rooms in the gallery reflects the tastes and preoccupations of the time. Rooms 4 to 8 are painted with Baroque ceiling frescoes begun by Pietro da Cortona between 1641–7, and finished by his pupil Ciro Ferri in 1666. They allegorize the education of a prince by the gods. In Room 1, the prince is torn from the love of Venus by Minerva (knowledge) and in the following rooms he is taught science from Apollo, war from Mars and leadership from Jupiter. Finally Saturn welcomes him to Mount Olympus, home of the gods in Roman mythology.

THE PALATINE GALLERY

The gallery is on the first floor of the Palazzo Pitti.



Madonna of the Chair by Raphael (c.1516)

East stairs

The other rooms in the gallery were private apartments and range from the opulence of the formal drawing rooms to the severity of Napoleon's bathroom (Room 27) (see p55), in a suite of rooms designed by Giuseppe Cacialli for the emperor in 1813 following his conquest of northern Italy.



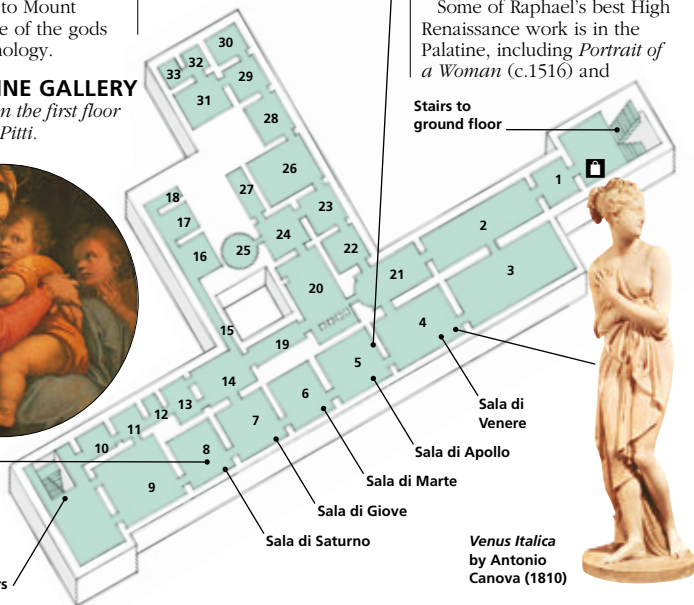
Mary Magdalene by Titian (c.1535)

Although some of the Medici collection has been transferred to the Uffizi over the years, the Palatine Gallery is still packed with masterpieces by artists such as Botticelli, Perugino, Titian, Andrea del Sarto, Pontormo, Tintoretto, Veronese, Caravaggio, Rubens and Van Dyck, among others. There are approximately 1,000 paintings here, providing a vast survey of 16th- and 17th-century European painting.

The Sala di Venere (Venus) is dominated by the statue of *Venus Italica* by Antonio Canova, commissioned by Napoleon in 1810 as a replacement for *The Medici Venus* in the Uffizi Gallery, which was to be taken to Paris. Napoleon was not normally so generous, as his agents were renowned for stealing a large number of fine works of art from Italy during the Napoleonic Wars.

Several of Titian's works in the following rooms were commissioned by the Duke of Urbino. *La Bella* (1536) is a portrait of a lovely but unknown woman, whom he also used as a model in other paintings. His portrait, *Mary Magdalene*, in the Sala di Apollo, was painted between 1530–35 in an overtly sensual manner, bathed in soft light.

Some of Raphael's best High Renaissance work is in the Palatine, including *Portrait of a Woman* (c.1516) and



Stairs to ground floor

Sala di Venere

Sala di Apollo

Sala di Marte

Sala di Giove

Sala di Saturno

Venus Italica by Antonio Canova (1810)

Madonna of the Chair (c.1510) in the *tondo* (roundel) form which became very popular during the Renaissance.

The Consequences of War by Peter Paul Rubens (1638) is an allegorical painting of the Thirty Years War (1618–48), showing Venus preventing Mars from unleashing his fury on the cowering, beleaguered figure of Europe, completely robed in black mourning.

ROYAL APARTMENTS



The Throne Room

The Royal Apartments on the first floor of the south wing of the palazzo were built in the 17th century. They are decorated with frescoes by various Florentine artists and a series of portraits of the Medici by the Flemish painter Justus Sustermans, who worked at the court between 1619–81. In the late 18th and early 19th centuries, the apartments were completely revamped in Neo-Classical style by the Dukes of Lorraine when they succeeded the Medici dynasty as the rulers of Florence (see pp54–5).

The apartments are lavishly appointed with ornate gold and white stuccowork ceilings and rich decoration, as on the walls of the Parrot Room, which are covered with an opulent crimson fabric detailed with a bird design. The apartments' varied ownership is revealed in their design, which embraces three distinct artistic periods.

MUSEO DEGLI ARGENTI

This museum is on the ground and mezzanine floors, below the Palatine Gallery, in the rooms used by the Medici as their summer apartments. It displays the massive private wealth of the Medici dynasty: the collection encompasses rare and beautiful examples of ancient Roman glassware, ivory, carpets, crystal and amber and fine works by Florentine and German goldsmiths. The pride of the collection are 16 *pietre dure* vases displayed in the Sala Buia. These belonged to Lorenzo the Magnificent and are from the ancient Roman and Byzantine periods.

The family's lavish tastes are reflected in the museum's polished ebony furniture inlaid with semi-precious marbles and stones. Portraits of the Medici hang throughout the rooms, including a series of the Grand Duchesses, and Cosimo I and his family carved in an onyx cameo.

GALLERIA D'ARTE MODERNA

Here the paintings span the period from 1784 to 1924; many of them were collected by the Dukes of Lorraine to decorate the Palazzo Pitti.

The present museum has combined this collection with pictures donated by the state and various private collectors. The museum contains Neo-

Classical, Romantic and religious works, but probably the most important collection is of the group of late 19th-century artists known as the *Macchiaioli* (spot-makers), similar to French Impressionists.

The *Macchiaioli* used bright splashes of colour to represent the sun-dappled Tuscan landscape.

This collection was given to the city of Florence in 1897 by the art critic Diego Martelli, and includes paintings by Giovanni Fattori (see p121) and Giovanni Boldini. Two works by Camille Pissarro hang in the same room.



14th-century gold and jasper vase

GALLERIA DEL COSTUME

Opened in 1983, the gallery is on the ground floor of the Palazzo Meridiana. This was designed in 1776 by Gaspare Maria Paoletti for the Royal Family; they lived until the abolition of the monarchy (see p52). The exhibits reflect the changing tastes in the courtly fashion of the late 18th century up to the 1920s. Some of the rooms have been restored to correspond to a 1911 inventory. The gallery has recently been renovated.



The Italian Camp after the Battle of Magenta (c.1855) by Giovanni Fattori

Boboli Gardens 7

The Boboli Gardens were laid out for the Medici in 1550, one year after they bought the Palazzo Pitti. A perfect example of stylized Renaissance gardening, they were opened to the public in 1766. The more formal parts of the garden, nearest the palazzo, consist of box hedges clipped into symmetrical geometric patterns. These lead to wild groves of ilex and cypress trees, planted to create a contrast between artifice and nature. Statues of varying styles and periods are dotted around, and the vistas were planned to give views over Florence.

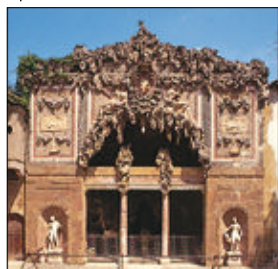
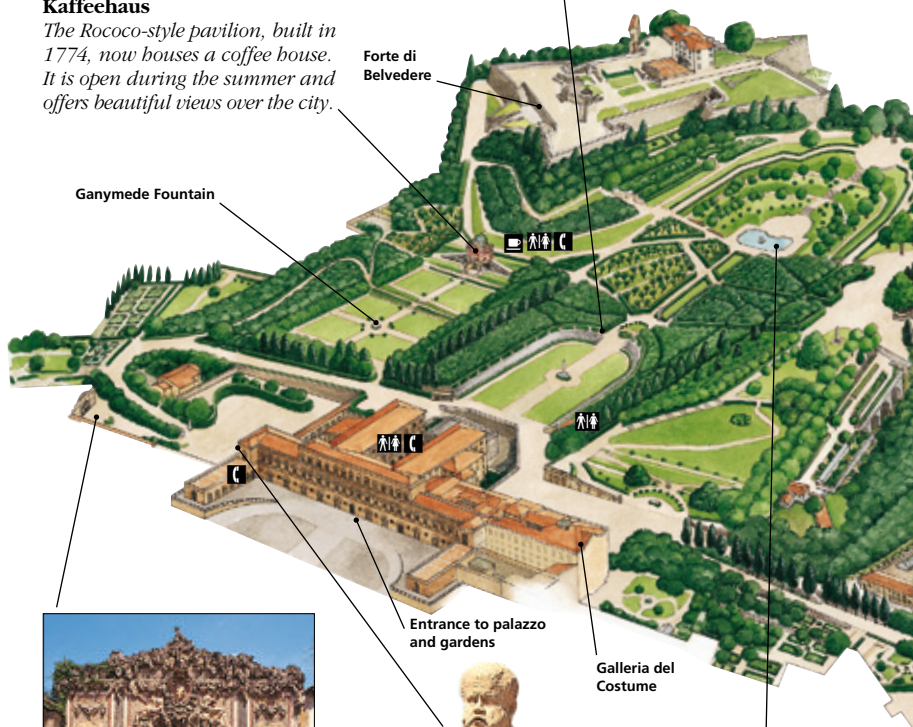
★ Amphitheatre

Stone for the Palazzo Pitti was quarried here and the hollow was turned into a stage for the first-ever opera performances.



Kaffehaus

The Rococo-style pavilion, built in 1774, now houses a coffee house. It is open during the summer and offers beautiful views over the city.



★ La Grotta Grande

The casts of Michelangelo's Quattro Prigioni (see p94) are built into the walls of this Mannerist folly (1583–93), which also houses Vincenzo de' Rossi's Paris with Helen of Troy (1560) and Venus Bathing (1565) by Giambologna.



Galleria del Costume

The Neptune Fountain was built between 1565–8 by Stoldo Lorenzi.

Bacchus Fountain (1560)

A copy of the original by Valerio Cioli, the statue shows Pietro Barbino, Cosimo I's court dwarf, as Bacchus, the Roman god of wine, astride a turtle.



Lunette of Boboli Gardens

The Flemish artist *Giusto Utens* painted this picture of the *Palazzo Pitti* and *Boboli Gardens* in 1599.

The Porcelain Museum is accessed via the Rose Garden.



Viottolone

The avenue of cypress trees, planted in 1612, is lined with Classical statues.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza de' Pitti. **Map** 3 B2 (5 B5). **Boboli Gardens** **Tel** 055 294 883. **Bus** D, 11, 36, 37.

☐ Jun–Aug: 8:15am–7:30pm daily; Apr, May, Sep & Oct: 8:15am–6:30pm daily; Nov–Feb: 8:15am–4:30pm daily; Mar: 8:15am–5:30pm daily.

🕒 1st & 4th Mon of month; 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. 📷 📱 🗺

Museo degli Argenti & Museo delle Porcellane **Tel** see p121.

☐ 8:15am–1:50pm daily. 📷



★ L'Isolotto (Little Island)

The centrepiece of the moated garden is *Giamologna's Oceanus Fountain* (1576). The original statue of *Oceanus* has been moved to the *Bargello* (see pp68–9).

Hemicycle (semicircular lawn)



Orangery

Zanobi del Rosso's Orangery (1777–8) was built to protect rare, tender plants from frost.

STAR FEATURES

- ★ La Grotta Grande
- ★ Amphitheatre
- ★ L'Isolotto (Little Island)



Brancacci Chapel 10

The church of Santa Maria del Carmine is famous for *The Life of St Peter* frescoes in the Brancacci Chapel, commissioned by the Florentine merchant Felice Brancacci around 1424. Masolino began the work in 1425 but many of the scenes are by his pupil, Masaccio, who died before completing the cycle. Filippino Lippi finished the work 50 years later, in 1480. Masaccio's use of perspective in *The Tribute Money* and the tragic realism of his figures in *The Expulsion of Adam and Eve* placed him at the vanguard of Renaissance painting. Many great artists, including Michelangelo, later visited the chapel to study his pioneering work.

In every scene, St Peter is distinguished from the crowds as the figure in the orange cloak.



St Peter Heals the Sick
Masaccio's realistic portrayal of cripples and beggars was revolutionary in his time.



The grouping of stylized figures in Masaccio's frescoes reflects his interest in the sculpture of his contemporary Donatello (see p69).

Masaccio's simple style allows us to focus on the figures central to the frescoes without distracting detail.



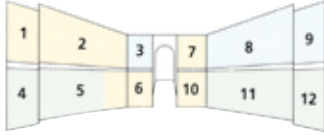
Expulsion of Adam and Eve
Masaccio's ability to express emotion is well illustrated by his barrowing portrait of Adam and Eve being driven out of the Garden of Eden, their faces wracked by misery, shame and the burden of self-knowledge.

KEY TO THE FRESCOS: ARTISTS AND SUBJECTS

- Masolino

- Masaccio

- Lippi



- 1 Expulsion of Adam and Eve
- 2 The Tribute Money
- 3 St Peter Preaching
- 4 St Peter Visited by St Paul
- 5 Raising the Emperor's Son; St Peter Enthroned
- 6 St Peter Healing the Sick
- 7 St Peter Baptizing the Converts
- 8 St Peter Healing the Cripple; Raising Tabitha
- 9 Temptation of Adam and Eve
- 10 St Peter and St John Giving Alms
- 11 Crucifixion; Before the Proconsul
- 12 The Release of St Peter

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza del Carmine. **Map 3 A1** (5 A4). **Tel** 055 238 21 95. **D.** 10am–5pm Mon, Wed–Sat; 1–5pm Sun (reservation required – call 055 276 85 58). Tue, public hols.

Masolino's Temptation of Adam and Eve is gentle and decorous, in contrast with the emotional force of Masaccio's painting on the opposite wall.

Woman in a Turban

The freshness of Masaccio's original colours is seen in this rediscovered roundel, hidden behind the altar for 500 years.

St Peter is depicted against a background of Florentine buildings.



Two Figures

Masolino's work is painstakingly decorative in contrast with Masaccio's simpler style.



Before the Proconsul

Filippino Lippi was called in to complete the unfinished cycle of frescoes in 1480. He added this emotional scene showing the Proconsul sentencing St Peter to death.



FOUR GUIDED WALKS

In Florence the countryside is never very far away, and you can be walking down quiet, rural lanes within just a few minutes of leaving the Ponte Vecchio (see pp106-7), in the bustling heart of the city. The first walk is popular with the Florentines, who like to stroll on a Sunday beneath the city walls and take in the panoramic views that can be enjoyed from San Miniato al Monte and the Piazzale Michelangelo. Fiesole, the setting for the

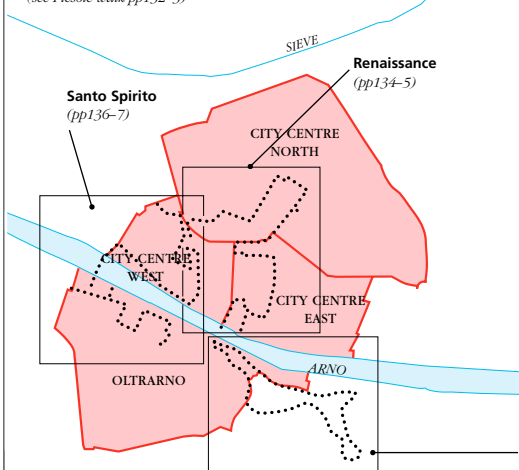
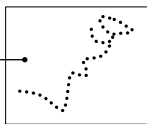


Bust, Museo Faesulanum

second walk, is 8 km (5 miles) north of Florence. It was once a powerful Etruscan city, but was later eclipsed by the rise of Florence, so that it is now merely a village. There are archaeological remains to provide a hint of its previous glory. The third walk shows Renaissance Florence at its best, taking in Brunelleschi's cupola and many of the grand palazzi. The last walk ends in the serene Piazza Santa Spirito after exploring the Florentine backstreets.



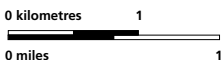
Roman ruins in Fiesole
(see Fiesole walk pp132-3)



View over Florence from Piazzale Michelangelo
(See San Miniato walk pp130-31)

KEY

..... Walk route



A Two-Hour Walk to San Miniato al Monte

This walk takes you from the centre of Florence to the exquisitely decorated church of San Miniato al Monte high on a hill in the south of the city. The route follows quiet lanes along the city walls, and then takes in the bustling Piazzale Michelangelo, packed with souvenir stalls, before returning to the town centre.



No. 19 Costa di San Giorgio ③

From the Ponte Vecchio ① walk south down Via de' Guicciardini and take the second turning left into the square fronting Santa Felicità ②. On the left of the church, take the steep road to the right, Costa di San Giorgio. No. 19 ③ was once the home of Galileo. The Porta San Giorgio (St George's Gate) ④ is straight ahead at the end of the lane.

Built in 1260, this is the oldest city gate to survive in Florence. The weathered fresco within the arch is *The Virgin with St George and St Leonardo* by Bicci di Lorenzo (1460). On the outer face of the arch is a carving of St George fighting the dragon, a copy of the original 1284 work, which has been removed and is currently being restored.

The Forte di Belvedere ⑤ is to the right through the gate, and was designed by Bernardo Buontalenti in 1590. Originally the fortress was built to guard the city against attack from its political rivals, but it soon became a private refuge for the Medici Grand Dukes. From here there are extensive views over the Boboli Gardens ⑥ below, and across to the olive groves and cypress trees in the countryside south of the city. Head downhill along Via di Belvedere, which runs along

a stretch of city walls (to the left) dating from 1258. Porta San Miniato ⑦, a small arch in the wall, is situated at the bottom of the hill.

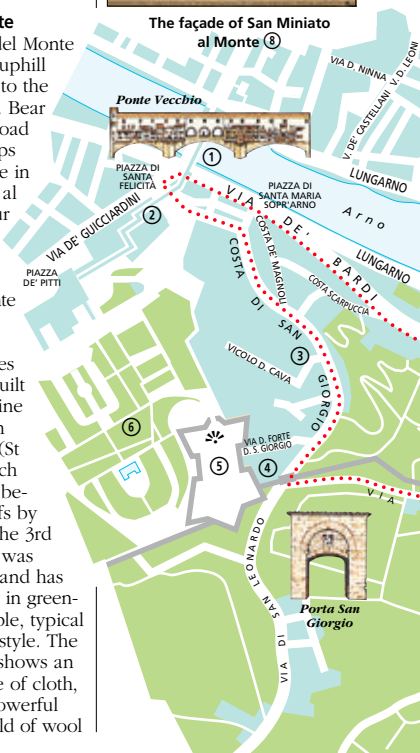
San Miniato al Monte

Turn right into Via del Monte alle Croci and walk uphill for 500 m (550 yds) to the Viale Galileo Galilei. Bear right and cross the road to the vast stone steps leading to the terrace in front of San Miniato al Monte ⑧. Catch your breath and admire the view of the Forte di Belvedere.

San Miniato al Monte is one of the most unspoiled of all the Romanesque churches in Tuscany. It was built in 1018 over the shrine of the early Christian martyr, San Miniato (St Minias). He was a rich Armenian merchant beheaded for his beliefs by Emperor Decius in the 3rd century. The façade was begun around 1090 and has geometric patterning in green-grey and white marble, typical of the Romanesque style. The statue on the gable shows an eagle carrying a bale of cloth, the symbol of the powerful Arte di Calimala (guild of wool



The façade of San Miniato al Monte ⑧



View across to San Miniato al Monte from Forte di Belvedere ⑤

importers) who financed the church in the Middle Ages. The restored 13th-century mosaic below the gable shows Christ, the Virgin and St Minias. Inside the church, the High Altar is raised above the nave and there is a Byzantine-style mosaic in the apse, again of St Minias with Christ and the Virgin. Below this is the crypt, built using columns salvaged from ancient Roman buildings. The floor of the nave is covered with seven marble mosaic panels of lions, doves and the signs of the Zodiac (1207); similar intarsia work panels can be seen on the raised marble choir and



13th-century mosaic on San Miniato façade

pulpit. In the north wall is the funeral chapel of the 25-year-old Cardinal of Portugal, Iacopo di Lusitania, who died in Florence in 1439. Antonio Rossellino carved the figure of the cardinal guarded by angels on the elaborate marble tomb (1466). The terracotta roundels on the ceiling, showing the Holy Spirit and Virtues, were sculpted by Luca della Robbia (1461). Outside, the massive belltower was begun in 1523 by Baccio

d'Agnolo, but was never finished. Cannons were installed here to shoot at the Medici troops during the Siege of Florence (see pp52–3). The cemetery ⑨ surrounding the church opened in 1854 and this contains tombs the size of miniature houses, built to show off family wealth.

Leave San Miniato by an arch in the buildings to the west and follow the path that



San Salvatore al Monte ⑩

threads down to the church of San Salvatore al Monte ⑩. Here steps lead down to the Viale Galileo Galilei; take a right turn to reach Piazzale Michelangelo ⑪. The piazzale was laid out in the 1860s by Giuseppe Poggi, and is dotted with copies of Michelangelo's famous statues. It is lined with souvenir stalls and has far-reaching views over the rooftops of central Florence.

Either take the No. 13 bus back to the city centre, or the stone steps on the west side of the piazza down to Porta San Niccolò ⑫, a 14th-century gateway in the city wall. Go left

along Via di San Niccolò and Via de' Bardi, lined with medieval buildings. This includes the 13th-century Palazzo de' Mozzi ⑬ on Via de' Bardi; the Museo Bardini ⑭ (see p119) is opposite. From here you can return along the Arno to the Ponte Vecchio ①.



David in Piazzale Michelangelo ⑪

TIPS FOR WALKERS

Starting point: Ponte Vecchio.

Length: 3 km (2 miles).

San Miniato al Monte: Open

Apr–Sep: 8am–7.30pm daily;

Oct–Mar: 8am–noon, 3–6pm

Mon–Sat, 3–6pm Sun.

Stopping-off points: There are several cafés along the route.

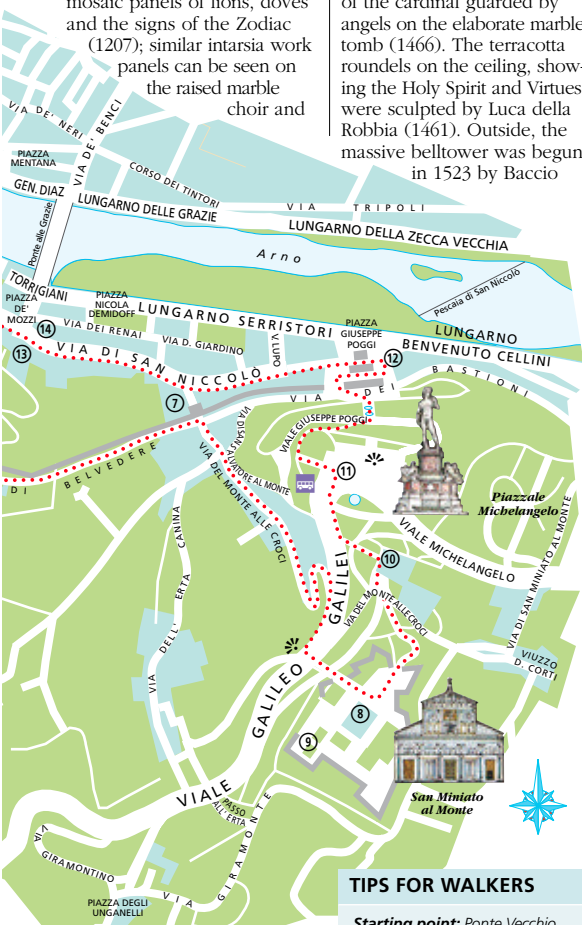
KEY

..... Walk route

🌸 Viewing point

0 metres 500

0 yards 500



A Two-Hour Walk through Fiesole

The village of Fiesole stands in the foothills of the Mugello region, 8 km (5 miles) north of Florence, and has substantial Roman and Etruscan remains. The area has been a popular summer retreat since the 15th century, thanks to its fresh breezes and hilltop position.



The belltower of the Duomo ②

Piazza Mino da Fiesole

The No. 7 bus arrives at its last stop, in Fiesole's main square ①, after a 30-minute journey from Florence through countryside dotted with villas. Settled in the 7th century BC, Fiesole was a powerful force in central Italy by the 5th century BC. It began to decline after the Romans founded Florence in the 1st century BC, but kept its independence until 1125, when Florentine troops razed most of the city. The Duomo of San Romolo ② in the piazza was begun in 1028 and has a massive belltower. The bare Romanesque interior has columns which are topped with reused Roman capitals.

TIPS FOR WALKERS

Starting point: Piazza Mino da Fiesole.

Length: 1.5 km (1 mile). Allow 2–3 hours for the walk to include time to visit the various museums. Note that Via di San Francesco is steep.

Badia Fiesolana: Open Sunday morning for services.

Getting there: No. 7 bus from Santa Maria Novella bus station, or Piazza di San Marco in Florence.

Stopping-off points: There are several cafés around Piazza Mino da Fiesole. The tiny ice-cream parlour Il Tucano (Via Gramsci 8) is also worth a stop.

From here, walk up the square to the front of the 14th-century Palazzo Comunale ③. Here there is a bronze statue of King Vittorio Emanuele II and Garibaldi, called *Incontro di Teano* (Meeting at Teano) ④. Returning to the church, take the first turning right, down Via Dupre, to the Roman theatre ⑤ and into the archaeological park.

After its defeat by Florence in 1125, Fiesole went into a decline, and many Etruscan and Roman remains went



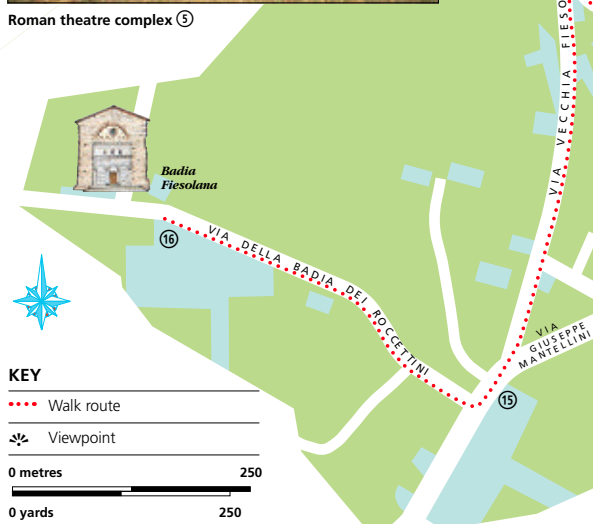
The bronze statue *Incontro di Teano* ④

undisturbed until excavation in the 1870s. The Teatro, built in the 1st century BC, is used for the annual Estate Fiesolana festival (see pp38–9). Its tiers of stone seats can hold 3,000 spectators. Next to the

theatre is the Museo Faesulanum ⑥, built in 1912–14. Inside are finds from the Bronze Age onwards: coins, jewellery and ceramics, bronzes and marble sculpture. The building is a copy of the 1st-century Roman temple whose remains are in the northern part of the complex. It is built on Etruscan foundations, and part of the Roman frieze dating from the 1st century BC is still intact. There are some partly restored Roman baths close by ⑦, and, at



Roman theatre complex ⑤



KEY

..... Walk route

⊙ Viewpoint

0 metres 250

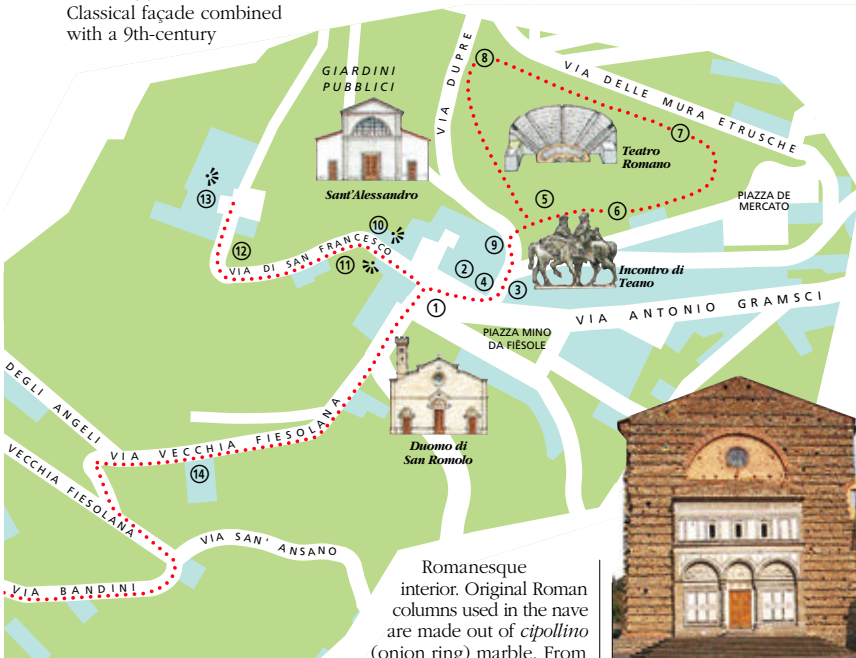
0 yards 250

the northern edge of the park, 4th-century BC Etruscan walls ⑥. From the theatre turn into Via Dupre to Museo Bandini ⑨ to the right, with a collection of medieval religious paintings built up by local aristocrat Angelo Bandini in the 19th century.

Back in Piazza Mino da Fiesole, turn right down Via di San Francesco to the left of the Palazzo Vescovile ⑩. There are views over Florence and back to Fiesole ⑪ on the road up to Sant'Alessandro church ⑫, which has a Neo-Classical façade combined with a 9th-century



Fiesole from Via di San Francesco



Romanesque interior. Original Roman columns used in the nave are made out of *cipollino* (onion ring) marble. From here carry on up to San Francesco ⑬, a Franciscan friary founded in 1399 and restored in 1907. It has a pretty cloister and a museum of artifacts collected by the monks.

From Fiesole to San Domenico

Retrace your steps or walk through the park back to the town centre. Continue down Via Vecchia Fiesolana. On the left is the Villa Medici ⑭, built in 1461 by Michelozzo for Cosimo de' Medici. Walk down Via Bandini and Via Vecchia Fiesolana to San Domenico. In this little hamlet is the 15th-century



Façade of Badia Fiesolana ⑯

church of San Domenico ⑮, with two good works by Fra Angelico, Dominican prior of the monastery here until 1437. The *Madonna with Angels* and *The Crucifixion* are in the chapter house and were both painted around 1430.

Opposite, Via della Badia dei Roccellini leads to the Badia Fiesolana ⑯, a pretty church with a Romanesque façade of inlaid marble. The interior is decorated with local grey sandstone, *pietra serena*. The No. 7 bus back to Florence can be caught from the village square in San Domenico.



The 15th-century church of San Francesco ⑬

A 90-Minute Walk Around Renaissance Florence

This walk takes in the Renaissance heart of the city and passes some of its greatest landmarks. Ideally, it should be done early on in your visit to get a real feel for the place, and if you incorporate a climb up Giotto's Campanile, you will get a bird's eye view of the narrow streets, the characteristic red-tiled rooftops and the many towers that are not so easy to see from ground level.



View of Ponte Vecchio and Vasari corridor ①

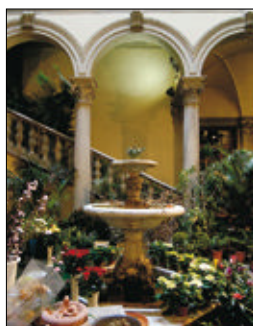
Ponte Vecchio to Piazza di San Firenze

The walk begins in the centre of the Ponte Vecchio ① (see pp106–7), where butcher's and grocery shops were first built in the 13th century, then replaced by goldsmiths at the end of the 16th century. The bust here is of Benvenuto Cellini, the most famous goldsmith of them all. Note the Vasari Corridor with its round windows running over the shops on the eastern side of the bridge. Walk north up Via Por Santa Maria. A short way along on the right is Vicolo Santo Stefano and the ancient, deconsecrated church of Santo Stefano al Ponte ②, which was badly damaged in 1993 when a car bomb exploded in nearby Via Lambertesca. Further up Por Santa Maria is the Mercato Nuovo ③ (see p112), a site on which there has been a market for centuries. The famous bronze "porcellino" (wild boar) is on the southern side; he is a copy of a copy of a sculpture by Tacca. It is said that if you rub his snout you will return to Florence one day. Turn right into Piazza della Signoria, past the open air sculpture gallery of the Loggia dei Lanzi ④ and turn right to walk the length of the Uffizi gallery portico (see pp80–81)

and back along the opposite side. Turn right and take Via della Ninna out of the square; turn left at the end into Piazza di San Firenze ⑤. On the corner of Via dei Gondi stands Sangallo's late 15th-century Palazzo Gondi whose graceful courtyard is now occupied by a flower shop. The huge Baroque building opposite (1772–5) houses the law courts; to its left is the 17th-century church of San Filippo Neri, which has a painted ceiling.

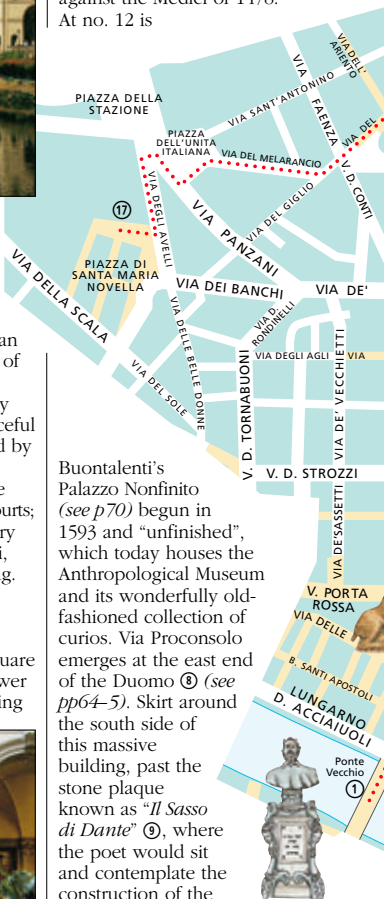
Via del Proconsolo to Via dei Servi

At the north end of the square on the left, its tall, slim tower rising above the surrounding



Flower shop in the courtyard of Palazzo Gondi

rooftops, is the Badia Fiorentina ⑥, one of the city's oldest churches. Across the street is the forbidding expression building that now houses the Bargello museum ⑦ (see pp68–9) and its superb collection of sculpture. Continue north up Via Proconsolo. At no. 10 stands Palazzo Pazzi-Quaratesi, once the home of the Pazzi family of bankers, protagonists in the famous Pazzi conspiracy against the Medici of 1478. At no. 12 is



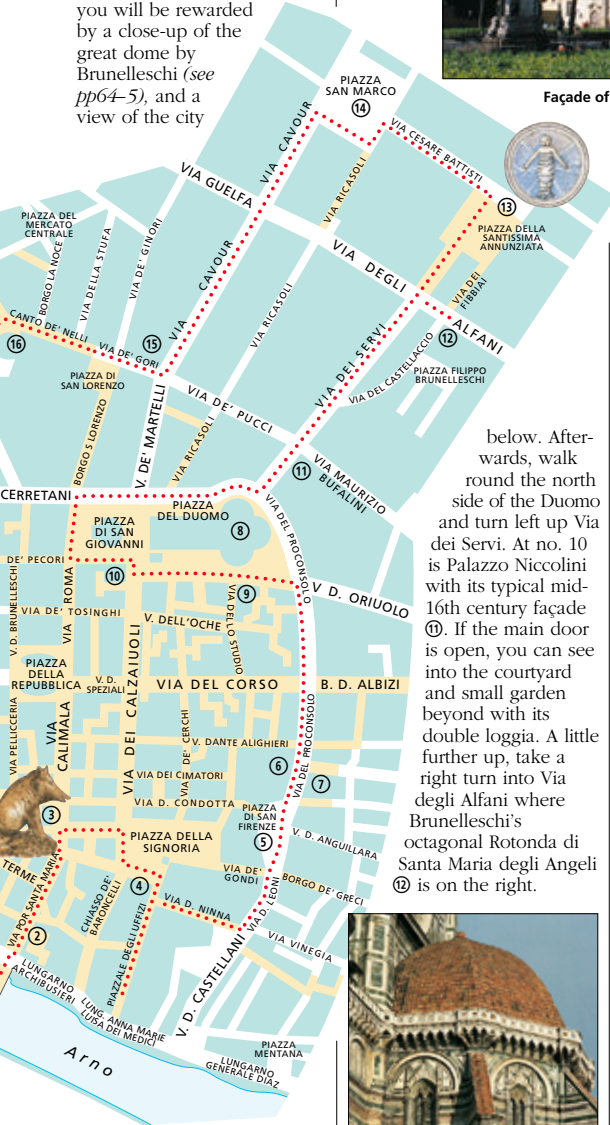
Buontalenti's Palazzo Nonfinito (see p70) begun in 1593 and "unfinished", which today houses the Anthropological Museum and its wonderfully old-fashioned collection of curios. Via Proconsolo emerges at the east end of the Duomo ⑧ (see pp64–5). Skirt around the south side of this massive past the stone plaque known as "Il Sasso di Dante" ⑨, where the poet would sit and contemplate the construction of the cathedral; it's on the left just before Via dello Studio.

Enter Piazza di San Giovanni with its extraordinary religious buildings, crowds of visitors, and postcard sellers. Just south of the Baptistery at the top of Via de' Calzaiuoli is

the 14th-century Loggia del Bigallo ⑩. Piazza di San Giovanni is the heart of religious Florence and if you have the time and energy to climb the 400-odd steps of the Giotto's Campanile, you will be rewarded by a close-up of the great dome by Brunelleschi (see pp64–5), and a view of the city



Façade of San Marco from Piazza San Marco ⑭



below. Afterwards, walk round the north side of the Duomo and turn left up Via dei Servi. At no. 10 is Palazzo Niccolini with its typical mid-16th century façade ⑪. If the main door is open, you can see into the courtyard and small garden beyond with its double loggia. A little further up, take a right turn into Via degli Alfani where Brunelleschi's octagonal Rotonda di Santa Maria degli Angeli ⑫ is on the right.

Piazza Santissima Annunziata to Santa Maria Novella

Go back to Via dei Servi and right to Piazza Santissima Annunziata ⑬ (see p98), flanked on the right side by Brunelleschi's loggia and the *Spedale degli Innocenti* (see p95). Turn left out of the square on Via Cesare Battisti and enter the Piazza San Marco ⑭. The portico immediately left dates from 1384 and was once part of a hospital. Today, it is home to the Accademia di Belle Arti, an art school founded in 1784. Also in the piazza is the convent of San Marco (see pp96–7) where Fra Angelico's sublime frescoes are housed. Walk south down Via Cavour to Palazzo Medici-Riccardi ⑮ (see p89), where the Cappella dei Magi is painted with Benozzo Gozzoli's delightfully vivid fresco. Turn right along Via de' Gori to the church of San Lorenzo and the Medici Chapels ⑯ (see pp90–91).

Walk past the chapels and bear right down Via del Melarancio. Cross Piazza dell'Unità Italiana and Via Panzani to make your way into Piazza di Santa Maria Novella where the walk finishes at the Santa Maria Novella church, under Alberti's glorious symmetrical façade ⑰ (see pp110–11). To return to the Duomo, catch the no. 1 bus from the Piazza.

TIPS FOR WALKERS

Starting point: The Ponte Vecchio

Length: 3 km (2 miles)

Getting there: The bridge is an easy walk from the city centre.

Stopping-off points: There are plenty of bars and cafés along the way.



Florence's cathedral, Santa Maria del Fiore, with its marble façade ⑧

0 metres 300

0 yards 300

KEY

..... Suggested route

A 90-Minute Walk to Piazza Santo Spirito

This walk begins under the clock at the Santa Maria Novella train station, which is one of the city's few significant modern buildings. It takes you to one of Florence's greatest churches, leads along one of the city's most fashionable shopping streets, and visits Piazza Santa Trinità, with its elegant medieval palaces. You cross the Arno river into the western limits of the Oltrarno area with its fascinating artisan workshops, taking in Piazza del Carmine and finishing in the heart of the Bohemian district at Piazza Santo Spirito.



View across the Piazza Santa Maria Novella to the parish church ③

Stazione di Santa Maria Novella

Begin under the digital clock on the south side of Florence's main train station ① (see p113). Designed in 1935, this is one of the few important "modern" buildings in a city dominated by Medieval and Renaissance architecture. The Italians invented the digital clock and the one here is an early version. Cross over Piazza della Stazione and bear left towards the back of the great parish church of Santa Maria Novella (see pp110–11) ②. Follow the arched recesses along one side of the church, which were once the family vaults of Florentine nobles, and you will emerge in the Piazza Santa Maria Novella ③, a rather scruffy square that is undergoing

renovation. At the southern end is the Loggia di San Paolo, a copy of Brunelleschi's famous Loggia degli Innocenti dating from 1489. In the 17th century the piazza was used for carriage races and the two obelisks sitting on turtles marked the turning points. Exit the square on the south side along Via dei Fossi and turn left into Via della Spada, a busy local shopping street. On the right is the former church of San Pancrazio ④, one of the oldest in Florence and, today,

home to the Museo Marino Marini (see p104). Turning left into Via delle Belle Donne, right into Via del Trebbio and right again will bring you out in Via de' Tornabuoni with its impressive mansions and designer shops (see p105). On the corner is Palazzo Antinori ⑤ (see p112), built by Giuliano da Maiano from 1461–69; you can walk into the splendid courtyard. Note the 17th-century church of San Gaetano across the road with its a fine Baroque façade.



A designer shop in chic Via de' Tornabuoni

Piazza Santa Trinità

Walk past Palazzo Strozzi (see p105) and down to Piazza Santa Trinità ⑥ (see p108), which marks the meeting of three ancient Roman roads and is lined with noble palaces. Walk towards the river and turn right along Lungarno Corsini. At no. 2 is Palazzo Masetti ⑦, today occupied by the British Consulate but once the home of Bonnie Prince Charlie's widow, the Countess of Albany, who later married the dramatist Vittorio Alfieri.

The huge building a little further down on the right is Palazzo Corsini ⑧; it houses the Corsini family's private art collection (entrance on



Via del Parione), which includes works by artists such as Botticelli.

At Piazza Carlo Goldoni (named after the playwright whose statue is on the far side), continue west along Borgo Ognissanti which opens onto the Arno at Piazza Ognissanti ⑨. Palazzo Lenzi, on the right, was built in the mid-15th century and has a

0 metres 300

0 yards 300

KEY

..... Suggested route

🚉 Train station

façade decorated with sgraffiti; today it is home to the French Consulate. Overlooking the square is the church of Ognissanti (see p113), which contains Botticelli's tomb and frescoes by Ghirlandaio. The latter's



One of the artisan workshops in the Oltrano area



del Castello ⑪, where the entrance to the church of San Frediano in Castello (see p119) faces the river. Return to Borgo San Frediano turning right into Piazza del Carmine ⑫. The church of Santa Maria del Carmine is famous for its Brancacci Chapel (see pp126–7), which is decorated with frescoes begun by Masolino and Masaccio, and finished by Filippino Lippi.

Leave the square at the southernmost corner along Via Santa Monaca and turn left into Via dei Serragli where there is a pretty tabernacle. Walk towards the river and turn right into Via di Santo Spirito. Note the Medici Crest at no. 58r, the 13th–14th-century Torre de' Lanfredini stands at no. 40r and Palazzo Frescobaldi (home of the wine-growing Frescobaldi family) is at nos. 5–13. Turn into Via de' Coverelli and walk to Piazza Santo Spirito ⑬, the heart of this Bohemian district and the walk's end. To return to the city centre, catch bus no. 11 to the Duomo.

famous *The Last Supper*, is housed in the convent refectory next door, reached through a frescoed cloister.

Across the River Arno

Cross the Ponte Amerigo Vespucci and walk on to Borgo San Frediano, a delightful area that's filled with artisan workshops and characteristic houses set on narrow streets. To the right is Porta San Frediano ⑩, built in 1324, whose massive wooden doors are still intact. The adjoining stretch of city wall is particularly well preserved.

Double back along Borgo San Frediano and turn left down Via Castello into Piazza

TIPS FOR WALKERS

Starting point: Santa Maria Novella Train Station.

Length: 3.5 km (2 miles)

Getting there: You can walk to the station from the city centre.

Stopping-off points: There are plenty of bars and cafés along the way.



A pavement café in the Piazza di Santo Spirito ⑬

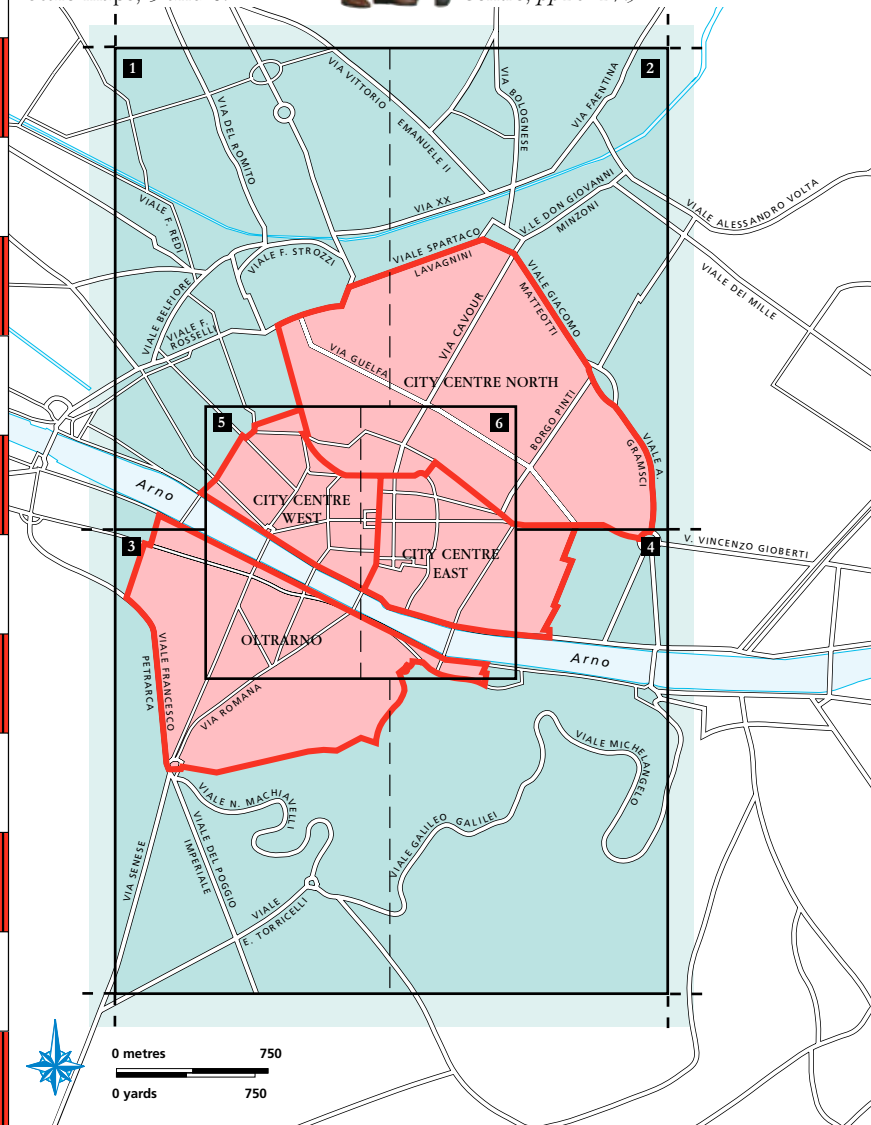
FLORENCE STREET FINDER

Map references given for sights, restaurants, hotels and shops in Florence refer to the maps in the *Florence Street Finder* (see How the Map References Work opposite).

Where two map references are provided, the second (in brackets) relates to the large-scale maps, 5 and 6.



A complete index of street names is on pages 146–7. The key map below shows the area of Florence covered by each of the six maps in the *Florence Street Finder*. The maps encompass the four city-centre areas (colour-coded pink), which include all the sights. (see also Florence City Centre, pp16–17.)



HOW THE MAP REFERENCES WORK

The first figure tells you which Street Finder map to turn to.

Ognissanti 17

Borgo Ognissanti 42. **Map 1 B5**
 [5 A2] **Tel 055 239 87 00.**
Open 8am–noon, 4–7pm.

The letter and number are a grid reference. You will find the letters at the top and bottom of the map and the numbers at the sides.

The second reference refers to the large-scale maps of Florence (5 & 6). It is read in exactly the same way as the first.

The map continues on map 3 of the Street Finder.



The key to the abbreviations used in the Street Finder is on page 146.

- KEY TO STREET FINDER**
- Major sight
 - Places of interest
 - Railway station
 - Bus terminus
 - Tram station (due to open 2007/8)
 - Coach terminus
 - Parking
 - Tourist information office
 - Hospital with casualty unit
 - Police station
 - Church
 - Synagogue
 - Post office
 - Railway line
 - Pedestrianized street
 - City wall

SCALE OF MAPS 1–2 & 3–4
 0 metres 200

 0 yards 200
1:11,000

SCALE OF MAPS 5–6
 0 metres 125

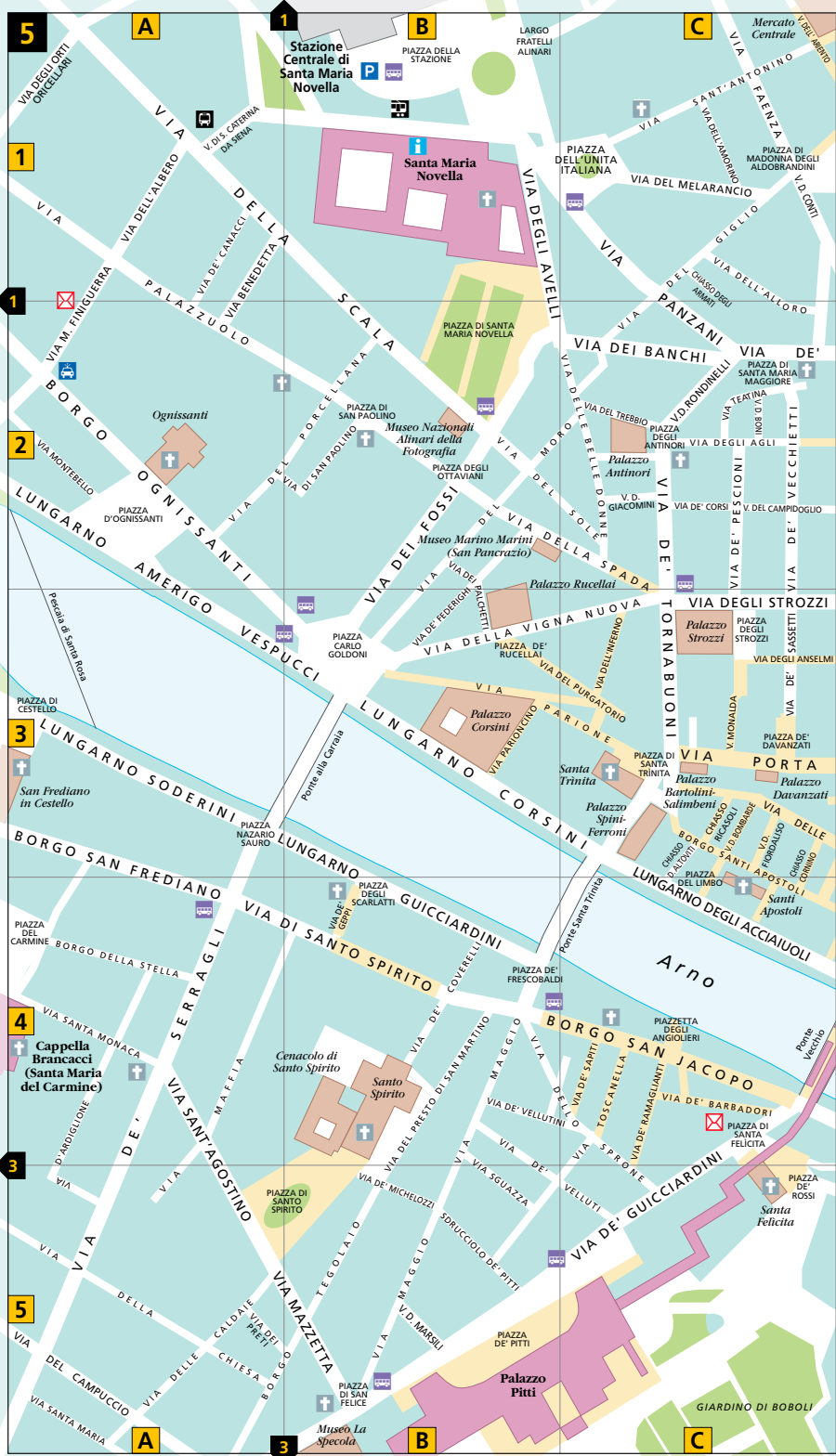
 0 yards 125
1:6,000



SEE PAGES
S-5 FOR
ENLARGEMENT
OF THIS AREA



SEE PAGES
5-6 FOR
ENLARGEMENT
OF THIS AREA



Stazione Centrale di Santa Maria Novella

Santa Maria Novella

Museo Nazionali Alinari della Fotografia

Museo Marino Marini (San Pancrazio)

Palazzo Corsini

Palazzo Antinori

Palazzo Rucellai

Palazzo Spini-Ferroni

Palazzo Salimbeni

Palazzo Davanzati

Palazzo Strozzi

Palazzo Vecchio

Palazzo Pitti

Museo La Specola

5

1

1

2

3

4

3

5

A

B

C

A

B

C

1

3

Street Finder Index

KEY TO ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE STREET FINDER

d. di, del, dell',
dello, della, dei,
de', delle, degli

Lung. Lungarno
P. Piazza
P.ta Porta

Pte Ponte
S. San, Sant', Santa, Santo
SS. Santi, Santissima

V. Via
Vic. Vicolo
V.le Viale

A
XX Settembre, V. 2 D2
XXVII Aprile, V. 2 D4
Acciaiuoli, Lungarno
degli 3 C1 (5 C4)
Acqua, V. dell' 6 E3
Adua, P. 1 B4
Agli, V. degli 1 C5 (5 C2)
Agnolo, V. dell' 4 E1
Alamanni, V. Luigi 1 B4
Albero, V. dell' 1 B5 (5 A1)
Albizi, Borgo d. 2 D5 (6 E3)
Alfani, V. degli 2 D4 (6 E1)
Alfieri, V. Vittorio 2 F4
Alighieri, V. 4 D1 (6 E3)
Alinari,
Largo Fratelli 1 C4 (5 B1)
Allegri, Borgo 4 E1
Alloro, V. dell' 1 C5 (5 C1)
Altoviti, Chiasso degli 5 C3
Amendola, V.le 4 F1
Amorino, V. degli 5 C1
Angiolieri, Piazzetta d. 5 C4
Anghiarella, V. d. 4 D1 (6 E3)
Anselmi, V. d. 3 C1 (5 C3)
Antinori, P. degli 5 C2
Arzazzeri, V. degli 2 D4
Archibusieri, Lungarno
degli 3 C1 (6 D4)
Arcovata, V. dell' 1 A1
Ardiglione, V. d' 3 B2 (5 A5)
Ariente, V. dell' 1 C4 (5 C1)
Ariosto, V.le Ludovico 3 A1
Armati, Chiasso degli 5 C1
Arte della Lana, V. dell' 6 D3
Artisti, V. degli 2 F4
Avelli, V. degli 1 C5 (5 B1)

B
Badesse, V. delle 6 F3
Baldinucci, P. Filippo 1 B2
Baluardo, V. dei 3 B5
Banchi, V. dei 1 C5 (5 C2)
Banchini, V. Angelo Maria 1 B1
Banchini, V. Salustro 1 B1
Barbadori, V. de' 5 C4
Barbano, V. di 1 C3
Barbera, V. Gaspero 1 B1
Barbi, Vic. del 2 E2
Bardi, V. de' 3 C2 (6 D5)
Bargellini, Largo Piero 4 E1
Baroncelli, Chiasso de' 6 D4
Bartolini, V. Lorenzo 3 A1
Bastioni, Rampa dei 4 F3
Bastioni, V. dei 4 E2
Battisti, V. Cesare 2 D4
Beccaria, P. Bastare 4 F1
Belfiore, V.le 1 A4
Belle Donne, V. d. 1 C5 (5 C2)
Bellini, V. Lorenzo 3 A5
Belvedere, V. di 4 D3
Benci, V. de' 4 D1 (6 F4)
Benedetti, V. 1 B5 (5 A2)
Benevieni, V. Girolamo 2 E3
Bentaccordi, V. de' 6 E4
Berchet, V. Giovanni 2 E2
Bersaglio, V. del 2 F2
Bezzecca, V. 2 D1
Bianchi, V. Celestino 1 C1
Biffi, V. de' 2 D5 (6 D1)
Bobolino, V. del 3 B3
Boccaccio, V. Giovanni 2 F2
Bolognese, V. 2 E2
Bombarde, V. delle 5 C3
Bonaiuti, V. Francesco 1 B2
Boni, V. de' 5 C2
Bonizzi, V. dei 6 E2
Bonsi, P. de' 6 D5
Borghini, V. Vincenzo 2 F1
Botticelli, V. Sandro 2 F3
Brache, V. delle 6 E4
Brunelleschi, P. 2 D5 (6 F1)
Brunelleschi,
V. de' 1 C5 (6 D2)
Bruni, V. de' 2 E1
Bruni, V. Vezio de' 2 E1
Bufalini, V. Maurizio 6 E2

Buonarroti, V.
Michelangelo 4 E1
Burella, V. delle 4 D1 (6 E3)

C
Cadorna, V.le dei 1 C2
Caduti nei Lager, P.le 1 B3
Calamandrei, Piazzetta 6 F3
Caldaja, V. delle 3 B2 (5 A5)
Calimala 3 C1 (6 D3)
Calimaruzza 6 D3
Calza, P. della 3 A3
Calzaiuoli, V. dei 6 D3
Carnaldoli, V. di 3 A1
Campanile, V. del 6 D2
Campidoglio, V. del 5 C2
Campora, V. delle 3 A3
Camporeggi, V. di 2 D3
Campauccio, V. d. 3 A2 (5 A5)
Canacci, V. de' 1 B5 (5 A1)
Canneto, V. del 6 D5
Canneto, Vic. del 6 D5
Canonica, V. della 6 D2
Cantagalli, V. 3 A4
Canto de' Nelli, V. del 6 D1
Canto Rivolto, V. del 6 E4
Cantu, Largo Cesare 6 D3
Capaccio, V. di 6 E2
Capitolo, P. del 6 D2
Capponi, V. Piero 2 E4
Capponi, V. Gino 2 E3
Carafa, V. Ettore 2 F1
Cardatori, V. dei 3 A1
Carducci, V. Giosue 2 F5
Carmine, P. del 3 A1 (5 A4)
Carraia, Pte alla 3 B1 (5 B3)
Casine, V. delle 4 E1
Casone, V. del 3 A2
Cassia, V. 1 A3
Castellaccio, V. d. 2 D5 (6 E1)
Castellani, V. de' 4 D1 (6 E4)
Castelli, V. Benedetto 3 A5
Castello d'Altafronte,
V. del 6 E4
Catalani, V. Alfredo 1 A2
Cava, Vic. della 3 C2 (6 D5)
Cavallegerri, P. dei 4 E2
Cavour, V. 2 D4 (6 D1)
Cellini, Lung. Benvenuto 4 F2
Cenacolo di Santo
Spirito 3 B1 (5 B4)
Cennini, V. Bernardo 1 B4
Cerchi, V. de' 6 D3
Cerchi, Vic. de' 6 D3
Cernaia, V. della 1 C2
Cerratani, V. de' 5 C2
Cestello, P. di 3 B1 (5 A3)
Cestello, V. di 3 A1
Cherubini, V. 2 E4
Chiara, V. 1 C4
Chiesa, V. della 3 A2 (5 A5)
Ciechi, Volta dei 6 F2
Cimbrasa, V. Domenico 1 A3
Cimatori, P. dei 6 D3
Cimatori, V. dei 4 D1 (6 D3)
Cinque Giornate, V. d. 1 B2
Ciompi, P. dei 4 E1
Circondaria, V. 1 A1
Cirillo, V. Domenico 2 F1
Cironi, V. Piero 1 A1
Cittadella, V. 1 A3
Colonna, V. della 2 E4 (6 F1)
Conce, V. delle 4 E1
Conciatori, V. dei 4 E1
Condotta, V. d. 4 D1 (6 D3)
Conti, P. Augusto 2 F4
Conti, V. de' 5 C1
Cornino, Chiasso 5 C3
Corno, V. dei 6 E4
Corridoni, V. Filippo 1 A1
Corvi, V. de' 5 C2
Corsica, V.le 1 A1
Corcini, Lung. 3 B1 (5 B3)
Corso, V. del 2 D5 (6 D3)
Corti, V. Vezio delle 4 F3
Cosseria, V. 1 B2
Coste, Rampa delle 6 D5

Costituzione, P. della 1 C2
Coverelli, V. de' 3 B1 (5 B4)
Crimea, V. 1 B2
Crispi, V. Francesco 1 C2
Cristofori, V. 1 A3
Crocifisso, P. del 1 C4
Crocifisso, V. del 6 F3
Cure, P. delle 2 F2
Curtatone, V. 1 A5

D
Da Castiglione, V. Dante 3 A4
Da Diaceto, V. Iacopo 1 A4
Da Foiano, V. Benedetto 3 B4
Da Palestrina, V. 1 A3
Da Verrazzano, V. 4 E1 (6 F4)
Da Vinci, V. Leonardo 2 E2
Davanzati, P. de' 3 C1 (5 C3)
D'Azeglio, P. Abruzzo 2 F5
De Lauger, V. Cesare 2 F2
De' Medici, Lungarno
Anna Maria Luisa 6 D4
De' Ricci, V. Scipione 1 B1
Degli Uberti, V. Farinata 3 A4
Del Lungo, P. Isidoro 2 E3
Del Verrocchio, V. 4 F1
Della Bella, V. Gian 3 A2
Della Robbia, V. dei 2 F3
Demidoff, P. 4 D2 (6 F5)
Di Lando, V. Michele 3 B4
Di Savoia, V. Mafalda 2 E2
Diaz, Lung. Gen. 4 D2 (6 E4)
Dionisi, V. Fausto 1 C3
Dogana, V. della 2 D4
Dolfi, V. Giuseppe 1 C3
Donatello, P.le 2 F4
Drago d'Oro, V. del 3 A1
Duca degli Abruzzi, V.le 4 F1
Duca d'Aosta, V. 2 D3
Duomo, P. del 2 D5 (6 D2)

E
Erta, Passo all' 4 E4
Erta Canina 4 E3

F
Fabbri, V. Egisto 1 B2
Fabroni, V. Giovanni 1 B1
Faentina, V. 2 E2
Faenza, V. 1 C4 (5 C1)
Farini, V. Luigi Carlo 2 E5
Fattori, V. Giovanni 2 F3
Federighi, V. de' 5 B3
Ferrucci, P. Francesco 4 F2
Fibbiate, V. dei 2 D4 (6 F1)
Ficino, V. Marsilio 2 F3
Fico, V. del 4 E1 (6 F3)
Fiesolana, V. 2 E5
Finiquerra, V. 1 B5 (5 A2)
Fiordaliso, V. del 5 C3
Firenzuola, V. Agnolo 2 F2
Fiume, V. 1 C4
Fornace, V. della 4 F2
Forte di San Giorgio,
V. del 3 C2
Fortezza, V. della 1 C3
Foscolo, V. Ugo 3 A3
Fossi, V. dei 1 B5 (5 B3)
Fra' Bartolommeo, V. 2 E3
Fra' Domenico
Buonvicini, V. 2 F3
Fra' Girolamo
Savonarola, P. 2 F3
Fra' Iacopo
Passavanti, V. 2 F2
Fra' Silvestro Maruffi, V. 2 E2
Frescobaldi, P. d. 3 B1 (5 B4)

G
Galdi, V. Matteo 2 F1
Galileo, P.le 3 C4
Galileo Galilei, V.le 3 C5
Galluzzi, V. Riguccio 1 B1
Gamberaia, V. Vezio di 4 E4
Garibaldi, V. Giuseppe 1 A5
Gattaia, V. Vezio di 4 F4
Gelsomino, V. del 3 A5

Genovesi, V. Antonio 2 F1
Georgofili, V. de' 6 D4
Geppi, V. de' 5 B4
Ghiacciaie, V. delle 1 A3
Ghibellina, V. 4 D1 (6 E3)
Ghiberti, P. Lorenzo 4 F1
Giacomini, V. de' 5 C2
Giacomini, V. Antonio 2 E2
Giambologna, V. 2 F4
Gianni, V. Francesco 1 B1
Giardino, V. del 4 E2
Giglio, P. del 6 D2
Giglio, V. del 1 C5 (5 C2)
Giglio, Vic. del 6 D2
Ginori, V. de' 2 D4 (6 D1)
Giordani, V. Pietro 2 F5
Giordano, V. Luca 2 F2
Giornale Italia, V.le 4 F2
Giraldi, V. de' 4 D1 (6 E3)
Giramonte, V. 4 E4
Giraromonte, V. 4 D4
Girolami, V. de' 6 D4
Giulmi, P. de' 4 D1 (6 E4)
Giusti, V. Giuseppe 2 E4
Goldoni, P. Carlo 3 B1 (5 B3)
Gomtolio dell'Oro, V. d. 6 D1
Gondi, V. de' 6 E3
Gordigiani, V. Luigi 1 A2
Gori, V. de' 6 D1
Gramsci, V.le Antonio 2 F4
Grazie, Lung. d. 4 D2 (6 F5)
Grazie, Pte alle 4 D2 (6 E5)
Greci, Borgo de' 4 D1 (6 E4)
Guasti, V. Cesare 1 B1
Guelfa, V. 1 C4
Guerrazzi, V. 2 F4
Guicciardini,
Lungarno 3 B1 (5 B3)
Guicciardini, V. d. 3 C2 (5 C5)

I
Il Magnifico, V. Lorenzo 2 D2
Indipendenza, P. dell' 1 C3
Inferno, V. dell' 3 C1 (5 C3)
Isola delle Stinche, V. 6 F3
Italia, Corso 1 A5

J
Jahier, V. Piero 2 E1

L
La Croce, Borgo 4 F1
La Farina, V. Giuseppe 2 F4
La Marmorata, V. Alfonso 2 E3
La Norce, Borgo 6 D1
La Pira, V. Giorgio 2 D4
Lambertesca, V. 6 D4
Lamberti, V. de' 6 D3
Lambruschini, V. 1 C1
Lami, V.le Giovanni 1 C2
Landini, V. Francesco 1 A3
Landino, V. Cristoforo 2 D2
Lane, V. Vezio delle 2 F3
Lastri, V. Marco 1 A1
Laura, V. 2 E4
Lavagnini, V.le Spartaco 1 C3
Lavatoi, V. dei 6 F3
Leone, V. del 3 A1
Leone X, V. 1 C3
Leoni, V. dei 4 D1 (6 E4)
Leopardi, V. Giacomo 2 E5
Levi, V. Alessandro 2 E1
Libertà, P. della 2 E2
Limbo, P. del 5 C4
Locatelli, V. Antonio 1 A1
Lorenzoni, V. Giovanni 1 B1
Lungo il Mugnone, V. 2 F2
Lungo le Mura di Santa
Rosa, V. 3 A1
Lupi, V. Bonifacio 2 D3
Lupo, V. 4 E2

M
Macci, V. de' 4 E1
Machiavelli, V.le Niccolò 3 A3
Madonna degli Aldobrandini,
P. di 1 C5 (5 C1)

- Madonna della Pace, V. della **3 B3**
 Madonna della Tosse, V. della **2 E2**
 Maffia, V. **3 B2 (5 A5)**
 Magalotti, V. de' **6 E4**
 Magalotti, V.le Lorenzo **3 A5**
 Magazzini, V. dei **6 E3**
 Magenta, V. **1 A5**
 Maggio, V. **3 B2 (5 B5)**
 Magliabechi, V. **4 E2 (6 F4)**
 Magnoli, Costa d. **3 C2 (6 D5)**
 Malcontenti, V. dei **4 E4**
 Malenchini, V. Vincenzo **6 E1**
 Manetto, Chiasso di **6 D4**
 Mantellate, V. delle **2 D3**
 Manzoni, V. Alessandro **2 F5**
 Maragliano, V. **1 A2**
 Marcello, V. Benedetto **1 A3**
 Marsili, V. de' **5 B5**
 Martelli, V. de' **2 D5 (6 D2)**
 Martin del Popolo, V. d. **4 E1**
 Marucelli, V. Francesco **1 C2**
 Masaccio, V. **2 F2**
 Mascagni, V. Paolo **3 A4**
 Mascherino, V. del **3 B3**
 Matteotti, V.le Giacomo **2 E3**
 Mattonaia, V. della **2 F5**
 Mayer, V. Enrico **1 B1**
 Mazzetta, V. **3 B2 (5 B5)**
 Medici, V. de' **6 D3**
 Melarancio, V. del **5 C1**
 Melegnano, V. **1 A5**
 Mentana, P. **4 D1 (6 E4)**
 Mercato Centrale, P. del **1 C4**
 Metastasio, V. Pietro **3 A5**
 Mezzo, V. di **2 E3**
 Michelangelo, P.le **4 E3**
 Michelangelo, V.le **4 F3**
 Micheli, V. Pier Antonio **2 D3**
 Michelozzi, V. de' **5 B5**
 Milanesi, V. Gaetano **1 B1**
 Mille, V.le dei **2 F2**
 Milton, V.le Giovanni **1 C2**
 Minima, V. **3 A2**
 Minzoni, V.le **2 E2**
 Modena, V. Gustavo **2 E3**
 Monachi, V. Ser Ventura **4 F2**
 Monaco, V. Guido **1 A3**
 Monaldi, V. **5 C3**
 Montanara, V. **2 F2**
 Montanelli, V. Giuseppe **1 C4**
 Monte alle Croci, V. del **4 E3**
 Montebello, V. **1 A5 (5 A2)**
 Montelungo, P.le **1 B3**
 Monti, V. Vincenzo **3 A3**
 Mori, V. de' **3 A2**
 Moro, V. del **5 B2**
 Mosca, V. della **6 E4**
 Mozzi, P. de' **4 D2 (6 E5)**
 Muratori, P. **1 B2**
- N**
 Nardi, V. Iacopo **2 F4**
 Nazionale, V. **1 C4**
 Neri, V. de' **4 D1 (6 E4)**
 Neri, V. Pompeo **1 B1**
 Neri, P. de' **3 A1**
 Niccolini, V. **2 F5**
 Nievo, V. Ippolito **1 C2**
 Ninna, V. della **4 D1 (6 D4)**
 Nove Febbraio, V. **2 D2**
 Nuova de' Caccini, V. **2 E5**
- O**
 Oche, V. dell' **2 D5 (6 D2)**
 Ognissanti, Borgo **1 A5 (5 A2)**
 Ognissanti, P. d' **1 B5 (5 A2)**
 Olio, P. dell' **6 D2**
 Oriani, V. Alfredo **1 C2**
 Oriuolo, V. dell' **2 D5 (6 E1)**
 Orti Oricellari, V. degli **1 A5 (5 A1)**
 Orto, V. dell' **3 A1**
 Ortone, V. dell' **4 F1**
 Osteria del Guanto, V. **6 E4**
 Ottaviani, P. degli **1 B5 (5 B2)**
- P**
 Pagano, V. Mario **2 F1**
 Pagnini, V. **1 C1**
 Palazzuolo, V. **1 A5 (5 A1)**
 Palchetti, V. dei **5 B2**
 Palestro, V. **1 A5**
 Pallone, V. del **2 F2**
 Palmieri, V. **4 E1 (6 F3)**
 Pandolfini, V. de' **4 D1 (6 E3)**
 Pancale, V. **1 C4**
 Panzani, V. **1 C5 (5 C1)**
- Paoletti, V. Ferdinando **1 C1**
 Paolieri, V. Ferdinando **4 F1**
 Parioncino, V. **5 B3**
 Parione, V. **3 C1 (5 C3)**
 Parlasco, V. del **6 E4**
 Pascoli, V. Giovanni **2 E2**
 Pazzi, P. de' **6 E3**
 Pecori, V. de' **1 C5 (5 C2)**
 Pecori Giraldi, Lung. **4 F2**
 Pellegrino, V. del **2 E2**
 Pellicceria **6 D3**
 Pellicio, V. Silvio **2 F5**
 Pepe, V. Guglielmo **2 F2**
 Peppi, V. de' **2 E5 (6 F4)**
 Pergola, V. della **2 E5 (6 F2)**
 Pergola, Vic. della **2 E5 (6 F2)**
 Perri, V. Iacopo **1 B3**
 Peruzzi, P. de' **4 D1 (6 F4)**
 Pesce, P. del **3 C1 (6 D4)**
 Pescioni, V. de' **1 C5 (5 C2)**
 Petrarca, V.le Francesco **3 A2**
 Piaggione, V. del **3 A1**
 Pian dei Giullari, V. del **3 C5**
 Piattellina, P. **3 A1**
 Piva, P. **4 F2**
 Pico della Mirandola, V. **2 F3**
 Pietrapiana, V. **4 E1**
 Pietro Leopoldo, P. **1 B1**
 Pilastrì, V. de' **2 E5**
 Pindemonte, V. Ippolito **3 A3**
 Pinti, Borgo **2 E5 (6 F2)**
 Pinzochere, V. delle **4 E1**
 Pitti, P. de' **3 B2 (5 B5)**
 Pitti, Sdrucchio d. **3 B2 (5 B5)**
 Poerio, V. Fratelli **2 F1**
 Poggi, P. Giuseppe **4 E2**
 Poggi, V. Enrico **1 C3**
 Poggi, V.le Giuseppe **4 E2**
 Poggio Imperiale, V.le d. **3 A4**
 Poliziano, V. Agnolo **2 D2**
 Ponte alla Carraia **3 B1 (5 B3)**
 Ponte all'Asse, V. del **1 A2**
 Ponte alle Grazie **4 D2 (6 E5)**
 Ponte alle Mosse, V. del **1 A4**
 Ponte alle Riffe, V. del **2 F1**
 Ponte Amerigo Vespucci **1 A5**
 Ponte Rosso, V. del **2 E2**
 Ponte San Niccolò **4 F2**
 Ponte Santa Trinita **3 C1 (5 C4)**
 Ponte Vecchio **3 C1 (5 C4)**
 Por Santa Maria, V. **6 D4**
 Porcellana, V. del **1 B5 (5 A2)**
 Porta al Prato, P.le della **1 A4**
 Porta Romana, P.le della **3 A3**
 Porta Rossa, V. **3 C1 (5 C3)**
 Porte Nuove, V. delle **1 A3**
 Portinari, V. Folco **6 E2**
 Pratiello, V. del **1 C4**
 Presto, V. del **6 E3**
- Presto di San Martino, V. del **3 B2 (5 B4)**
 Preti, V. dei **3 B2 (5 A5)**
 Proconsolo, V. d. **2 D5 (6 E2)**
 Pucci, V. de' **2 D5 (6 D1)**
 Puccinotti, V. Francesco **1 C2**
 Purgatorio, V. del **3 C1 (5 B3)**
- R**
 Ramagianti, V. de' **5 C4**
 Redi, V.le Francesco **1 A2**
 Renai, V. dei **4 D2 (6 E5)**
 Repubblica, P. d. **1 C5 (6 D3)**
 Ricasoli, Chiasso **5 C3**
 Ricasoli, V. **2 D5 (6 E1)**
 Richa, V. Giuseppe **1 B2**
 Ridolfi, V. Cosimo **1 C3**
 Righini, V. Guglielmo **3 C5**
 Risorgimento, V. del **2 D2**
 Roma, V. **1 C5 (6 D2)**
 Romana, V. **3 A3**
 Romitino, V. del **2 D1**
 Romito, V. del **1 B2**
 Ronco, V. del **3 B3**
 Rondinelli, V. de' **5 C2**
 Rosa, V. della **6 F3**
 Rosina, V. **1 C4**
 Rosselli, V.le Fratelli **1 A4**
 Rossi, P. de' **5 C5**
 Rossini, V. Gioacchino **1 A3**
 Rucellai, P. de' **5 B3**
 Rucellai, V. Bernardo **1 A4**
 Ruffini, V. Fratelli **2 D2**
 Ruote, V. delle **2 D3**
 Rustici, V. de' **6 E4**
- S**
 Sacchetti, V. Franco **2 F2**
 Saltarelli, P. de' **6 D4**
 Salvagnoli, V. Vincenzo **1 C3**
- Salvemini, P. **2 E5 (4 E1)**
 Salvestrina, V. **2 D3**
 Salvini, V. Anton Maria **2 F1**
 Sant'Agostino, V. **3 B1 (5 A4)**
 Sant'Ambragio, P. di **2 E5**
 Sant'Anna, V. **2 D3**
 Santissima Annunziata, P. della **2 D4**
 Sant'Antonio, V. **1 C5 (5 C1)**
 Santi Apostoli, Borgo **5 C3**
 Santa Caterina **2 D3**
 d'Alessandria, P. di **2 D3**
 Santa Caterina **2 D3**
 d'Alessandria, V. di **2 D3**
 Santa Caterina da Siena, V. di **1 B5 (5 A1)**
 Santa Cecilia, Petta di **6 D3**
 San Cristofano, V. **4 E1**
 Santa Croce, Borgo **4 D1 (6 F4)**
 Santa Croce, P. di **4 E1 (6 F4)**
 Sant'Egidio, V. **6 F2**
 Sant'Elisabetta, V. **6 D2**
 Sant'Felice, P. di **3 B2 (5 B5)**
 Santa Felicità, P. d. **3 C1 (5 C4)**
 San Firenze, P. di **4 D1 (6 E3)**
 San Francesco di Paola, V. di **3 A2**
 San Frediano, Borgo **3 A1 (5 A3)**
 San Gallo, V. **2 D4**
 San Giorgio, Costa di **3 C2 (6 D5)**
 San Giovanni, P. di **1 C5 (6 D2)**
 San Giovanni, V. **3 A1**
 San Giuseppe, V. di **4 E1**
 Sant'Illario a Colombaia, V. di **3 A4**
 San Jacopino, P. di **1 A2**
 San Jacopino, V. **1 A2**
 San Jacopo, Borgo **3 C1 (5 C4)**
 San Leonardo, V. di **3 C5**
 San Lorenzo, Borgo **6 D2**
 San Lorenzo, P. d. **1 C5 (6 D1)**
 Santa Lucia, V. di **1 A5**
 San Marco, P. di **2 D4**
 Santa Margherita, V. **(6 E3)**
 Santa Maria, V. **3 B2 (5 A5)**
 Santa Maria Maggiore, P. di **5 C2**
 Santa Maria Novella, P. di **1 B5 (5 B2)**
 Santa Maria Nuova, Ospedale di **2 D5 (6 F2)**
 Santa Maria Nuova, P. di **6 F2**
 Santa Maria Sopramonte, P. di **3 C2 (6 D4)**
 San Michele Visdomini, P. di **6 E1**
 San Miniato al Monte, V. di **4 F3**
 Santa Monaca, V. **3 B1 (5 A4)**
 San Niccolò, Pescaia di **4 F2**
 San Niccolò, P.te **4 F2**
 San Niccolò, V. di **4 D2**
 Sant'Onofrio, V. **3 A1**
 San Paolino, P. di **1 B5 (5 B2)**
 San Paolino, V. di **5 B2**
 San Pier Maggiore, V. di **6 F3**
 San Remigio, P. d. **4 D1 (6 E4)**
 Santa Reparata, V. **2 D4**
 Santa Rosa, Lungarno di **1 A5**
 Santa Rosa, Pescaia di **1 B5 (5 A3)**
 San Salvatore al Monte, V. di **4 E2**
 Santo Spirito, P. d. **3 B2 (5 B5)**
 Santo Spirito, V. d. **3 B1 (5 B4)**
 Santa Trinita, P. d. **3 C1 (5 C3)**
 Santa Trinita, P.te **3 C1 (5 C4)**
 San Zanobi, V. **2 D3**
 Sapiti, V. de' **5 C4**
 Saponai, V. dei **6 E4**
 Sasseti, V. de' **5 C3**
 Sauro, P. Nazario **3 B1 (5 A3)**
 Scala, V. della **1 B5**
 Scarlatti, V. Alessandro **1 A3**
 Scarpuccia, Costa **4 D2 (6 D5)**
 Seggiole, V. delle **4 D1 (6 F3)**
 Senese, V. **3 A4**
 Sercambi, V. Giovanni **2 F1**
 Serragli, V. de' **3 A3 (5 A5)**
 Serristori, Lung. **4 E2 (6 E5)**
 Serrurero, V. **3 A2**
 Servi, V. dei **2 D5 (6 E2)**
 Settembrini, V. Luigi **2 F1**
- Sguazza, V. **5 B5**
 Sighele, V. Scipio **1 A1**
 Signoria, P. della **4 D1 (6 D3)**
 Slapater, V. Scipio **1 A1**
 Soderlini, Lung. **1 A5 (5 A3)**
 Sole, V. del **1 C5 (5 B2)**
 Solferino, V. **1 A4**
 Spada, V. della **5 B2**
 Spadolini, V. Guido **1 B2**
 Spano, V. Pippo **2 E2**
 Spaventa, V. Silvio **2 E2**
 Speziali, V. degli **6 D3**
 Spontini, V. **1 A2**
 Sprone, V. dello **3 C1 (5 B4)**
 Statuto, V. dello **1 C2**
 Stazione, P. della **1 B5 (5 B1)**
 Stella, Borgo d. **3 B1 (5 A4)**
 Strozzi, P. degli **3 C1 (5 C3)**
 Strozzi, V. degli **1 C5 (5 C3)**
 Strozzi, V.le Filippo **1 B3**
 Studio, V. dello **6 E2**
 Stufa, V. della **1 C5 (6 D1)**
 Susini, V. Antonio **4 E5**
- T**
 Tacca, V. Pietro **4 F5**
 Taddea, V. **1 C4**
 Targioni Tozzetti, V. **1 A2**
 Tasso, P. Torquato **3 A1**
 Tavolini, V. dei **4 D1 (6 D3)**
 Teatina, V. **1 C5 (5 C2)**
 Tegolo, Borgo **3 B2 (5 B5)**
 Terme, V. delle **3 C1 (5 C3)**
 Tessorio, V. dei **3 A1**
 Thouar, V. Pietro **4 F1**
 Tintori, Corso d. **4 D2 (6 F4)**
 Tintori, Volta dei **6 F5**
 Tiratoio, P. del **3 A1**
 Tiratoio, V. del **3 A1**
 Tornabuoni, V. d. **1 C5 (5 C2)**
 Torre del Gallo, V. della **4 D5**
 Torricelli, V.le Evangelistica **3 B5**
 Torrigiani, Lung. **4 D2 (6 D5)**
 Torta, V. **4 D1 (6 F3)**
 Toscanella, V. **3 C2 (5 C4)**
 Toscanelli, V. Paolo **2 E2**
 Tosinghi, V. de' **6 D2**
 Trebbio, V. del **5 C2**
 Trento, V. **2 D1**
 Trieste, V. **2 D1**
 Tripoli, V. **4 E2**
- U**
 Uffizi, P.le degli **6 D4**
 Ulivo, V. dell' **4 E1**
 Unganelli, P. degli **4 D4**
 Unità Italiana, P. dell' **1 C5 (5 C1)**
- V**
 Vagellai, V. dei **4 D1 (6 E4)**
 Valfonda, V. **1 B4**
 Valori, V. Francesco **2 E3**
 Vanini, V. Giulio Cesare **2 D2**
 Vannucci, V. Atto **1 B1**
 Varchi, V. Benedetto **2 F5**
 Vasari, P. Giorgio **2 F3**
 Vecchietti, V. de' **1 C5 (5 C2)**
 Vecchio, P.te **3 C1 (5 C4)**
 Velluti, V. de' **3 B2 (5 B4)**
 Vellutini, V. de' **5 B4**
 Venezia, V. **2 E3**
 Ventiquattro Maggio, V. **1 B2**
 Verdi, V. **4 E1 (6 F3)**
 Verzaia, P. di **3 A1**
 Vespucci, Lung. Amerigo **1 A5 (5 A2)**
 Vespucci, P.te Amerigo **1 A5**
 Vieuxusse, P. Giampietro **1 B1**
 Vigna Nuova, V. della **3 B1 (5 B3)**
 Vigna Vecchia, V. della **4 D1 (6 E3)**
 Villani, V. **3 A2**
 Vinea, V. **6 E4**
 Vittoria, P. della **2 D2**
 Vittorio Emanuele II, V. **1 C1**
 Viviani, V. Vincenzo **3 C5**
 Volosaniniato, P. **4 D5**
 Volta, V.le Alessandro **2 F2**
- XZ**
 Ximenes, V. Leonardo **3 A5**
 Zannetti, V. Ferdinando **6 D1**
 Zara, V. **2 D3**
 Zecca Vecchia, Lung. d. **4 E2**
 Zobi, V. Antonio **1 B1**
 Zoli, Largo Adone **2 E2**





TUSCANY AREA BY AREA



TUSCANY AT A GLANCE 150-151

WESTERN TUSCANY 152-167

NORTHERN TUSCANY 168-189

EASTERN TUSCANY 190-205

CENTRAL TUSCANY 206-229

SOUTHERN TUSCANY 230-241

Tuscany at a Glance

Tuscany is rich in culture and landscape. Out of Florence, most visitors' first port of call is Pisa, in Western Tuscany, with its Leaning Tower. Northern Tuscany has mountains and beaches, and Eastern Tuscany the lush forests of the Mugello. Siena and San Gimignano in Central Tuscany draw their own visitors, while Southern Tuscany with its sparse vegetation and unspoiled beaches is more off the beaten track.

Sights in Tuscany are grouped within their own sections in this book, corresponding with the colour-coded map below.







WESTERN TUSCANY

Tuscany's hard-working economic engine, this area is characterized by its factories and ports, particularly Livorno. There are also some extraordinary sights, most famously the Leaning Tower of Pisa. To the south, the windswept ancient Etruscan town of Volterra, standing high on a barren plateau, has some of the finest museums and medieval architecture in Italy.

From the 11th to the 13th centuries, when at the height of its powers, Pisa dominated the Western Mediterranean. Its strong navy opened up extensive trading links with North Africa, and brought to Italy the benefits of Arabic scientific and artistic achievement.

These new ideas had a profound effect on 12th- and 13th-century architects working in western Tuscany. Many of the era's splendid buildings, for instance Pisa's Duomo, Baptistry and Campanile, are decorated with complex geometric patterns made from beautiful inlaid marble, alternating with bizarre arabesques.

During the 16th century the Arno estuary began to silt up, ending Pisan supremacy. In 1571, work began to establish Livorno as the region's main port. This proved so successful that



it remains Italy's second busiest port. Pisa, meanwhile, has become the gateway to Tuscany following the extensive development of Galileo Galilei airport. The Arno valley is mainly an industrial area, with huge factories producing glass, furniture, motorcycles, leather and textiles. Even so, there are some rewarding sights lurking within the urban sprawl, like the Romanesque church of San Piero a Grado or the entertaining museum in Vinci, which contains models of many of Leonardo da Vinci's brilliant inventions.

South of the Arno valley, the landscape is pleasant but unremarkable, consisting of rolling hills and expanses of agricultural land. But the imposing ancient town of Volterra, with its unmatched collection of Etruscan artifacts, demands a visit.



Landscape of rolling hills near Volterra

Exploring Western Tuscany

Pisa, with its world-famous leaning tower, and Volterra, with a wealth of ancient Etruscan remains, are the highlights of the region. There is, however, much more to see, especially in the gentle hilly countryside that rises on either side of the Arno valley. It was here that Renaissance architects pioneered new styles of villa building; their work can be admired at Poggio a Caiano and Artimino. San Miniato is gloriously sited on a hilltop commanding extensive views; the museum in Vinci, on the other side of the valley, celebrates the inventive genius of Leonardo da Vinci.

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

- Artimino 11
- Capraia 7
- Certosa di Pisa 5
- Empoli 9
- Livorno 6
- Marina di Pisa 3
- Pisa 1
- Poggio a Caiano 12
- San Miniato 8
- San Piero a Grado 4
- Tenuta di San Rossore 2
- Vinci 10
- Volterra 13





Venezia Nuova in Livorno, with its canals and waterways

GETTING AROUND

Western Tuscany has a number of busy roads. A new express route, the Fi-Pi-Li, links Pisa with Florence, but travellers may find the old S67 more convenient for reaching the sights lining the Arno valley towards Florence. The S1 coastal road skirts Livorno on its way to Rome.

The region is well served by buses and trains. A regular rail service runs between Florence and Pisa, stopping at the major Arno valley towns.

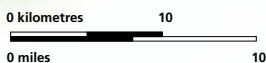
It can be difficult to reach Volterra, as there is no train service, but several buses depart each day from Florence, Pisa and Livorno.

KEY

- Motorway
- Major road
- Secondary road
- Minor road
- Main railway
- Minor railway
- Summit



The S68 highway to Volterra



Pisa 1



Inlaid marble,
Duomo façade

From the 11th to the 13th centuries, Pisa's powerful navy ensured the city's dominance in the Western Mediterranean. Trading links with Spain and North Africa led to a cultural revolution (see p46) reflected in the splendid buildings of the era: the Duomo, Baptistry and Campanile. Pisa's decline was assured

when the Arno began to silt up. Salt marsh, partly a nature reserve, now divides the city from the sea.



Campo dei Miracoli

📍 Campo dei Miracoli

See pp158–9.

🏛️ Museo delle Sinopie

Piazza del Duomo.

🕒 until further notice. 📄

This fascinating museum displays sketches from the fresco cycle that once covered the walls of Campo Santo cemetery (see pp158–9). The frescoes disintegrated when the cemetery was bombed in 1944, but the underlying sketches survived. They were removed from the walls for conservation before being rehoused in the museum. There are also displays showing how fresco artists went about their work.

🏛️ Museo dell'Opera del Duomo

Piazza Duomo. Tel 050 387 22 10.

🕒 Apr–Sep: 8am–8pm daily; Mar & Oct: 9am–6pm daily; Nov–Feb: 10am–5pm daily. 📄 ♿

Housed in the cathedral's 13th-century former Chapter House, the museum was opened in 1986. All the exhibits were formerly in the Duomo and Baptistry. Modern display methods ensure that they are excellently



10th-century bronze
hippogriff

presented. Exhibits such as the intricately inlaid marble arabesque panels and fine Corinthian capitals reveal the twin influences of Rome and Islam on Pisan architects in the 12th and 13th centuries. Be sure to see the imposing 10th-century hippogriff (half horse, half gryphon); this statue, cast in bronze by Islamic craftsmen, was looted by Pisan adventurers during the wars against the Saracens.

The museum also contains 13th-century statues and sculptures by Nicola and Giovanni Pisano, including Giovanni's ivory *Virgin and Child* (1300) carved for the Duomo's High Altar. There are paintings from the 15th to 18th centuries, a fine Roman and Etruscan archaeological collection, and ecclesiastical treasures and vestments dating from the 12th century.

The museum cloister offers a wonderful view of the Leaning Tower (see p160).

🏛️ Piazza dei Cavalieri

The Piazza dei Cavalieri stands at the heart of Pisa's student quarter. The huge building on the north side of the square, covered in exuberant black and white *sgraffito* decoration (designs scratched into wet plaster), is the Palazzo dei Cavalieri and houses one of Pisa University's most prestigious colleges: the Scuola Normale Superiore. The site was originally occupied by Pisa's medieval town hall, but Cosimo I ordered its destruction when the city fell under Florentine rule. The council

chamber, however, was spared and is now a lecture hall. The present flamboyant building was designed in 1562 by Vasari, as the headquarters of the Cavalieri di San Stefano, an order of knights created by Cosimo in 1561. An equestrian statue of Cosimo by Pietro Francavilla (1596) stands outside. Santo Stefano dei Cavalieri



Virgin and Child polyptych (1321) by Simone Martini

(1565–9), the knights' church, stands next to the Palazzo dei Cavalieri. Also designed by Vasari, it has a splendid gilded and coffered ceiling. The walls are hung with figureheads and battle standards. There is also a splendid organ (look out for notices of recitals).

On the other side of the Palazzo dei Cavalieri is the Palazzo dell'Orologio, incorporating the medieval town jail. The building, which is now housing a library, was the scene of a most shameful and gruesome historical episode. In 1288 Count Ugolino, mayor of Pisa, was accused of treachery and walled up with his sons and grandsons. The entire male side of the Ugolino family was wiped out.

Museo Nazionale di San Matteo

Piazzetta San Matteo in Soarta.

Tel 050 54 18 65. ☐

8:30am–7pm Tue–Sun (to 1pm Sun). 🗓 1 Jan, 1

May, 15 Aug, 25 Dec. 🗓

The medieval convent of San Matteo, with its elegant Gothic façade, is located alongside the River Arno. Many exhibits in the museum inside are poorly labelled and the rooms leading off the cloister are unnumbered. Nevertheless, the museum presents a unique opportunity to examine the complete sweep of Pisan

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Road map B2. 🗺 98, 929. 🗺

Galileo Galilei. FS 🚉 Centrale, Viale Gramsci. 📍 Piazza

Duomo (050 56 04 64). Piazza Vittorio Emanuele 16 (050 422 91). Airport (050 50 37 00). 🗺

Wed, Sat. **Shops** 🗺 Mon am.

🗺 **Gioco del Ponte** (see p38).

www.pisa.turismo.toscana.it

and Florentine art from the 12th to the 17th centuries.

Most of the earliest works portray the Virgin and Child. These include Simone Martini's fine polyptych (1321) and a

14th-century statue, the *Madonna del Latte*, attributed to Nino Pisano, another member of the talented family of sculptors. The half-length statue, in gilded marble, shows Christ feeding at his mother's breast. A number of early Renaissance pieces deserve to be sought out, particularly Masaccio's *St Paul* (1426), Gentile da Fabriano's radiant 15th-century

Madonna and Child, and Donatello's reliquary bust of *San Rossore* (1424–7).



Grand Duke Cosimo I



Campo dei Miracoli



Cemetery memorial

Pisa's world famous Leaning Tower is just one of the splendid religious buildings that rise from the emerald-green lawns of the "Field of Miracles". Lying to the northwest of the city centre, it is partnered by the Duomo, begun in 1063, the Baptistery of 1152–1284 and the Campo Santo cemetery begun in 1278. These buildings combine definite Moorish elements, such as inlaid marble in geometric patterns (arabesques), with delicate Romanesque colonnading and spiky Gothic niches and pinnacles.



The Triumph of Death

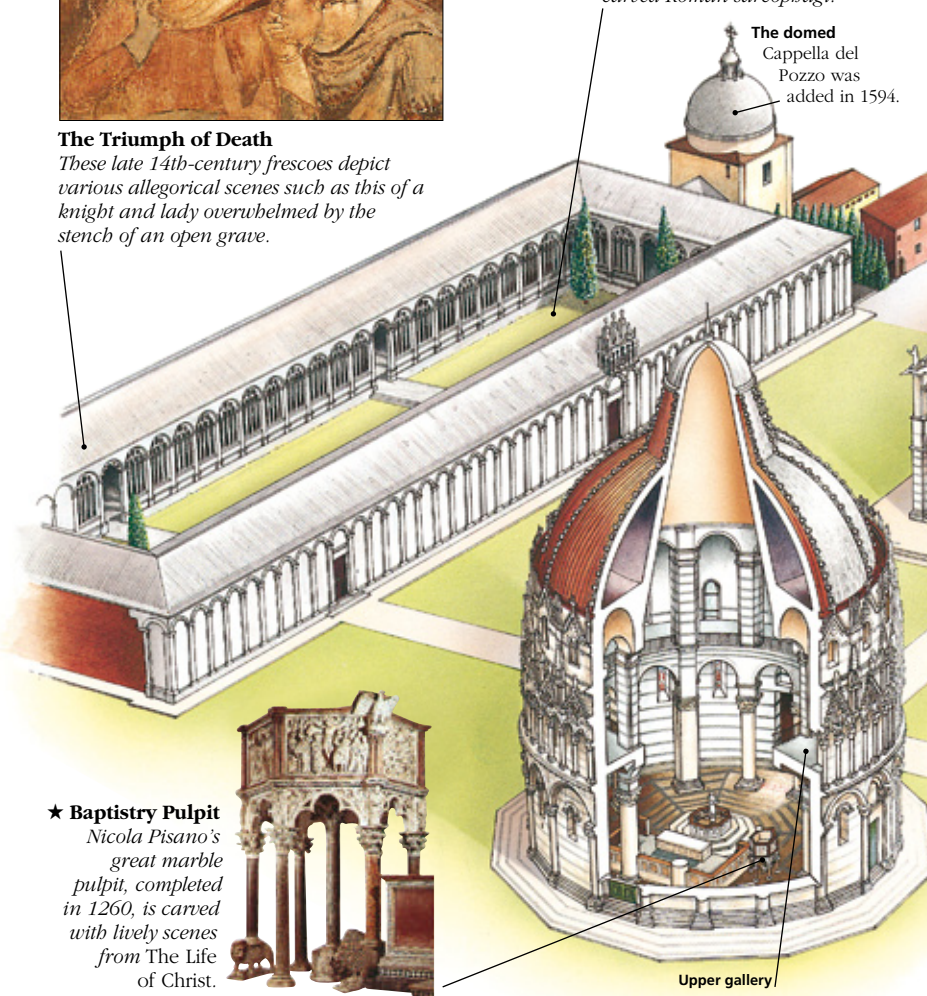
These late 14th-century frescoes depict various allegorical scenes such as this of a knight and lady overwhelmed by the stench of an open grave.



Campo Santo

The cemetery contains earth from the Holy Land and carved Roman sarcophagi.

The domed Cappella del Pozzo was added in 1594.



★ Baptistery Pulpit

Nicola Pisano's great marble pulpit, completed in 1260, is carved with lively scenes from The Life of Christ.



Upper gallery

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza dei Miracoli. **Tel** 050 56 05 47. **www** 3, 11. **Duomo** daily. Nov–Feb: 10am–1pm, 2–5pm; Mar: 10am–6pm; Oct: 10am–7pm; Apr–Sep: 10am–8pm (from 1pm Sun). **+** 8am, 9:30am daily; also 11am, 12:10pm, 6pm Sun (5pm in winter). **📷** **Baptistry & Campo Santo** daily. Nov–Feb: 10am–5pm; Mar: 9am–6pm; Apr–Sep: 8am–8pm; Oct: 9am–7pm. **📷** (cumulative tickets available). **📷** **Tower** daily (30 people admitted every half hour). **www** opapisa.it



★ **Portale di San Ranieri**
Bonanno Pisano's bronze panels for the south transept doors depict The Life of Christ. Palm trees and Moorish buildings show Arabic influence.

Fragments of the 11th-century marble floor survive beneath the dome.

Frescoes were added to the dome's interior after a fire in 1595.

The Leaning Tower (see p160) was completed in 1350, when its seven bells were hung.

A frieze shows that work began in 1173.

Gleaming white Carrara marble decorates the walls.

Cathedral Pulpit
The carved supports for Giovanni Pisano's pulpit (1302–11) symbolize the Arts and Virtues.

This 12th-century wall tomb is for Buschetto, the Duomo's original architect.

★ **Duomo Façade**
Coloured sandstone, glass and majolica plates decorate the lombard-style 12th-century façade. Its patterned surface includes knots, flowers and animals in inlaid marble.



STAR FEATURES

- ★ Baptistry Pulpit by Nicola Pisano
- ★ Portale di San Ranieri
- ★ Duomo Façade



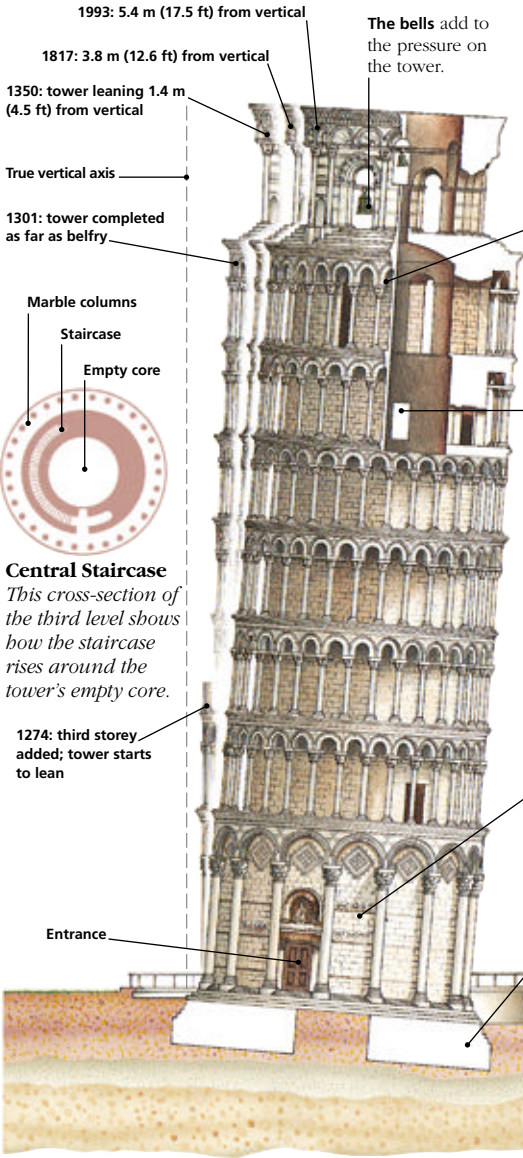
The Leaning Tower of Pisa

All the buildings of the Campo dei Miracoli lean because of their shallow foundations and sandy silt subsoil, but none tilts so famously as the Torre Pendente – the Leaning Tower. Begun in 1173, the tower began to tip sideways before the third storey was completed. Even so, construction continued until its completion in 1350. Recent engineering interventions have corrected the tilt by 38 cm (14 in), and the tower was reopened in December 2001.



Belfry

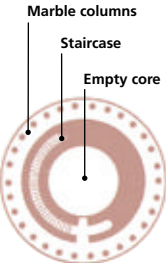
The bell chamber at the top of the tower is smaller in diameter than the other seven storeys. Its addition in 1350 brought the total height to 54.5 m (179 ft).



The bells add to the pressure on the tower.

Six of the tower's eight storeys consist of galleries with delicate marble arcading wrapped around the central core.

Doorway linking staircases to galleries



Central Staircase

This cross-section of the third level shows how the staircase rises around the tower's empty core.



Naval Supremacy

Pisa's navy consisted of small ships like the one carved by the entrance to the tower.

The tower is supported on a shallow stone raft only 3 m (10 ft) deep.

Sandy and clay soil with stone and rubble

Grey-blue clay

Sand composed of a variety of minerals

1274: third storey added; tower starts to lean

Entrance

True vertical axis

1301: tower completed as far as belfry

1350: tower leaning 1.4 m (4.5 ft) from vertical

1817: 3.8 m (12.6 ft) from vertical

1993: 5.4 m (17.5 ft) from vertical



Santa Maria della Spina by the river Arno in Pisa

📍 Santa Maria della Spina

Lungarno Gambacorti. **Tel** 055 321 54 46. ☐ Mar–Oct: 10am–1:30pm, 2:30–6pm Tue–Fri, 10am–7pm Sat & Sun; Nov–Feb: 10am–2pm Tue–Fri, 10am–1:30pm, 2:30–6pm Sat & Sun. The roofline of Santa Maria della Spina bristles with spiky Gothic pinnacles, miniature spires and niches sheltering statues of apostles and saints. The church was built to house an unusual relic: a thorn from the Crown of Thorns forced on to Christ's head during the cruel mock coronation that preceded His crucifixion.

📍 San Paolo a Ripa d'Arno

Piazza San Paolo a Ripa d'Arno. **Tel** 050 415 15. ☐ by appt. ♿ Worth visiting for its impressive 12th-century façade, this church was built in the same Pisan-Romanesque style as the Duomo (see pp158–9).

The Romanesque chapel (see p44) at the east end is dedicated to St Agatha. It is built entirely from brick, with a cone-shaped roof; Islamic influence is said to account for its unusual octagonal shape.

Tenuta di San Rossore 2

Road map B2. 📍 Pisa. **Tel** 050 52 55 00 (050 53 01 01 or 53 37 55 for tours). ☐ 8am–5:30pm Sat, Sun & pub hols (Apr–Sep: to 7:30). 📺 8am–2pm Mon–Fri (in English by appt).

North of the Arno, this area is part of the Parco Naturale di San Rossore, a nature reserve stretching to the north of Tuscany. Wild boar and deer

roam among the pine forests and salt marsh. Gombo, to the west, is where the drowned body of the poet Shelley was found in 1822.

Marina di Pisa 3

Road map B2. 📍 3,000. 📍 ☐ Sun in summer, Tue in winter.



Moorings at Marina di Pisa, at the mouth of the river Arno

Much of the salt marsh to the west of Pisa has now been drained and reclaimed, and a large US Air Force base (Camp Darby) now occupies the area south of the Arno. There are extensive sandy beaches on the Arno estuary, and here lies Marina di Pisa, a seaside resort with some pretty Art Nouveau houses, backed by pine woods.

On the drive there you may catch sight of grazing camels – these are the descendants of a large herd established under Duke Ferdinand II in the mid-17th century. The village of Tirrenia, with its sandy beaches, lies 5 km (3 miles) south of Marina di Pisa.

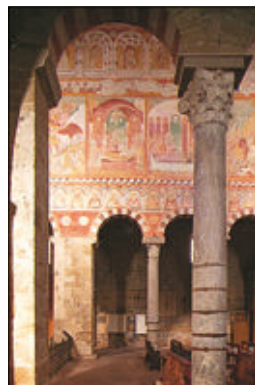
San Piero a Grado 4

Road map B2. **Tel** 050 96 00 65. ☐ 8am–7pm daily. ♿

San Piero is a handsome 11th-century church built on the spot where St Peter is believed to have first set foot on Italian soil in AD 42. According to the New Testament Book of Acts, he arrived at a set of landing steps by the Arno. Archaeologists have discovered the foundations of Roman port buildings underneath the present church, which stands at the point where the Arno once flowed into the sea. Silt deposits mean that the church now stands some 6 km (3.5 miles) from the shore.

An unusual feature of the church is the lack of any façade. Instead, it has semi-circular apses at both the east and west ends. The exterior is decorated with blind arcading and with Moorish-style ceramic plates set into the masonry around the eaves – an unusual feature that it shares with the Duomo in San Miniato (see p163).

The present church was built during the reign of Pope John XVIII (1004–9) and the varied capitals of the nave come from ancient Roman buildings. High up on the nave walls there are frescoes by Deodato Orlandi, painted around 1300, on *The Life of St Peter*. These are interspersed with portraits of all the popes from St Peter to John XVII.



Interior of San Piero a Grado, with frescoes by Deodati Orlandi



The 18th-century Certosa di Pisa

Certosa di Pisa 5

Road map C2 (località Calci). from Pisa. **Tel** 050 93 84 30. 8:30am–6:30pm Tue–Sat; 8:30am–12:30pm Sun (adm half past the hour; last adm: 1 hour before closing).

This Carthusian monastery was founded in 1366 and rebuilt during the 18th century. The splendid church is lavishly decorated, and some buildings form the University of Pisa's **Museo di Storia Naturale**. Exhibits include 16th-century anatomical wax models.

Nearby is the **Pieve di Calci**, a fine 11th-century Romanesque church. The unfinished campanile is alongside.

Museo di Storia Naturale
Certosa di Pisa. **Tel** 050 221 29 70. mid-Sep–mid-Jun: 9am–6pm Tue–Sat, 10am–7pm Sun; mid-Jun–mid-Sep: 10am–7pm Tue–Sat, 10am–8pm Sun. partial.

Pieve di Calci
Piazza della Propositura, Calci. daily.

Livorno 6

Road map B3. 168,370. Piazza Cavour 6. (0586 20 46 11).

The fact that Livorno is now a bustling city, Italy's second busiest container port, is thanks to Cosimo I. In 1571 he chose Livorno, then a tiny fishing village, as the site for Tuscany's new port after Pisa's harbour silted up. From 1607–21 the English marine engineer Sir Robert Dudley built the great sea wall that protects the harbour.

In 1608 Livorno was declared a free port, open to all traders, regardless of religion or race. Jews, Protestants, Arabs, Turks and others who came here, fleeing wars or religious persecution, contributed greatly to the city's success.

Piazza Grande

When the architect Buontalenti planned the new city of Livorno in 1576, he envisaged the huge Piazza Grande at the heart of a network of wide avenues.

The square's original appearance has, however, been lost. This is partly due to controversial post-war rebuilding, which cut the square into two halves: the present Piazza Grande, to the south, and the Largo Municipio, to the north.

Duomo

Piazza Grande. daily. A prominent victim of Livorno's wartime bombing was the late 16th-century cathedral by Pieroni and Cantagallina. It was rebuilt in 1959, retaining the original entrance portico, with its Doric arcades.

The original building was designed by Inigo Jones, who served his apprenticeship under the architect Buontalenti. Jones later used an almost identical design for the arcades of his Covent Garden piazza in London.

Piazza Micheli

The piazza, with its views of the 16th-century Fortezza Vecchia, contains Livorno's best-known monument: the *Monumento dei Quattro Mori*.

Bandini's bronze figure of Duke Ferdinand I dates to 1595; but Pietro Tacca's four Moorish slaves, also cast in bronze, were not added until 1626. Naked and manacled, the dejected slaves are a stark reminder that Livorno once had a thriving slave market.



Venezia Nuova canals

Venezia Nuova

Originally laid out in the middle of the 17th century, this area, which includes the 18th-century octagonal church of Santa Caterina, is spread between a handful of canals, reminiscent of Venetian waterways. Although it only covers a few blocks, Venezia Nuova is one of the city's most scenic areas.



Monumento dei Quattro Mori by Bandini and Tacca in Piazza Micheli



Fortezza Vecchia, Livorno harbour



The Fortezza Nuova, surrounded by a moat, dates to 1590. Its interior has been converted to a public park.

Piazza XX Settembre

Lying south of the Fortezza Nuova, the piazza is renowned for its bustling “American Market”. The market’s name derives from the large amounts of American army surplus sold here after World War II.




A US army base, Camp Darby, still operates to the north of Livorno.

English Cemetery

Via Giuseppe Verdi 63. **Tel** 0586 83 97 72.  by appt. 




The 19th-century memorials to British and American emigrés, long untended, are considerably overgrown. Among them is the grave of Tobias Smollett (1721–71), the misanthropic Scottish novelist. He claimed to live in Italy for health reasons, and, predictably, constantly complained about the place.

Museo Civico

Via San Jacopo Acquaviva. **Tel** 0586 80 80 01.  10am–1pm, 4–7pm Tue–Sun.  Easter, 1 May. 

The Museo Civico houses temporary exhibitions and several paintings by Giovanni Fattori (1825–1908), an artist of the *Macchiaioli* School (see p123), whose work was similar to that of the French Impressionists.



Capraia



 from Livorno.  300.  Pro Loco, The Port (0586 90 51 38).

This tiny mountainous island appeals mainly to keen bird watchers and divers who go to explore the rocky coastline.

Nearby Gorgona, a penal colony, can also be visited by booking in advance. Contact the tourist information office in Livorno.

San Miniato

Road map C2.  3,852. 

 Piazza del Popolo 1 (0571 427 45).  Tue, 1st & 2nd Sun of each month.

San Miniato suffers from its proximity to the vast industrial conurbation of the Arno valley. Straddling the crest of one of the region’s highest hills, it manages, however, to remain somewhat aloof. There are a number of fine historic buildings, including the 13th-century Rocca (castle) built for Frederick II (1194–1250), the German Holy Roman Emperor.

The town played a major part in Frederick’s Italian military campaigns. He dreamed of rebuilding the ancient Roman empire that lay divided between papal and Imperial authority. To this end he conquered large areas of Italy. His battles fuelled fierce


local struggles between the imperial Ghibellines and the papal Guelphs (see p46).

Local people still refer to the town as San Miniato *al Tedesco* (of the German).



Façade of Duomo in San Miniato

Duomo

Piazza del Duomo.  daily.

Only the red-brick façade survives from the original 12th-century building. The majolica plates set within it show evidence of trade with Spain or North Africa. They seem to represent the North Star and the constellations of Ursus Major and Minor: key reference points for early navigators.

The campanile, the Torre di Matilda, is named in honour of the great Countess Matilda (see p45), who was born in Livorno in 1046.

Piazza della Repubblica

The Piazza della Repubblica (also known as the Piazza del Seminario) occupies a long, narrow space dominated by the decorated façade of the 17th-century seminary. The frescoes and *sgraffito* (scenes scratched out of plaster) on the façade show allegories of the Virtues painted below quotations from key religious texts, for instance the writings of Pope Gregory (540–604).



To the right of the seminary are several well-restored 15th-century shops. Buildings like these can be seen in many medieval frescoes, such as Lorenzetti's 14th-century *Good Government* (see p46).



Façade of the seminary in Piazza della Repubblica


Museo Diocesano d'Arte Sacra

Piazza Duomo. **Tel** 0571 41 82 71.

 10am–1pm, 3–7pm Tue–Sun (Nov–Mar: to 6pm). 

Located next to the Duomo, the Museo Diocesano d'Arte Sacra contains a number of important 15th-century works gathered from local churches. These include a *Crucifixion* by Filippo Lippi and a terracotta bust of Christ attributed to Verocchio.

Rocca

 10am–7pm Tue–Sun.

A staircase behind the Museo Diocesano leads towards Frederick II's ruined 13th-century Rocca (castle). While the remains are run down, the site offers extraordinary views along the entire Arno valley, from Fiesole to Pisa.



Piazza Farinata degli Uberti in Empoli

Empoli

Road map C2.  43,500. 

 Via Giuseppe del Papa 98 0571 76 115).  Thu.

An industrial town, specializing in textiles and glass manufacturing, Empoli is worth visiting for the excellent Museo della Collegiata.


Piazza Farinata degli Uberti

Empoli's arcaded main square is surrounded by a number of 12th-century buildings, notably the church of Sant'Andrea, with its black and white marble façade. The large fountain dating to 1827, with water nymphs and lions, is by Luigi Pampaloni.


Museo della Collegiata di Sant'Andrea

Piazza della Propositura 3.

Tel 0571 762 84.

 9am–noon, 4–7pm

Tue–Sun.  public

& relig hols. 

The museum contains a collection of Renaissance paintings and sculpture. Of particular interest are Masolino's *Pietà* fresco (1425) and a marble font by Rossellino, dating to 1447.

Santo Stefano


Via dei Neri.

 for concerts & exhibitions.

Visitors to Santo Stefano can see fresco fragments by Masolino, dating to 1424, and two 15th-century Annunciation statues by Rossellino. Bicci di Lorenzo's painting, *St Nicholas*

of Tolentino (1445), in the second chapel on the north side, shows Empoli as it was in the mid-15th century.

Vinci

Road map C2.  2,000.

 Wed.

This hilltop town is the birthplace of Leonardo da Vinci (1452–1519). To celebrate his extraordinary genius, the 13th-century castle in the centre of the town was restored in 1952

to create the **Museo Leonardiano**. Among the displays are wooden models of Leonardo's machines and inventions, based on the drawings from his notebooks, copies of which are shown alongside. These range from his conception of a car, to an armoured tank and even a machine-gun. A pair of skis, designed for walking on water, show that he could

occasionally miss the mark. The museum is best avoided on Sundays, when it can be extremely crowded.

Close to the museum is Santo Stefano church and the font in which Leonardo was baptized. His actual birthplace, the **Casa di Leonardo**, is 2 km (1.25 miles) from the town centre at Anchiano. This simple farmhouse is worth visiting if you feel like a pleasant, undemanding walk through superb poppy fields; but don't expect





Pietà by Masolino in Museo della Collegiata

to be overawed by the exhibits. These mostly consist of a few reproduction drawings.


Museo Leonardiano

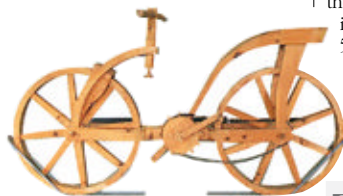
Castello dei Conti Guidi.

Tel 0571 560 55.  **Mar–Oct:** 9:30am–7pm daily; **Nov–Feb:** 9:30am–6pm daily. 

Casa di Leonardo

Anchiano. **Tel** 0571 560 55.

 **Mar–Oct:** 9:30am–7pm daily; **Nov–Feb:** 9:30am–6pm daily.



Model bicycle based on drawings by Leonardo, Museo Leonardiano

Artimino

Road map C2. 

Artimino is a fine example of a *borgo*, a small fortified hamlet. Despite its proximity to the industrial conglomerations of Florence and Prato, the views from this hilltop site are of wooded green hills, with not a factory in sight. The hamlet itself is only remarkable for the unspoiled Romanesque church of San Leonardo. Outside the walls, however, higher up the hill, lies the **Villa di Artimino**, designed by Buontalenti in 1594 for Grand Duke Ferdinando I. It is often referred to as the


“Villa of a Hundred Chimneys”, because of the numerous and highly ornate chimney pots crowding the roofline. The building is now used as a conference centre, but the Museo Archeologico Etrusco in the basement, which exhibits Etruscan and Roman artifacts, is open to the public.



Lovers of the work of Pontormo (1494–1557) should set aside time to visit the church of **San Michele** in Carmignano, only 5 km (3 miles) north of Artimino. It contains his great masterpiece, *The Visitation* (1530).

Villa di Artimino

Via Papa Giovanni XXIII.


Tel 055 875 14 27.

 **Tue am** (by appointment).

 **compulsory.**  **partial.**




San Michele

Pza. SS Francesco e Michele, Carmignano.

Tel 055 871 20 46.  **daily.**

Poggio a Caiano

Road map C2. **Tel** 055 87 70 12.

 **daily** (except 2nd and 3rd Mon of each month). **Mar–Oct:** 8:15am–4:30pm (Apr, May, Sep: to 5:30pm; Jun–Aug: to 6:30pm); **Nov–Feb:** 8:30am–3:30pm.  

The Villa di Poggio a Caiano, built by Giuliano da Sangallo for Lorenzo de' Medici (see p50) in 1480, was the first



Villa di Artimino

Italian villa to be designed in the Renaissance style. Its original severity is now softened by the graceful, curved staircase (added in 1802–7) leading up to the villa terrace, with its views of the gardens and parkland beyond.

The villa's barrel-vaulted *salone* contains 16th-century frescoes by Andrea del Sarto and Franciabigio. They were commissioned by the future Leo X, the Medici pope, to portray his family as great statesmen in the manner of ancient Roman figures.

The *salone* also contains Pontormo's colourful *Conette* fresco (1521). It portrays the Roman garden deities, Vertumnus and Pomona – a perfect evocation of a Tuscan summer afternoon.

Among the other rooms is the bedchamber of Bianca Cappello, mistress and later wife of Grand Duke Francesco I. The couple died here within a few hours of each other, apparently poisoned. They may, however, simply have succumbed to a lethal viral infection.



Villa di Poggio a Caiano from the set of lunettes by Giusto Utens (see p71)

Volterra 13



Stucco figure in the Duomo

Situated, like many Etruscan cities, on a high plateau, Volterra offers uninterrupted views over the surrounding hills. In many places the ancient Etruscan walls still stand. Volterra's famous Museo Guarnacci contains one of the best collections of Etruscan artifacts in Italy. Many of the exhibits were gathered from the numerous local tombs. After its museums and medieval buildings, the city is famous for its craftsmen who carve beautiful white statues from locally mined alabaster.

🏛️ Museo Etrusco Guarnacci

Via Don Minzoni 15. **Tel** 0588 863 47. 🕒 9am–7pm daily (2 Nov–15 Mar: 8:30am–1:45pm).

🗓️ 1 Jan, 25 Dec. 🎫 (also allows entry at the Pinacoteca e Museo Civico and the Museo d'Arte Sacra). 🚿

The pride of the Guarnacci Museum is its collection of 600 Etruscan funerary urns. Adorned with detailed carving, they offer a unique insight into Etruscan customs and beliefs (see pp42–3).

The museum's two main exhibits are on the first floor. Room 20 contains the terracotta "Married Couple" urn. The elderly couple on the lid are portrayed realistically, with haggard, careworn faces.

Room 22 contains the elongated bronze known as the *Ombra della Sera* (Shadow of the Evening). This name was bestowed by the poet Gabriele d'Annunzio, who said

that the bronze reminded him of the shadow thrown by a human figure in the dying light

of the evening sun. It is probably a votive figure dating to the 3rd century BC, but it is difficult to speak of it with any certainty; unusually, it was cast with no clothes or jewellery to indicate rank, status or date. It is only by chance that this remarkable figure survived. Ploughed up by a farmer in 1879, it was used as a fire poker until someone recognized it as a masterpiece of Etruscan art.



Ombra della Sera



Detail from *The Deposition* (1521) by Rosso Fiorentino

🏛️ Pinacoteca e Museo Civico

Via dei Sarti 1. **Tel** 0588 875 80. 🕒 mid-Mar–Oct: 9am–7pm daily; Nov–mid-Mar: 8:30am–1:30pm daily. 🗓️ 1 Jan, 25 Dec. 🎫 (also allows entry at the Museo Etrusco Guarnacci and the Museo d'Arte Sacra).

Volterra's excellent art gallery is situated in the 15th-century Palazzo Minucci-Solaini. The best works are by Florentine artists. In Ghirlandaio's *Christ in Majesty* (1492), Christ hovers above an idealized Tuscan landscape. It was meant for the San Giusto monastery, which was abandoned after a land-

slip like the one shown in the middle distance and beyond.

Luca Signorelli's *Madonna and Child with Saints* (1491) shows his debt to Roman art through the reliefs on the base of the Virgin's throne. His *Annunciation* (1491) is another beautiful composition.

The museum's main exhibit is Rosso Fiorentino's Mannerist work (see p27), *The Deposition* (1521). Attention is focused on the grief-stricken figures in the foreground and the pallid, empty shell of Christ's body, its dead weight symbolizing that His spirit is elsewhere.

🏛️ Duomo

Piazza San Giovanni. 🕒 daily.

Work on Volterra's cathedral began in the 1200s and continued intermittently over the next two centuries.

To the right of the High Altar stands a Romanesque wood-carving of *The Deposition* (1228). The Altar itself is flanked by graceful marble angels carved by Mino da Fiesole in 1471; they face the same artist's elegant tabernacle, carved with figures of Faith, Hope and Charity.

The nave, remodelled in 1581, has an unusual coffered ceiling with stucco figures of bishops and saints painted in rich blue and gold. The pulpit, in the middle of the nave, dates to 1584, but was created using sculptural reliefs from the late 12th and early 13th centuries. The *Last Supper* panel, facing into the nave and thought to be the work of the



View from Volterra over the surrounding landscape



Detail from one of the panels
decorating the Duomo pulpit

Pisan artist Guglielmo Pisano, has a number of humorous details including a monster snapping at the heels of Judas. Nearby, in the north aisle, Fra Bartolomeo's *The Annunciation* (1497) hangs above one of the side chapel altars.

More sculptures are housed in the oratory off the north aisle, near the main entrance. The best is a tableau of the Epiphany, preserved behind glass. The remarkably humane painted terracotta figures of the Virgin and Child in the foreground are believed to be by Zaccaria da Volterra (1473–1544), a local sculptor.

Museo d'Arte Sacra

Via Roma 13. Tel 0588 862 90.

☐ 9am–1pm, 3–6pm daily (Nov–mid-Mar: 9am–1pm only); ☑ 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. 🗺 (also allows entry at the Museo Etrusco Guarnacci and the Pinacoteca e Museo Civico).

This museum, in the Palazzo Arcivescovile, contains sculpture and architectural fragments from the Duomo and a few local churches. The main exhibit is a 15th-century della Robbia terracotta of St Linus, Volterra's patron saint.

The collection also has a range of church bells, from the 11th to 15th centuries, some church silver and several illuminated manuscripts.

Teatro Romano

Viale Ferrucci. ☐ mid-Mar–Oct:

10:30am–5:30pm daily; Nov–mid-Mar: 10am–2pm Sat, Sun (not when raining).

☑ 1 Jan, 25 Dec. 🗺

Just outside the city walls, the ancient Roman theatre, dating to the first century BC, is one of the best-preserved in Italy. Enough of the original structure has survived to enable an almost complete reconstruction.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Road map C3. 🗺 12,200. 📍

Via G Turazza 2 (0588 861 50).

🗺 Sat. 🗺 Astiludio (1st Sun in Sep). www.volterra-toscana.it

Piazza dei Priori

This fine square is dominated by the Palazzo dei Priori, dating to 1208. A sober building, it is said to have been the model for the Palazzo Vecchio in Florence (see pp 78–9).

The 13th-century Porcellino tower, on the other side of the square, is named after the small pig, now almost worn away, carved at its base.

Arco Etrusco

One of Volterra's more unusual sights, the Etruscan arch is in fact part Roman. Only the columns and the severely weathered basalt heads, representing Etruscan gods, date to the 6th century BC original. The features of each head are now barely visible.



Plaque outside the
Palazzo dei Priori





NORTHERN TUSCANY

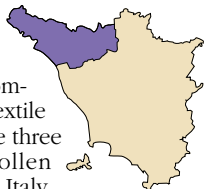
Of all the regions of Tuscany, this one offers something for everyone. The historic towns are rich in art, architecture and music festivals, while many sporting activities can be enjoyed along the coast or in the mountains. The landscape, too, is marked by a vast range of features, from marble quarries to market gardens, and from mountain ranges and nature reserves to beaches.

The heavily populated Lucchese plain between Florence and Lucca is dominated by industry: the textile factories of Prato produce three out of every four woollen garments exported from Italy.

But in spite of their large suburbs, cities such as Prato, Pistoia and, above all, Lucca have rewarding churches, museums and galleries within their historic city centres.

The land between the cities is fertile and is therefore intensively cultivated. Asparagus and cut flowers are two of the most important crops, and the wholesale flower market at Pescia is one of the biggest in Italy. East of Lucca towards Pescia are garden centres and nurseries where huge quantities of young trees and shrubs are grown in long, neat rows.

North of the Lucchese plain the scenery is very different again. A series of foothills is covered in olive



groves which produce some of the finest oil in Italy. Then, the land rises to the wild and mountainous areas of the Garfagnana, the Alpi Apuane (Apuan Alps) and the Lunigiana, with its fortified towns and castles built by the Dukes of Malaspina. Here you will find some of Tuscany's highest peaks, rising to 2,000 m (6,550 ft) or more. Vast areas of the mountains are designated as nature parks and the wild scenery attracts ramblers, trekkers and riders as well as hang-gliding enthusiasts.

Finally, the coastal area, known as the Versilia, includes some of Italy's most elegant and popular beach resorts. It stretches from the famous marble-quarrying town of Carrara in the north down to the area's main town, Viareggio, and to Torre del Lago Puccini, the lakeside home of Giacomo Puccini, where he wrote nearly all his operas.



Lucca's Piazza del Mercato, echoing the shape of the original Roman amphitheatre

Exploring Northern Tuscany

The beautiful town of Lucca is a favourite base for exploring. Northwards, industrial suburbs give way to the olive groves, chestnut woods and bare mountains of the Alpi Apuane and the Garfagnana region, a popular area for outdoor sports, from trekking and canoeing to skiing. Castles

dot the rugged Lunigiana,

while beaches line the

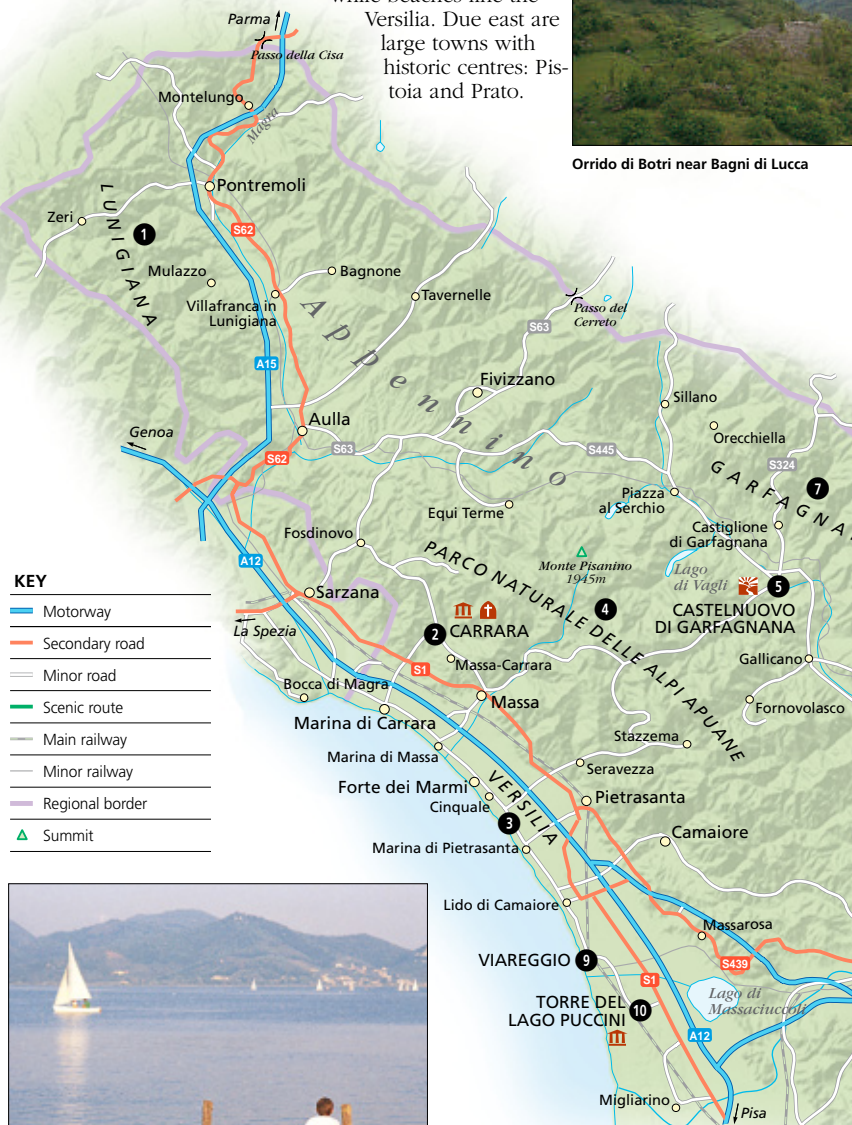
Versilia. Due east are

large towns with

historic centres: Pistoia and Prato.



Orrido di Botri near Bagni di Lucca



Lago di Massaciuccoli at Torre del Lago Puccini



GETTING AROUND

Lucca, Montecatini Terme, Prato and Pistoia are all on the A11 autostrada and are easy to reach by car from Pisa, Florence and other major cities outside Tuscany, such as Bologna. There are several trains a day between Pisa and Florence via Lucca,

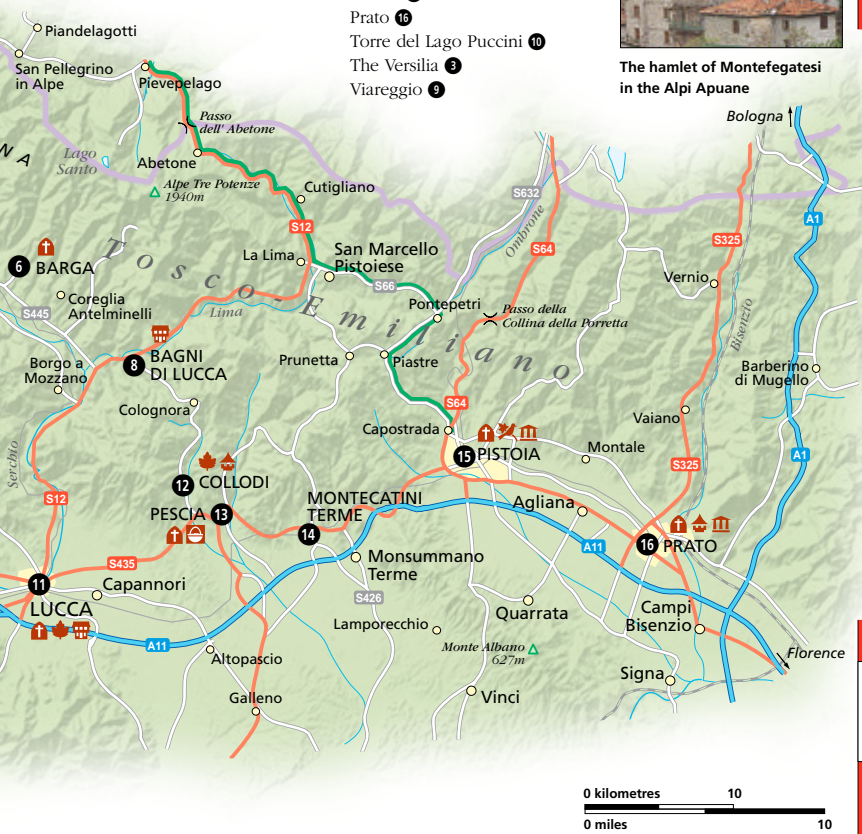
Montecatini Terme, Prato and Pistoia, and along the coast between Pisa and Carrara. From Lucca you can also travel by train up the Serchio valley to Castelnuovo di Garfagnana. But, since this is a mountainous region, much of it is only accessible by car.

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

- Bagni di Lucca 8
- Barga 6
- Carrara 2
- Castelnuovo di Garfagnana 5
- Collodi 12
- The Garfagnana 7
- Lucca 11
- The Lunigiana 1
- Montecatini Terme 14
- Parco Naturale delle Alpi Apuane 4
- Pescia 13
- Pistoia 15
- Prato 16
- Torre del Lago Puccini 10
- The Versilia 3
- Viareggio 9



The hamlet of Montefegatesi in the Alpi Apuane





Sun, sand and sea – essential components of a holiday at a beach resort of the Versilia

The Lunigiana ①

Road map A1. **Aulla.** **Via Salucci 5, Aulla (0187 42 14 39).**

The Lunigiana (Land of the Moon) area is named after the port of Luni – so called because of the moon-like luminescence of the marble shipped from here in Roman times. From the 16th century onwards, the Dukes of Malaspina fortified villages against banditry and built castles at Massa, Fosdinovo, Aulla, Fivizzano and Verrucola.

At Pontremoli, the 14th-century Castello del Piagnaro houses the **Museo delle Statue-Stele Lunigianesi**, which shows prehistoric carved stone figures from the region.

Museo delle Statue-Stele Lunigianesi

Castello del Piagnaro, Pontremoli.
Tel 0187 83 14 39. **Apr–Sep:** 9am–1pm, 2:30–6:30pm **Tue–Sun;** **Oct–Mar:** 9:30am–12:30pm, 2:30–5:30pm **Tue–Sun.**

Carrara ②

Road map B1. 70,000. **Piazza Cesare Battisti 1 (0585 64 14 22).** **Mon.**

Carrara is world famous for its white marble. The 300 or so quarries near the town date to Roman times, making this the oldest industrial site in continuous use in the

world. In Carrara itself there are numerous showrooms and workshops where the marble is sawn into sheets or sculpted into statues and ornaments. Many of the workshops welcome visitors. You can also discover more about the techniques of crafting marble at the **Museo Civico del Marmo.**

Carrara's **Duomo** uses the local marble to good effect in its Pisan-Romanesque façade featuring a rose window. In the same square is the house where Michelangelo used to stay on his visits to buy marble for his sculptures. The façade is marked by a plaque and by carvings of the sculptor's tools.

Tour buses from Carrara regularly visit the quarries at Colonnata and at Fantiscritti, where a museum displays various marble quarrying

techniques. You can also drive there, following the numerous signs that say “Cave di Marmo”.

Museo Civico del Marmo

Viale XX Settembre. **Tel** 0585 84 57 46. **Oct–Apr:** 9am–5pm
Mon–Sat; **May–Sep:** 10am–6pm
Mon–Sat (Jul & Aug: to 8pm).

Duomo

Piazza del Duomo. **daily.**

The Versilia ③

Road map B2. **Viareggio.**

Viale Carducci 10, Viareggio (0584 96 22 33). **www.versilia.** **turismo.toscana.it**

The Versilia, sometimes called the Tuscan Riviera because of the many beach resorts that line this 30-km (18-mile) strip, stretches from Marina di Carrara in the north



A quarry in the marble-bearing hills around Carrara

down to Marina di Torre del Lago Puccini. In the 1820s, towns such as Massa, Pietra Santa and Camaiore developed marinas and lidos along the part of the coast they controlled. These inland towns are linked by roads to their coastal twins. Here villas and hotels with fine walled gardens line the streets, with the mountains of the Alpi Apuane as a backdrop.

The beaches are divided into numerous bathing establishments run by hotels or private operators, who charge for use of the beach and its facilities. Forte dei Marmi is perhaps the most beautiful of these resorts, much favoured by wealthy Florentines and Milanese.



Poster for the Versilia

Parco Naturale delle Alpi Apuane ④

Road map B1. **FS** **Castelnuovo di Garfagnana**. **f** **Piazza Delle Erbe 1, Castelnuovo di Garfagnana (0583 64 42 42).**

The Parco Naturale delle Alpi Apuane, northwest of Castelnuovo di Garfagnana, was designated a nature reserve in 1985. Monte Pisanino is the highest peak in the area at 1,945 m (6,320 ft). It towers above Lago di Vagli, an artificial lake covering the drowned village of Fabbrica. Nearby are Vagli di Sotto (*see p168*) and Vagli di Sopra, ancient villages with rugged stone houses.

To the south, in the valley of the Turrite Secca, a spectacular mountain road leads to Seravezza, passing through a



The Turrite Secca valley in the Parco Naturale delle Alpi Apuane

white-walled tunnel called the Galleria del Cipollaio. Northwest, at Arni, are the Marmite dei Giganti (Giants' Cooking Pots), great hollows left by the glaciers of the Ice Age.

Southeast at Calomini is a 12th-century rock-cut hermitage, home to a Capuchin monk; at Fornovolasco is the Grotta del Vento (Cave of the Wind). To the east, past Barga, at Coreglia Antelminelli, is the **Museo della Figurina di Gesso**, devoted to the history of

locally made plaster figurines, once sold all over Europe.

f Museo della Figurina di Gesso

Via del Mangano 17, Coreglia Antelminelli. **Tel** 0583 780 82.

9am–1pm Mon–Fri, 10am–1pm Sat & Sun.

Castelnuovo di Garfagnana ⑤

Road map B1. 6,300. **FS** **Via Cavalieri di Vittorio Veneto (0583 64 10 07).** **Thu.**

Visitors to the Garfagnana use the town as a base for sporting activities. For details, head to the information office or the **Cooperativa Garfagnana Vacanze**. The 13th-century Rocca (castle) houses the town hall. Ludovico Ariosto, author of the epic poem *Orlando Furioso* (1516), was town governor in 1522–25.

Cooperativa Garfagnana Vacanze

Piazza delle Erbe 1. **Tel** 0583 651 69. **Jun–Sep: 9am–1pm, 3–7pm daily; Oct–May: 9am–1pm, 3:30–5:30pm daily.**



The 13th-century Rocca at Castelnuovo di Garfagnana

Barga 6

Road map C1. 11,000. Sat.

Barga is the most attractive of the towns that line the Serchio valley leading northwards from Lucca, and it makes an excellent base for touring the Garfagnana area. The little walled town with its steep streets paved with stone is the setting for a highly regarded opera festival held in July and August in the 18th-century Teatro dell'Accademia dei Differenti. The festival is always well attended.



View over Barga rooftops

Duomo

Propositura. daily.

Barga's duomo stands on a grassy terrace at the highest point in the town. There are glorious views from here of the gleaming white marble and limestone peaks of the Alpi Apuane.

The 11th-century Duomo is dedicated to San Cristoforo (St Christopher). The exterior is decorated with interesting Romanesque carvings of interlaced knots, wild beasts and knights in armour. Over the north portal, a frieze thought to be a scene from a folk tale depicts a banquet.

Inside, a huge wooden statue of St Christopher dates to the 12th century, and there is a gilded tabernacle guarded by two charming terracotta angels by Luca della Robbia.

Most impressive of all is the massive marble pulpit, standing fully 5 m (16.5 ft) tall, supported by pillars which in turn rest on the back of man-eating lions. The pulpit is the work of Guido Bigarelli of Como and dates to the early 13th century. The lively sculptures on the upper part

depict the Evangelists, the Three Magi, the Annunciation, the Nativity and the Baptism of Christ.

The Garfagnana 7

Road map C1. Castelnuovo di Garfagnana. Via Cavalieri di Vittorio Veneto, Castelnuovo di Garfagnana (0583 64 10 07).

This mountainous region can be explored from Barga, Seravezza, or Castelnuovo di Garfagnana (see p173). Here too is the Parco Naturale delle Alpi Apuane (see p173). From Castelnuovo a scenic drive takes you to the Alpe Tre Potenze. You can return via San Pellegrino in Alpe with its **Museo Etnografico**, and also visit the nature park **Parco dell'Orecchiella** and the **Orto Botanico Pánia di Corfino** with its collection of local Alpine plants.

Museo Etnografico

Via del Voltone 15, San Pellegrino in Alpe. **Tel** 0583 64 90 72. Sep–Jun: Tue–Sun; Jul & Aug: daily.

Parco dell'Orecchiella

Centro Visitatori, Orecchiella. **Tel** 0583 61 90 02. Jun & Sep: Sat & Sun; Jul–15 Sep: daily; Apr–Nov: Sun.

Orto Botanico Pánia di Corfino

Parco dell'Orecchiella. Jul–Aug daily; May–Jun & Sep: Sun.



Romanesque sculpture in Pieve di Brancoli

Bagni di Lucca 8

Road map C2. 7,402.

Via del Casino (0583 80 57 45). Wed & Sat.

Visitors come to Bagni di Lucca for its lime sulphate springs. In the 19th century it was one of Europe's most fashionable spa towns (see p185); the Casino, built in 1837, was the first to be licensed in Europe. Also from that time are the Neo-Gothic **English Church**, the elegant **Palazzo del Circolo dei Forestieri** restaurant and the **Cimitero Anglicano** (Protestant Cemetery). Bagni di Lucca makes a good base for exploring the surrounding hills cloaked in chestnut woods. You can walk to Montefegatesi, a hamlet surrounded by the peaks of the Alpi Apuane, and then continue to Orrido di Botri, a dramatic gorge.

To the south of Bagni is San Giorgio or **Pieve di Brancoli**, one of many Romanesque churches in the area founded during the

reign of Countess Matilda (1046–1115) (see p45).

The Ponte della Maddalena is a hump-backed bridge across the River Serchio just north of the village of Borgo a Mozzano. It is called Ponte del Diavolo (Devil's Bridge) because, according to local legend, the Devil offered to build the bridge in return for possession of the first soul to




Ponte della Maddalena or "Devil's Bridge" near Bagni di Lucca





A seaside café in the popular beach resort of Viareggio

cross it; the canny villagers agreed and, when it was finished, sent a dog across.

English Church

Via Crawford. **Tel** 0583 80 84 62.
 by appt.


Palazzo del Circolo dei Forestieri

Piazza Varraud 10. **Tel** 0583 860 38.  Tue–Sun. 


Cimitero Anglicano





Via Letizia. **Tel** 0583 80 84 62.
 by appt.

Pieve di Brancoli

Vinchiana. **Tel** 0583 96 52 81.
 by appt.

Viareggio


Road map B2.  60,000.


   Viale Carducci 10 (0584 96 22 33).  Thu.

Viareggio is famous for its elegant “Liberty” style (Art Nouveau) villas and hotels, built in the 1920s after the original boardwalk and timber chalets of the resort went up in flames in 1917. One example is the Gran Caffè Margherita, designed by Galileo Chini (see p194). The harbour has an interesting mix of boatyards, luxury yachts and fishing boats, and offers fine views of the Versilia coastline. Viareggio’s carnival, held on Sundays from February to Lent and on Shrove Tuesday, is famous throughout Italy (see p38).

Torre del Lago Puccini

Road map B2.  11,500.  





 Viale Kennedy 2 (0584 35 98 93).

 Fri (Jul & Aug: also Sun). **Teatro Opera Puccini** **Tel** 0584 35 93 22.

The composer Giacomo Puccini (1858–1924) (see p179) lived here, beside Lago di Massaciuccoli, to indulge his passion for shooting waterfowl. He and his wife are buried in the **Museo Villa Puccini**, in the

mausoleum between the piano room and the gun room where he kept his rifle (“my second favourite instrument”). The operas are performed in the open-air theatre in summer (see p35). The reed-fringed lake is now a nature reserve for rare migrant birds.

Museo Villa Puccini

Piazzale Belvedere Puccini 266. **Tel** 0584 34 14 45.  Tue–Sun. Apr–Oct: 10am–12:30pm, 3–6pm (to 6:30pm Jun–Oct); Dec–Mar: 10am–12:30pm, 2:30–5:30pm.  Nov, 25 Dec.   www.giacomopuccini.it



Near Puccini’s lakeside home at Torre del Lago Puccini

Street-by-Street: Lucca 11

Lucca became a colony of ancient Rome in 180 BC, and the town's Roman legacy is still evident in the regular grid pattern of its streets. The remarkable elliptical shape of the Piazza del Mercato (see p169) is a survival of the amphitheatre. The name of the church of San Michele in Foro indicates that it stands beside the Roman forum, laid out as the city's main square in ancient times and still serving that function to this day. San Michele is just one of Lucca's many churches built in the 12th and 13th centuries in the elaborate Pisan-Romanesque style.

Most of the Renaissance palazzi of Piazza San Michele are now offices.



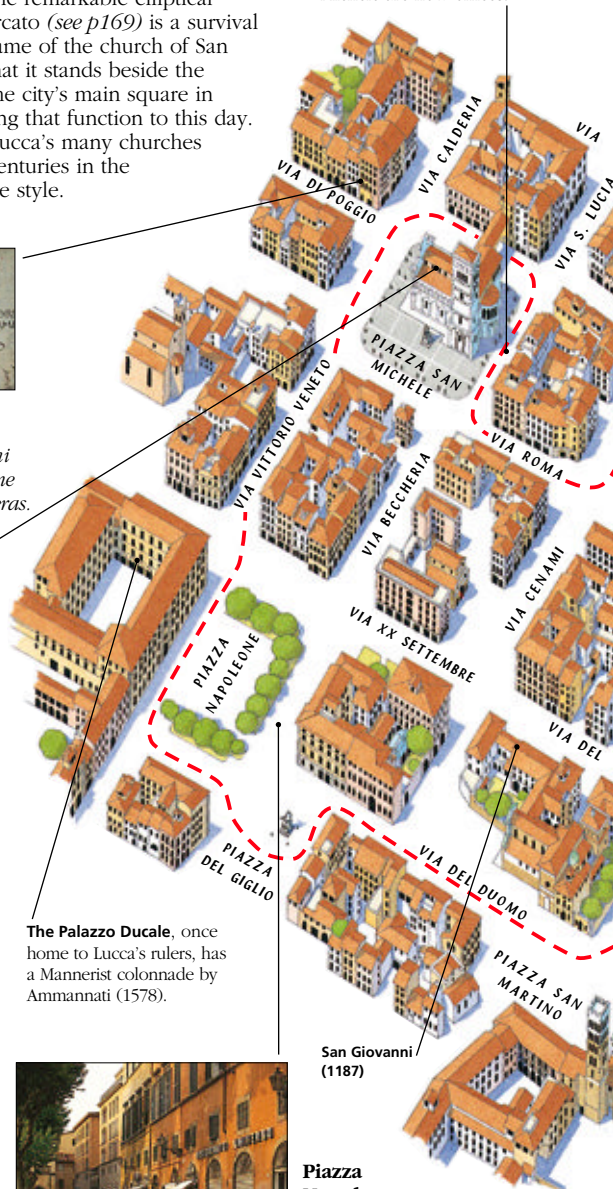
Casa di Puccini

This plaque marks the birthplace of Giacomo Puccini (1858–1924), composer of some of the world's most popular operas.



★ San Michele in Foro

The Madonna on the south-west corner of the church is a copy of the original inside, carved by Matteo Civitali (1436–1501).



The Palazzo Ducale, once home to Lucca's rulers, has a Mannerist colonnade by Ammannati (1578).

San Giovanni (1187)

Piazza Napoleone

The square is named after Napoleon, whose sister, Elisa Baciocchi, was ruler of Lucca (1805–15). The statue is of her successor, Marie Louise de Bourbon.



STAR SIGHTS

- ★ San Martino
- ★ San Michele in Foro

Via Fillungo

Several shop fronts in Lucca's main shopping street are decorated with Art Nouveau details.



VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Road map C2. 100,000.
FS Piazza Ricasoli. Piazzale Verdi. Piazza Santa Maria 35 (0583 91 99 31). Wed, Sat.
 Antiques: 2nd Sat & 3rd Sun of month. Palio della Balestra (12 Jul); Estate Musicale (Jul-Sep); Luminara di Santa Croce (13 Sep). www.luccaturismo.it



Torre dei Guinigi
 This medieval tower with holm-oak trees growing at the top is a familiar landmark of Lucca.



Museo dell'Opera della Cattedrale
 This recently opened museum features the treasures of San Martino.



★ **San Martino**
 Lucca's cathedral dates from the 11th century. Its marble façade is asymmetrical to accommodate the adjoining belfry. With its columns, arcades and rich decoration, the façade is an outstanding example of the exuberant Pisan-Romanesque style.

KEY

--- Suggested route
 0 metres 300
 0 yards 300

Exploring Lucca



Mosaic in San Frediano

Lucca is enclosed by massive red brick walls which help to give the city its special character by shutting out traffic and the modern world. Built in 1504–1645, the walls are among the best-preserved Renaissance defences in Europe. Within these walls, Lucca is a peaceful city of narrow lanes, preserving intact its original ancient Roman street plan. Unlike several of Tuscany's hilltop cities, Lucca is flat: many locals use bicycles, which lends the city added charm.



Lucca viewed from the top of the Guinigi Tower

San Martino

See pp180–81.

Anfiteatro Romano

Piazza del Mercato.

Almost none of the ancient Roman amphitheatre survives: the stone was gradually stolen for use elsewhere, leaving the atmospheric arena-shaped Piazza del Mercato of today (see p169). The piazza is enclosed by medieval houses that were built up against the walls of the amphitheatre. Its shape, perfectly preserved, is a striking reminder that Lucca was founded by the Romans around 180 BC. Low archways at north, south, east and west

mark the gates through which beasts and gladiators would once have entered the arena.

Palazzo dei Guinigi

Via Sant'Andrea 41. **Tel** 0583 31 68 46. **Tower** ☐ daily. **Mar–Sep:** 9am–8pm; **Oct:** 10am–6pm; **Nov–Feb:** 9am–5:30pm. 🗳 25 Dec. 🗳 This house was once owned by the powerful Guinigi family, rulers of the city in the 15th century. They kept Florence at bay, so Lucca was never conquered by the Medici, remaining independent until



Romanesque lion at Museo Nazionale Guinigi

the late 1700s. The red brick palazzo, built in the late 14th century, has late-Gothic windows. The striking 41-m (133-ft) defensive tower alongside, the Torre del Guinigi, has a small roof garden, hence the ilex (holm-oak) trees sprouting incongruously at the top.

Giardino Botanico

Via dell'Orto Botanico 14. **Tel** 0583 44 21 60. ☐ 10am–5pm daily (to 6pm May & Jun; to 7pm Jul–Sep).

🗳 Sun (Nov–Mar). 🗳 ♿

Lucca's delightful botanical garden, tucked into an angle of the city walls, was laid out in 1820. It displays a wide range of Tuscan plants.

Museo della Cattedrale

Piazza Antelminelli 5. **Tel** 0583 49 05 30. ☐ Nov–Mar: 10am–2pm daily (to 5pm Sat, Sun); Apr–Oct: 10am–6pm daily. 🗳 1 Jan, Easter, 25 Dec. 🗳 ♿

Housed in the 14th-century former Archbishop's Palace, the museum displays the treasures of the Duomo, San Martino. These include the 11th-century carved stone head of a king from the original façade. There is also a rare 12th-century Limoges enamel casket, which possibly held a relic of St Thomas à Becket. The Croce di Pisani made by Vincenzo di Michele in 1411 is a masterpiece showing Christ hanging from the Tree of Redemption, surrounded by angels, the Virgin, St John and the other Evangelists.

Museo Nazionale Villa Guinigi

Via della Quarquonia. **Tel** 0583 49 60 33. ☐ 8:30am–7:30pm Tue–Sat (to 1:30pm Sun). 🗳 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. 🗳 (a cumulative ticket also allows entry at the Museo Nazionale di Palazzo Mansi).

Nazionale di Palazzo Mansi).

This Renaissance villa was built for Paolo Guinigi, who ruled Lucca from 1400 until 1430. The ground floor holds sculpture from Lucca and surrounds, including fine Romanesque reliefs from Lucca's churches. The gallery on the floor above displays paintings, furnishings, and choir stalls



The beautiful galleried staircase at Palazzo Pfanner

from Lucca's cathedral, inlaid with marquetry views of the city in 1529.

Palazzo Pfanner

Via degli Asili 33. **Tel** 340 923 30 85.

Mar–Oct: 10am–6pm Thu–Tue, Nov–Feb: by apt.

The imposing Palazzo Pfanner, built in 1667, has a delightful formal garden to the rear, which can also be viewed from the ramparts. Laid out in the 18th century, the garden's central avenue is lined with Baroque statues of ancient Roman gods and goddesses, alternating with lemon trees in huge terracotta pots.

The house itself contains an interesting collection of furniture, antiques and medical instruments.

Piazza Napoleone and Piazza del Giglio

Piazza Napoleone was laid out in 1806 when Lucca was under the imposed rule of Elisa Baciocchi, Napoleon's sister. The statue in the square is of her successor, Marie Louise de Bourbon. She faces the massive Palazzo Ducale, with its elegant colonnade built by Ammannati in 1578. Behind her is the Piazza del Giglio, with the Teatro del Giglio (1817) on the south side of the square. The theatre is famous for its productions of operas by Puccini, who was born in Lucca.

Casa di Puccini

Corte San Lorenzo 8 (Via di Poggio). **Tel** 0583 584 02 87.

temporarily – call for further information.

The 15th-century house in which Giacomo Puccini (1858–1924) was born contains many interesting artefacts, including portraits of the great composer, costume designs for his operas and the piano he used when composing his last opera, *Turandot*. Left unfinished at his death, it was completed by Franco Alfano and first performed two years later at La Scala, Milan.

Museo Nazionale di Palazzo Mansi

Via Galli Tassi 43. **Tel** 0583 555 70.

8:30am–7:30pm Tue–Sat (to 1:30pm Sun). (a cumulative ticket also allows entry at the Museo Nazionale Guinigi).

Lucca's picture gallery is in the impressive 17th-century Palazzo Mansi, with paintings and furnishings of the same period, typical of the time when Mannerism was being superseded by Baroque and Rococo art. There are also works by Bronzino, Pontorno, Sodoma, Andrea del Sarto, Tintoretto and Salvatore Rosa.

Ramparts

Complete circuit: 4.2 km (2.5 miles).

A promenade runs along the top of the city walls, built in 1504–1645. Marie Louise de

Bourbon made the ramparts into a public park in the early 19th century, with a double avenue of trees. It makes a delightful walk with fine views of Lucca. There are occasional guided tours of the chambers and passages inside one of the bastions. For more information on the tours, which should be booked in advance, contact Compagnia Balestrieri Lucca on 338 237 1277.



The composer Giacomo Puccini



The Porta San Donato along the tree-lined ramparts walk

San Martino



Threshing,
the Labour of
September

Lucca's extraordinary cathedral, with its façade abutting incongruously on to the campanile, is dedicated to St Martin. He is the Roman soldier depicted on the façade dividing his cloak with a sword to share with a needy beggar. This and other scenes from the life of the saint form part of the complex decorations covering the 13th-century façade. There are also reliefs depicting

The Labours of the Months and intricate panels of inlaid pink, green and white marble showing hunting scenes, peacocks and flowers.

The altar painting in the Sacristy, *The Madonna and Saints* (1449–94), is by Ghirlandaio.

Domed chapels
encircling the
apse

Romanesque blank
arcades and carved
capitals



Matteo Civitali's
marble Tempietto
(1484)

★ Tomb of Ilaria del Carretto

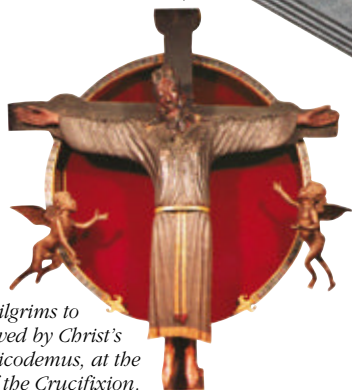
The Sacristy houses Jacopo della Quercia's beautiful portrait in marble (1405–6) of Paolo Guinigi's bride.

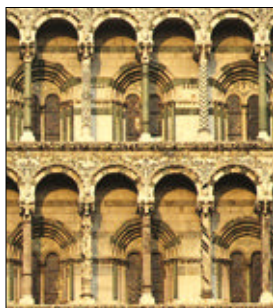
STAR FEATURES

- ★ Façade
- ★ Volto Santo
- ★ Tomb of Ilaria del Carretto

★ Volto Santo

This revered 13th-century wooden effigy was believed by medieval pilgrims to have been carved by Christ's follower, Nicodemus, at the time of the Crucifixion.

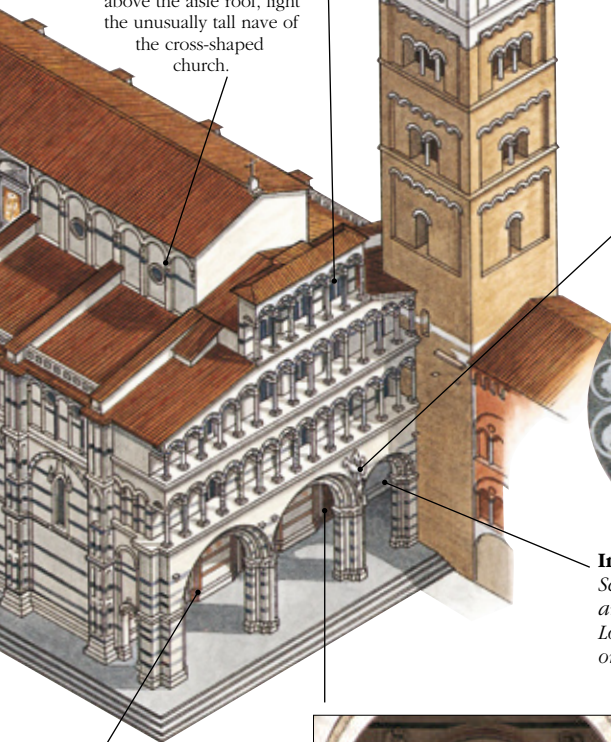




★ Façade

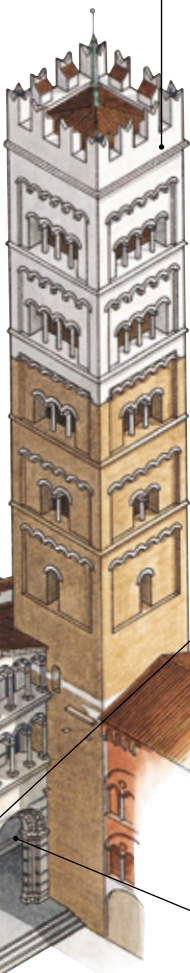
The gabled façade has three tiers of ornate colonnading (1204). Every one of the carved columns is different, and there are lively hunting scenes above them.

Circular clerestory windows, in the nave and above the aisle roof, light the unusually tall nave of the cross-shaped church.



Nicola Pisano (1200–78) carved *The Journey of the Magi* and *The Deposition* round the left doorway.

The campanile was built in 1060 as a defensive tower. The upper two tiers were added in 1261 when the tower was joined to the cathedral.



VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Tel 0583 95 70 68. ☐ 7am–6:30pm daily (to 5pm Oct–Mar).
 📍 8am, 10:30am, noon Sun & relig hols, 9am, 6pm Mon–Sat.
 Sacristy & Museum ☐ daily; hours vary. 📷 📱 ♿



St Martin

This sculpture of the saint dividing his cloak to share it is a copy. The 13th-century original is now just inside the cathedral entrance.



Inlaid Marble

Scenes from daily life, myths and poems cover the façade. Look out for the maze pattern on the right pier of the porch.



Doorway Sculptures

This 13th-century relief depicts the beheading of St Regulus. The Labours of the Months round the central door show the tasks appropriate to each season.



Apostles from the mosaic on the façade of San Frediano in Lucca

📍 San Frediano

Piazza San Frediano. ☐ daily.

The striking façade of Lucca's San Frediano church features a colourful 13th-century mosaic, *The Ascension*, by the School of Berlinghieri. Inside, to the right, is a splendid Romanesque font which could easily be mistaken for a fountain, because it is so big and impressive. The sides are carved with scenes from *The Life of Christ* and the story of Moses. One dramatic scene shows Moses and his followers dressed in 12th-century armour, looking like Crusaders, as they pass through the divided Red Sea with an entourage of camels.

Amico Aspertini's frescoes (1508–9) in the second chapel in the north aisle tell the story of Lucca's precious relic, the *Volto Santo* (see p180), and give a good idea of what the city looked like in the early 16th century.

Also in the church is a coloured wooden statue of the Virgin, carved by Matteo Civitali, and an altarpiece carved from a single block of marble by Jacopo della Quercia in the Cappella Trenta. It is carved in the shape of a polyptych with five Gothic-spired niches.

📍 San Michele in Foro

Piazza San Michele. ☐ daily.

As its name suggests, this church stands on the site of the ancient Roman forum. It has a wonderfully rich Pisan-Romanesque façade that competes in splendour with that of San Martino (see pp180–81). John Ruskin, the English artist and art historian whose work did so much to revive interest in Italian art during the 19th century (see p55), spent



Detail from façade of San Michele in Foro

many hours sketching the rich mixture of twisted marble columns and Cosmati work (inlaid marble). The façade is almost barbaric in its exuberance, and the inlaid marble scenes depict wild beasts and

huntmen on horseback rather than Christian subjects. Only the huge winged figure of St Michael, standing on the pediment and flanked by two angels, marks this out as a church. The splendour of the façade, built over a long period from the 11th to the 14th centuries, is matched by the arcading of the belftower.

The interior has little of interest except for Filippino Lippi's recently restored *Saints Helena, Jerome, Sebastian and Roch*, among the most beautiful of his paintings.

The square outside is circled by 15th- and 16th-century palazzi, which are now mostly occupied by banks, while the portico of the Palazzo Pretorio to the south shelters a 19th-century statue of Lucca's greatest artist and architect, Matteo Civitali (1436–1501).

📍 Via Fillungo

Lucca's principal shopping street winds its way through the heart of the city towards the Anfiteatro Romano (see p178). It is a good place to stroll in the cool of the early evening. The upper end, towards San Frediano church, has several shops with Art Nouveau ironwork, while San Cristoforo, the 13th-century church halfway down the street, holds exhibitions of work by local artists.

📍 Villa Bottini

Via Elisa. Tel 0583 49 14 49.

Garden ☐ 9am–1pm Mon–Sat.

The pretty walled garden of this late 16th-century building is open to the public. It is also used occasionally in summer for outdoor concerts.



Villa Bottini and garden

A Day Out around Lucca

This motoring tour takes you by a scenic route to the best of the villas around Lucca. After leaving Lucca the first stop is the Romanesque church of San Giorgio at Pieve di Brancoli; then comes the ancient hump-backed Ponte della Maddalena, also known as Devil's Bridge (see p174). In the spa town of Bagni di Lucca the pretty suspension bridge across the Lima dates from 1840. On reaching Collodi, explore the village on foot, as the streets are too steep and narrow for cars. The Villa Garzoni, with its splendid

gardens, lies below the town, and the Pinocchio Park is on the other side of the road. Continue to the Villa Torrigiani, which is set in a fine park and contains 13th–18th-century porcelain and furnishings. The tour ends at the 17th-century Villa Mansi, with its Baroque façade and a garden enlivened by statues of Diana and other pagan deities.

Bagni di Lucca ③

Drive on along the S12 for 5 km (3 miles) to the spa-town. Then continue along the same road through the town.



Villa Garzoni ④

Turn left at the T-junction on the S12 for Abetone, then right for Collodi and the Villa Garzoni with its terraced gardens.



Ponte della Maddalena ②

Continue for 8 km (5 miles) on the S12 to the bridge.



San Giorgio ①

Leave Lucca on the S12 to Abetone, staying on the right bank of the Serchio. After 10 km (6 miles) turn right for Pieve di Brancoli and San Giorgio.

LUCCA

Villa Mansi ⑦

Heading for Segromino in Monte, turn right at the first junction into Via Piaggiore; then follow signs to Villa Mansi.



Pinocchio Park ⑤

This children's theme park in Collodi is based on the famous puppet's adventures.



Pinocchio Park ⑤

This children's theme park in Collodi is based on the famous puppet's adventures.



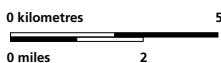
Villa Torrigiani ⑥

South of Collodi turn right on the S435 for Lucca. After Borgo-nuovo, turn right for Camigliano Santa Gemma and left after 1.5 km (1 mile) for the villa.

KEY

— Tour route

— Other roads





Terme Tettuccio, Montecatini's oldest and most famous spa, rebuilt in 1925–8

Collodi 12

Road map C2. 3,000. Via B Pasquinelli 54 (0583 97 82 05).

There are two main sights in this town: the **Villa Garzoni** with its theatrical terraced gardens tumbling down the hillside and, for children, the **Pinocchio Park** (see p183).

The author of *The Adventures of Pinocchio* (1881), Carlo Lorenzini, was born in Florence but his uncle was custodian of the Villa Garzoni and Lorenzini frequently stayed here as a child. Fond memories led him to use Collodi as his pen name and in 1956 the town decided to repay the compliment by setting up the theme park.

The park consists of gardens featuring mosaics and sculptural tableaux based on the adventures of the puppet, plus a maze, playground, exhibition centre and children's restaurant.

Villa Garzoni

Tel 0572 42 95 90.

Villa for restoration.

Garden 9am–5pm daily.

Pinocchio Park

Tel 0572 42 93 42.

8:30am–sunset daily.

partial. www.pinocchio.it

Pescia 13

Road map C2. 18,000.

Via Fratelli Rosselli 2 (0572 49 09 19). Sat.

Pescia's wholesale flower market is one of Italy's biggest, and there are some interesting sights to visit.

In the church of **San Francesco** are frescoes on *The Life of St Francis* (1235) by Bonaventura Berlinghieri (1215–74). The artist knew St Francis (see p47) and it is claimed that the frescoes are an accurate portrait of the saint. The **Duomo**, remodelled in Baroque style by Antonio

Ferri in 1693, has a massive campanile that was originally built as a tower within the city walls. It was given its onion-dome “cap” in 1771.

There is a small collection of religious paintings and illuminated manuscripts in the **Museo Civico**, and the **Museo Archeologico della Valdinievole** displays material excavated from nearby Valdinevole, the pretty “Vale of Mist”.

San Francesco

Piazza San Francesco. daily.

Duomo

Piazza del Duomo. daily.

Museo Civico

Palazzo Galeotti, Piazza Santo Stefano 1. **Tel** 0572 47 79 44.

for restoration.

Museo Archeologico della Valdinievole

Piazza Leonardo da Vinci 1.

Tel 0572 47 75 33. 9am–1pm Mon–Fri, 3–5:30pm Tue & Thu.

Montecatini Terme 14

Road map C2. 22,500.

Viale Verdi 66 (0572 77 22 44).

Thu.

Of all Tuscany's many spa towns, Montecatini Terme is the most interesting. It has beautiful formal gardens and the architecture of its spas is particularly distinguished.

Terme Leopoldine (1926), built in the style of a Classical temple, is named after Grand Duke Leopoldo I, who first



The Pescia river, running through a fertile, cultivated landscape

For hotels and restaurants in this region see pp257–59 and pp275–76



Theatre building in Montecatini Alto's main square

encouraged the development of Montecatini Terme in the 18th century.

The most splendid is the Neo-Classical Terme Tettuccio (1925–8) with its circular, marble-lined pools, fountains and Art Nouveau tiles depicting languorous nymphs.

Terme Torretta, named after its mock medieval tower, is noted for its tea-time concerts, while Terme Tamerici has beautifully tended gardens.

Visitors can obtain day tickets to the spas to drink the waters and relax in the reading, writing and music rooms. More information is available from the Direzione delle Terme at Viale Verdi 41.

A popular excursion from Montecatini Terme is to take

the funicular railway up to the ancient fortified village of Montecatini Alto. In the quiet main piazza, there are antique shops and well-regarded restaurants with outdoor tables. From the Rocca (castle) you can take in sweeping views over the mountainous countryside.

Nearby at Ponte Buggianese, in **San Michele** church, you can see modern frescoes by the Florentine artist Pietro Annigoni (1910–88) on the theme of Christ's Passion.

At Monsummano Terme, another of Tuscany's well known spa towns, the **Grotta Giusti** spa prescribes the inhalation of vapours from

hot sulphurous springs found in the nearby caves.

Above Monsummano Terme is the fortified hilltop village of Monsummano Alto, with its ruined castle. Today, few people live in the sleepy village, with its pretty 12th-century church and crumbling houses, but there are some fine views from here.

San Michele

Ponte Buggianese.

☐ by appointment.

Grotta Giusti

Monsummano Terme.

Tel 0572 907 71.

☐ 9am–7pm daily.

www.grottagiustispa.com



The Terme Tamerici, built in Neo-Gothic style in the early 20th century

TAKING THE WATERS IN TUSCANY

The therapeutic value of bathing was first recognized by the ancient Romans. They were also the first to exploit the hot springs of volcanic origin that they found all over Tuscany. Here they built bath complexes where the army veterans who settled in towns such as Florence and Siena could relax. Some of these spas, as at Saturnia (see p238), are still called by their original Roman names.

Other spas came into prominence during the Middle Ages and Renaissance: St Catherine of Siena (1347–80) (see p219), who suffered from scrofula, a form of tuberculosis, and Lorenzo de' Medici (1449–92), who was arthritic, both bathed in the sulphurous hot springs at Bagno Vignoni (see p226) to relieve their ailments. Tuscan spas really came into their own in the early 19th

century when Bagni di Lucca was one of the most fashionable spa centres in Europe, frequented by emperors, kings and aristocrats (see p174).

However, spa culture in the 19th century had more to do with social life: flirtation and gambling took precedence over health cures.

Today treatments such as inhaling sulphur-laden steam, drinking the mineral-rich waters, hydro massage, bathing and application of mud packs are prescribed for disorders ranging from liver complaints to skin conditions and asthma. Many visitors still continue the tradition of coming to fashionable spas such as Montecatini Terme or Monsummano Terme, not just for the benefits of therapeutic treatment but also for relaxation and in search of companionship.



1920s spa poster

Pistoia 15



The Cappella del Tau symbol

The citizens of Pistoia acquired a reputation for viciousness and intrigue in the 13th century and the taint has never quite disappeared. The cause was a feud between two of the city's rival factions, the Neri and Bianchi (Blacks and Whites), that spread to involve other cities. Assassination in Pistoia's narrow alleyways was commonplace. The favoured weapon was a tiny but deadly dagger called the *pistole* made by the city's ironworkers, who also specialized in surgical instruments. The city still thrives on metalworking: everything from buses to mattress springs is made here. Its historic centre has several fine buildings.

Cattedrale di San Zeno

Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0573 250 95.

☐ 8:30am–12:30pm, 3:30–7pm daily. ♿ ☒ side entrance.

Cappella di San Jacopo ☐ daily. Piazza del Duomo, the city's main square, is dominated by the Cattedrale di San Zeno and its bulky campanile, which was originally built in the 12th century as a defensive watchtower in the city walls.

The interior is rich in funerary monuments, including the tomb of poet Cino da Pistoia, in the south aisle. He is depicted in a relief (1337) lecturing to a class of young boys.

Nearby is the Cappella di San Jacopo, with its extraordinary silver altar decorated with over 600 statues and reliefs. The earliest of these date from 1287 and the altar was not completed until 1456. During that time, nearly every silversmith of note in Tuscany contributed to the extraordinarily rich design. Among them was Brunelleschi, who began his career working in metal before switching to architecture. Also in Piazza del Duomo, facing the Cattedrale, is the octagonal Baptistery, which was finished in 1359.

Museo di San Zeno

Palazzo dei Vescovi, Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0573 36 92 72.

☐ 10am–1pm, 3–5pm Tue, Thu & Fri. ♿ ☒ partial.

In the beautifully restored Palazzo dei Vescovi (Bishop's Palace) is the Museo della Cattedrale. In

the basement, you can see the excavated remains of Roman buildings, and upstairs there are some fine reliquaries, crucifixes and chalices made by local goldsmiths in the 13th–15th centuries.

Museo Civico

Palazzo del Comune, Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0573 37 12 96.

☐ 10am–5pm Tue–Sat (to 5pm in winter), 9:30am–12:30pm Sun.

♿ ☒

On the opposite side of the square is the Palazzo del Comune (Town Hall), which has the Museo Civico upstairs. Exhibits here range from medieval altar paintings to the work of 20th-century Pistoian artists, architects and sculptors.

Centro Marino Marini

Palazzo del Tau, Corso Silvano

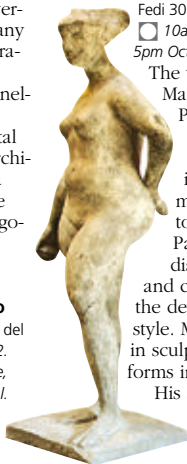
Fedi 30. **Tel** 0573 302 85.

☐ 10am–6pm Mon–Sat (to 5pm Oct–Mar). ♿ ☒ partial.

The work of Marino Marini (1901–80),

Pistoia's most famous 20th-century artist, is housed in a museum dedicated to him in the Palazzo del Tau. On display are drawings and casts, which trace the development of his style. Marini specialized in sculpting primitive forms in bronze or clay.

His subjects included a horse and rider (see p104), and Pomona, the ancient Roman goddess of fertility.



Pomona by Marino Marini



Baptistry opposite the Cattedrale

Cappella del Tau

Corso Silvano Fedi 70. **Tel** 0573 322

04. ☐ 8:30am–1:30pm Mon–Sat.

This chapel owes its name to the letter T (*tau* in Greek) which appeared on the cloaks of the monks who built it and which symbolized a crutch.

Inside the chapel there are frescoes on *The Creation* and the life of St Anthony Abbot, who founded the order, which is dedicated to tending the sick and crippled.



The Fall, in the Cappella del Tau

San Giovanni Fuorcivitas

Via Cavour. ☐ daily.

Just north of the Cappella del Tau is the 12th-century church of San Giovanni Fuorcivitas ("St John outside the city", since the church once stood beyond the city walls). Its north flank is strikingly clad in banded marble and there is a Romanesque relief of *The Last Supper* over the portal. Inside is Giovanni Pisano's holy water basin, carved in marble with figures of the Virtues, and an equally masterly pulpit by Guglielmo

Prato 16

Prato has been one of Italy's most important textile-manufacturing cities since the 13th century. One of its most famous citizens was the immensely wealthy Francesco di Marco Datini (1330–1410), who has been immortalized by Iris Origo in *The Merchant of Prato* (1957). Datini left all his money to charity, and the city contains several reminders of him, particularly in his own Palazzo Datini. Prato also attracts pilgrims from all over Italy who come to see the Virgin's Girdle, a prized relic kept in the Duomo and on view five times a year.



Duomo façade and pulpit

🏛️ Duomo

Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0574 26 234.

🕒 7am–noon, 3:30–7pm Mon–Sat; 7am–1pm, 3:30–8pm Sun.

The Duomo stands on the main square, with the Pulpit of the Holy Girdle to the right of its façade, its frieze of dancing cherubs designed by Donatello (1438). Inside, the first chapel on the left holds the Virgin's Girdle, which is displayed from the pulpit on religious holidays. Frescoes by Agnolo Gaddi (1392–5) relate how the girdle reached Prato. In 1141 a local merchant married a Palestinian woman who brought it with her after inheriting it from the Apostle Thomas, who had been given it by the Virgin herself. Also in the Duomo is Fra Filippo Lippi's masterpiece, *The Life of John the Baptist* (1452–66).

🏛️ Museo dell'Opera del Duomo

Piazza del Duomo 49. **Tel** 0574 293 39. 🕒 9:30am–12:30pm, 3–6:30pm Tue–Sat; 9:30am–12:30pm Sun. 🎫

(a cumulative ticket allows entry at the Museo Civico and the Castello dell'Imperatore, see p189).

Donatello's original panels for the Holy Girdle pulpit are currently being restored, but

the museum also houses the reliquary (1446) made for the Girdle by Maso di Bartolomeo, and *St Lucy* by Filippino Lippi, the son of Fra Filippo Lippi.

🏛️ Piazza del Comune

The streets around the Duomo contain several important buildings. The city's main street, Via Mazzoni, leads west to the Piazza del Comune with its Bacchus fountain. The original, made in 1659, is in the nearby Palazzo Comunale.

🏛️ Museo Civico

Palazzo Pretorio, Piazza del Comune 19. **Tel** 0574 61 63 02.

🎫 for restoration. 🎨 (see Museo dell'Opera del Duomo). 🚻 partial. The Museo Civico houses the altar painting *The Story of the Holy Girdle* by Bernardo Daddi (1312–48) and Fra Filippo



Madonna del Ceppo by Fra Filippo Lippi in the Museo Civico

Lippi's *Madonna del Ceppo*, featuring a portrait of Francesco Datini, a patron of the Ceppo charity (see p187). During restoration work, many paintings are on display at the Museo di Pittura Murale (Piazza S Domenico 8, 0574 440 501).

🏛️ Palazzo Datini

Via Ser Lapo Mazzei 43. **Tel** 0574 213 91. 🎫 for restoration until May 2008. 🚻

This house where Francesco Datini lived is now a museum. Its archive contains 140,000 business letters and Datini's account books, on which Iris Origo based her biography.



The Story of the Holy Girdle by Bernardo Daddi in the Museo Civico

🏰 Santa Maria delle Carceri

Piazza delle Carceri. ☐ 7am–noon, 4–7pm daily.

Prato's most important church stands on the site of a prison (*carceri*) on whose wall an image of the Virgin miraculously appeared in 1484. With its harmoniously proportioned interior, the domed church (1485–1506) is a fine work by Renaissance architect Giuliano da Sangallo. Andrea della Robbia created the blue and white glazed terracotta roundels of the Evangelists (1490).

🏰 Castello dell'Imperatore

Piazza delle Carceri. ☐ Wed–Sat, Sun morning & Mon. 📞 (see Museo dell'Opera del Duomo).

This castle (1237) was built by the German Holy Roman Emperor Frederick II during his campaign to conquer Italy.

🏛️ Museo del Tessuto

Via Santa Chiara 24. 📞 0574 61 15 03. ☐ 10am–6pm Mon, Wed–Sat (to 2pm Sat); 4–7pm Sun. 📞 & 🚻 The history of Prato's textile industry, the basis of its wealth, is charted in this

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Road map D2. 🗺️ 170,000.

🚆 Prato Centrale and Porta al Serraglio. 📍 Piazzas Ciardi, San Francesco & Stazione.

📍 Piazza delle Carceri 15 (0574 241 12). ☐ 9am–6:30pm Mon–Sat (daily in the summer).

🚻 Mon.

textile museum. Located on the city's southern outskirts, it houses historic looms and examples of various types of cloth, such as lush Renaissance embroidery, velvets, lace and damask.

🏛️ Centro per l'Arte Contemporanea Luigi Pecci

Viale della Repubblica 277.

📞 0574 53 17. ☐ 10am–6pm

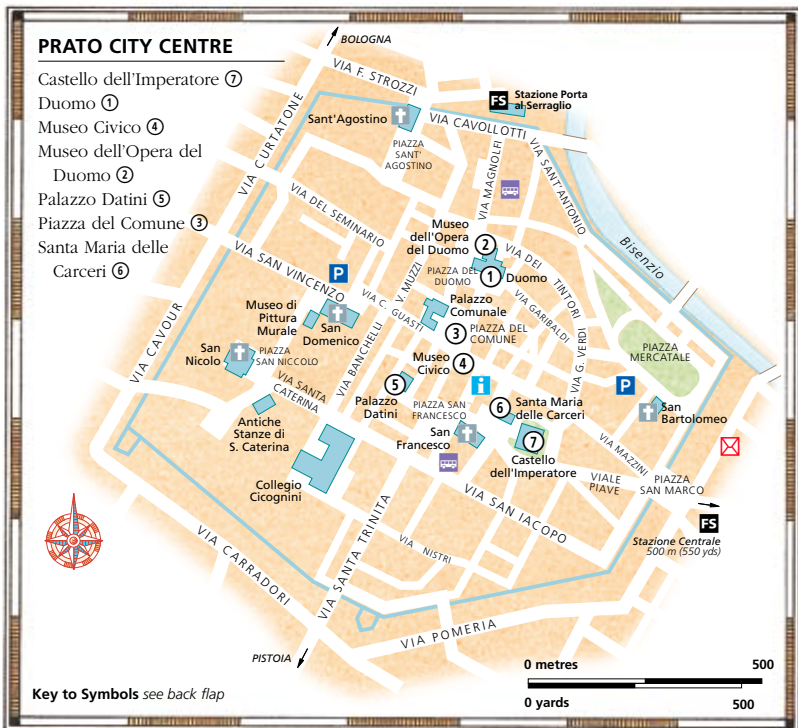
Tue–Sun (phone to check). 📞 & 🚻

🌐 www.centropecci.it

Near the Prato Est Autostrada exit, the Luigi Pecci cultural centre is used for changing displays of contemporary art, concerts and films. The centre is also worth a visit for the interesting modern building in which it is housed.



The imposing Castello dell'Imperatore (1237), built by Frederick II





EASTERN TUSCANY

From the forests of the Mugello and the Casentino to the heights of La Verna, this is an area of outstanding natural beauty. Hermits and mystics have long favoured its more remote reaches, where ancient monastic orders continue to flourish. Only this part of Tuscany could have produced an enigmatic artist like Piero della Francesca, whose celebrated frescoes decorate San Francesco in Arezzo.

Eastern Tuscany's main transport route, the A1 Autostrada, channels speeding traffic southwards along the Arno valley towards Arezzo and Rome. Away from this busy artery, Eastern Tuscany is a little-visited region of steep hills cloaked in beech, oak and sweet chestnut trees. It is particularly attractive in autumn, when the huge forests of the Mugello and the Casentino take on fiery shades of red and gold. This is also the season when mushrooms and truffles abound. Driving through the region at this time of year, you'll see them for sale at roadside stalls.

The tiny mountain pastures to the east of the region are grazed both by sheep, whose milk is made into cheese, and by beautiful white cattle, which were once highly prized by the Romans as sacrificial beasts.



This is also a land of saints, hermits and monasteries. The mountain-top sanctuary of La Verna is reputed to be the place where St Francis received the stigmata – marks resembling Christ's wounds.

The 11th-century hermitage at Camaldoli was intended as the site for a Benedictine order who wished to live in complete isolation, but proved so popular with religious day-trippers that a visitors' centre soon had to be built nearby. The monastery at Vallombrosa has such glorious woodlands that John Milton was moved to describe them in his epic poem, *Paradise Lost* (1667).

For art-lovers, eastern Tuscany is the region of Piero della Francesca. His frescoes in Arezzo, largely ignored until the late 19th century, form one of the world's greatest fresco cycles.











Pieve di Santi Ippolito e Donato in Pratovecchio, between Poppi and Stia

Exploring Eastern Tuscany

The ancient city of Arezzo and the hilltop town of Cortona, with its steep streets, narrow, ladder-like alleys and ancient houses, will amply satisfy visitors in search of culture, art and architecture. The region will also appeal to those who love nature. The woodlands, meadows and streams are ideal for exploring on foot. There are plenty of well-marked paths and picnic areas to encourage you, especially within the beautiful ancient forests surrounding the monasteries at Vallombrosa and Camaldoli.

KEY

	Motorway
	Major road
	Secondary road
	Minor road
	Main railway
	Regional border
	Summit
	Pass

0 kilometres 10
0 miles 10



Cortona, with its steep streets and medieval towers



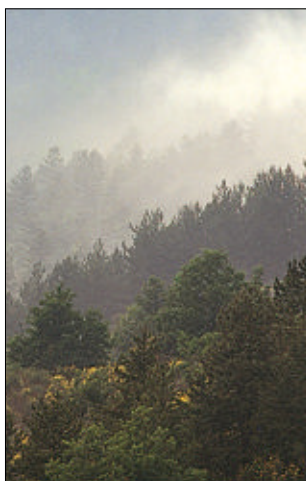
GETTING AROUND

The region's main highways, the A1 Autostrada and the S71, linking Bibbiena, Poppi and the Casentino, offer swift access to most of the region. The remaining roads are delightfully rural, particularly the S70, with its fine views near Vallombrosa, but be prepared for steep gradients and hairpin bends. Some roads in the Casentino are very narrow. There are passing places, but a speed limit of 40 km/h (25 mph) means you should leave plenty of time for your journey.

Bus and rail transport is very limited. An intercity train service links Florence to Arezzo, from where there are irregular bus services to other major towns in the region.

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

- Anghiari 12
- Arezzo 14
- Bibbiena 7
- Borgo San Lorenzo 2
- Camaldoli 5
- Caprese Michelangelo 10
- The Casentino 9
- Cortona 17
- La Verna 8
- Lucignano 16
- Monte San Savino 15
- Monterchi 13
- The Mugello 1
- Poppi 6
- Sansepolcro 11
- Stia 4
- Vallombrosa 3



Ancient forest in the Casentino: a rich ecological enclave



Medieval street in Monte San Savino

The Mugello ①

Road map D2.

FS Borgo San Lorenzo.

i Largo La Vacchini (055 845 62 30).

The Mugello is the area to the north and east of Florence.

The scenic S65 passes the **Parco Demidoff** at Pratolino, to the south of the region. Here you can see a giant statue of the mountain god, Appennino, carved by Giambologna in 1580. Just to the north, the **Convento di Montesenario** offers excellent views. Further east lies the wine town of Rufina, with its **Museo della Vita e del Vino della Val di Sieve**.

Parco Demidoff

Via Fiorentina 6, Pratolino.

Tel 055 40 94 27. Apr–Sep: Thu–Sun; Mar & Oct: Sun (call for times).

Convento di Montesenario

Via Montesenario 1, Bivigliano.

Tel 055 40 64 41. **Church** daily. **Convent** by request.

Museo della Vita e del Vino della val di Sieve

Villa di Poggio Reale, Rufina.

Tel 055 839 79 32.

Borgo San Lorenzo ②

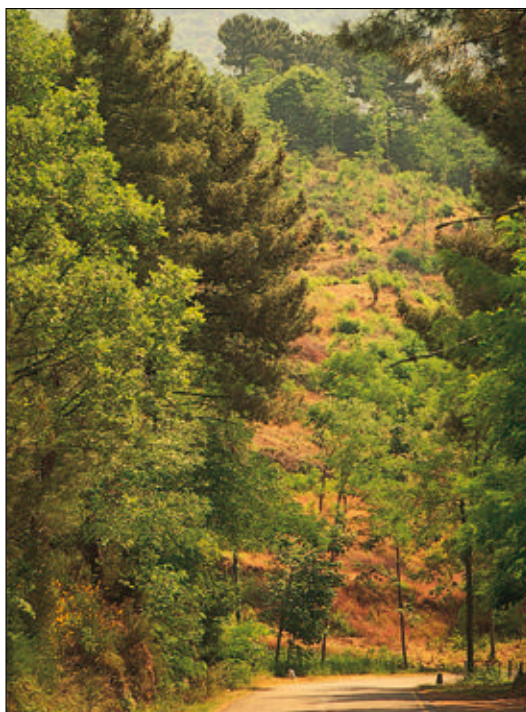
Road map D2. 15,500. **FS**

i Largo La Vacchini (055 845 62 30). Tue.

Substantially rebuilt after an earthquake in 1919, this is the largest town of the Mugello. The parish church, the **Pieve di San Lorenzo**, has



Tabernacle of St Francis in Borgo San Lorenzo



Woodland landscape at Vallombrosa

an odd Romanesque campanile, circular in its lower stages and hexagonal above. In the apse, the wall paintings (1906) are by the Art Nouveau artist Galileo Chini. He also worked on the Tabernacle of St Francis (1926), a shrine outside the church, and the Santuario del Santissimo Crocifisso, a church on the edge of town.

To the west are the **Castello del Trebbio**, with its gardens, and the **Villa di Cafaggiolo**, with its bulging clock tower. Among the first Medici villas, both were built for Cosimo il Vecchio by Michelozzo di Bartolommeo (1396–1472).

Pieve di San Lorenzo

Via Cocchi 4. Mon–Sat, Sun pm.

Castello del Trebbio

San Piero a Sieve. **Tel** 055 845 87 93 (Mon, Wed, pm Fri). Easter–Oct: Tue–Fri by appt.

Villa di Cafaggiolo

Cafaggiolo, Barberino di Mugello. **Tel** 055 849 81 03 (Mon, Wed, Fri am). daily by appt (groups only).

Vallombrosa ③

Road map D2. from Florence.

Tel 055 86 20 03. **Church** from 3:30pm daily. **Abbey** by appt.

Like the monasteries of the Casentino (see p196), the abbey buildings at Vallombrosa are surrounded by woodland. The routes to this sight are all very scenic.

The Vallombrosan order was founded by Saint Giovanni Gualberto Visdomini in 1038. He aimed to persuade like-minded aristocrats to join him in relinquishing their wealth and adopting a life of great austerity. Contrary to these worthy ideals, the order grew wealthy and powerful during the 16th and 17th centuries. It was then that today's fortress-like abbey was built. Today, the order comprises some 20 monks.

In 1638 the English poet John Milton (1608–74) visited the abbey. The beautiful scenery of this area inspired a passage in his epic poem, *Paradise Lost*.



Façade of Santa Maria Assunta
in Stia

Stia 4

Road map D2. 3,017.
 Piazza Tanucci 65 (0575 50 41 06) (summer only). Tue.

Stia is a bustling, attractive village on the Arno. In the main piazza is the Romanesque church of **Santa Maria Assunta**, with a rather plain façade. Inside is a 16th-century terracotta *Madonna and Child* by Andrea della Robbia.

There are two medieval Guidi family castles close by: **Castello di Palagio**, with an attractive garden, and the **Castello di Porciano**, which houses an agricultural museum.

Santa Maria Assunta
Piazza Tanucci. daily.

Castello di Palagio
Via Vittorio Veneto.
Tel 0575 58 33 88.

Jul-Sep: Sat-Sun, Tue.

Castello di Porciano
Porciano. Tel 055 40 05 17.
 mid-May-mid-Oct: Sun.

Camaldoli 5

Road map E2. from Bibbiena.
Tel 0575 55 60 12. **Monastery**
 9am-1pm, 2:30-7pm daily (to 7:30pm in summer). **Hermitage**
Tel 0575 55 60 21. 8:30-11:15am, 3-6pm daily. **Museo Ornitologico Forestale**
Tel 0575 55 61 30.

The monastery was founded in 1046 and today houses 40 Carthusian monks. Visitors to Camaldoli will want to see not

only the monastery but the original *eremo* (hermitage), 2.5 km (1.5 miles) away. A narrow, winding road leads up from the monastic complex to the hermitage through thick forest. This ancient woodland, which is some of the most ecologically rich in Europe, was declared a National Park in 1991.

The hermitage dates back to 1012 when San Romualdo (St Rumbold) came here with a small group of followers, to cut themselves off completely from the outside world.

Today's monks lead a more gregarious life, running a small café in the monastery below. As you descend to the monastery complex you will also pass numerous picnic spots and some of the many local footpaths.

The monks still tend the magnificent beech and chestnut woodland that surrounds the ancient monastery, as their predecessors have for nearly 1,000 years. A pharmacy, dating to 1543, now sells soaps, toiletries and liqueurs made by the monks.

There is a small, privately owned ornithological museum across the road from the monastery, opposite the car park, which illustrates the area's rich bird life.

Poppi 6

Road map E2. 6,700.

Via Nazionale 14,
Badia Prataglia (Mar-Dec Tue-Sun)
(0575 55 90 54). Tue.

The older part of Poppi is located high above the town's bus and train termini. Its splendid castle, the imposing **Castello di Poppi**, can be seen from as far away as Bibbiena (see p196). Just to the south of the town is the **Zoo Fauna Europa**, which specializes in the conservation of endangered European species like the Apennine wolf and the lynx.

Visible from Poppi, a short drive to the northwest up the Arno valley, is the 11th-century **Castello di Romena** where Dante stayed as a guest of the local rulers in the early 14th century. Romena's *piete*, dating to 1152, is a typical example of a Romanesque village church.

Castello di Poppi

Tel 0575 52 99 64.

Apr-Oct: daily;

Nov-Mar: Thu-Sun.

partial.

Zoo Fauna Europa

Poppi. Tel 0575 52 90

79. 9am-sunset daily.

Castello di Romena

Pratovecchio.

Tel 0575 58 13 53.

for restoration.



Castello di Poppi, which towers over Poppi and overlooks the entire Casentino



Casentino landscape

Bibbiena 7

Road map E2. 11,000.
B Bibbiena train station (0575 59 30 98). Thu.

One of the oldest towns in the region, Bibbiena was the subject of intense territorial feuding between Arezzo and Florence in medieval times. It is now the commercial centre of the Casentino region, surrounded by sprawling suburbs and industrial buildings.

The town's main attraction is the **Pieve di Santi Ippolito e Donato**. Dating from the 12th century, this church contains some fine Siena School paintings and an altarpiece by Bicci di Lorenzo (1373–1452).

Bibbiena's main square, the Piazza Tarlati, offers excellent views of Poppi (see p195).

Pieve di Santi Ippolito e Donato

Piazza Tarlati. 8am–noon, 3–6pm daily.



The monastery at La Verna, founded by St Francis in 1213

La Verna 6

Road map E2. from Bibbiena.
Tel 0575 53 41. 7am–7pm daily.
 partial.

The rocky outcrop on which La Verna monastery stands, called La Senna, was split, according to legend, by an earthquake when Christ died on the Cross. The site was given to St Francis by the local ruler, Count Orlando Cattani, in 1213, and it was here, in 1224, that the saint was miraculously marked with the stigmata – the wounds of Christ.

Today, the monastery is both a popular tourist sight and a charismatic religious centre. Its modern buildings are not particularly attractive, but they contain numerous sculptures by the della Robbia workshops. There are several waymarked paths through the surrounding woodland, leading to some excellent viewpoints.

The Casentino 9

Road map E2. from Bibbiena. **B** Bibbiena.

The vast Casentino region, an area of tiny villages dotted among hills covered with ancient woodland, lies to the north of Arezzo. The river Arno has its source here, on the slopes of Monte Falterona.

Countless streams run down the region's valleys to join it, creating stunning waterfalls.

A favourite destination for walkers, the area is renowned for its abundant autumn mushroom crop (see p202).

Caprese Michelangelo 10

Road map E2. 1,671.
 from Arezzo. **B** Via Capoluogo 1
 (0575 79 37 76).

Michelangelo Buonarroti was born in Caprese on 6 March 1475, while his father served as the town's *podestà* –

a combination of magistrate, mayor and chief of police. His birthplace is now a museum, the **Comune Casa Natale Michelangelo**, housing photos and copies of the artist's work.

The town walls feature modern sculptures and have fine views over the alpine landscape. Michelangelo attributed his keen mind to the mountain air he breathed here as a child.



Michelangelo Buonarroti
 (1475–1564)

Comune Casa Natale Michelangelo

Casa del Podestà, Via Capoluogo 1.

Tel 0575 79 37 76.

daily; call ahead for up-to-date details of opening hours.

Mon (Oct–May).

Sansepolcro 11



Road map E3. 15,700.
B Via Matteotti 8 (0575 74 05 36).
 Tue, Sat.

Sansepolcro is a busy industrial town, famous as the birthplace of the artist Piero della Francesca (1410–92). The **Museo Civico**, housed in the 14th-century Palazzo Comunale, contains a collection of his work. The most famous exhibit is Piero's fresco *The Resurrection* (1463), in which a curiously impassive Christ strides out of his tomb. The sleeping soldiers at his feet, in their Renaissance armour, seem trapped in time, while the Son of God takes



possession of a primitive, eternal landscape. Other works by Piero are displayed in the same room, notably the *Madonna della Misericordia* (1462).

Sansepolcro is home to a number of other major works. Chief among these are Luca Signorelli's 15th-century *Crucifixion* (also in the Museo Civico) and Rosso Fiorentino's Mannerist *Deposition* in **San Lorenzo** church.

Museo Civico

Via Aggiunti 65. **Tel** 0575 73 22 18.  Oct–May: 9:30am–1pm, 2:30–6pm daily; June–Sep: 9am–1:30pm, 2:30–7:30pm daily. 

San Lorenzo

Via Santa Croce. **Tel** 0575 74 05 36.  10am–1pm, 3–6pm daily. 

Anghiari 12

Road map E3. 5,874.

 Via Matteotti 103 (0575 74 92 79).  Wed.

The Battle of Anghiari, between Florence and Milan in 1440, was to have been the subject of a fresco by Leonardo in Florence's Palazzo Vecchio. It was never painted – one of the greatest “lost” works of




Anghiari, a typical medieval walled town

the Renaissance. Today, this historic little town sits peacefully amid fields of tobacco, a traditional crop of the upper valley of the river Tevere (Tiber), which rises nearby on the slopes of Monte Fumaiolo.

Museo dell'Alta Valle del Tevere



Piazza Mameli 16. **Tel** 0575 78 80 01.

 8:30am–7pm Tue–Sat, 9am–1pm

Sun.  1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. 

Several major works, such as Jacopo della Quercia's fine wooden *Madonna* (1420), can be seen here. There are also displays of locally made furniture and toys.

Santa Maria delle Grazie

Propositura.  daily.  The town's main church, dating to the 18th century, contains a High Altar and tabernacle from the della Robbia workshops. There is also a 15th-century *Madonna and Child* painted by Matteo di Giovanni.

Museo della Misericordia



Via Francesco Nenci 13. **Tel** 0575

78 95 77.  by appointment.

The Misericordia, a charitable organization, was founded in the 13th century to look after ailing pilgrims on their way to Rome. Today it operates Tuscany's efficient ambulance service (see p301). This small museum records their work.

Monterchi 13


Road map E3. 1,910.

 Arezzo.  Sun.

The cemetery chapel at Monterchi was the site chosen in 1460 by Piero della Francesca for his *Madonna del Parto* (Pregnant Madonna) (see p28), possibly because his mother may be buried here. The recently restored fresco is now in the **Museo Madonna del Parto**. A work of haunting ambiguity, it simultaneously captures the Virgin's pride in the impending birth, the weariness of pregnancy and the sorrow borne of knowing that her child will be no ordinary man.

Museo Madonna del Parto

Via Reglia 1. **Tel** 0575 707 13. 

9am–1pm, 2–7pm daily (to 5pm Nov–Mar). 



The Resurrection (1463) by Piero della Francesca in Sansepolcro

Arezzo 14

One of the wealthiest cities in Tuscany, Arezzo produces gold jewellery for shops all over Europe. It is famous for Piero della Francesca's frescoes and for its antiques market. Following World War II, there was much rebuilding – broad avenues have replaced many of the medieval alleys. The Chimera fountain near the station is a reminder of the city's past. It is a copy of an Etruscan bronze (see p42) cast here in 380 BC.



Chimera fountain

San Francesco

See pp200–201.

Pieve di Santa Maria

Corso Italia 7. **Tel** 0575 226 29. ☐

Oct–Apr: 8am–noon, 3–6pm daily;

May–Sep: 8am–1pm, 3–7pm daily.

Arezzo's main shopping street, Corso Italia, leads uphill to the Pieve di Santa Maria, which has a beautifully ornate Romanesque façade. Sadly, the complex filigree of interlaced arches has weathered badly.

The splendid campanile, the "tower of a hundred holes", dates to 1330. Its name derives from the many arches running through it.

Piazza Grande

The square is famous for its antiques market (see p286). On the west side, the façade of the Palazzo della Fraternità dei Laici is decorated with a relief of the Virgin (1434) by Bernardo Rossellino. The lower half of the building dates from 1377. The belfry and clock tower date from 1552.

The north side of the square features a handsome arcade designed by Vasari in 1573.

Fortezza Medicea e Parco il Prato

Tel 0575 37 76 78. ☐ summer:

7am–8pm; winter: 7:30am–6pm. ♿

Antonio da Sangallo the Younger's imposing fortress was built for Cosimo I during the 16th century. It was partly demolished in the 18th century, leaving only the ramparts intact. With its excellent views across the Arno valley, it remains an excellent spot for a picnic.

The same can be said of the city's large public park, the Parco il Prato, with its extensive lawns. It contains a huge statue (1928) of the great poet Petrarch. The house where he was born stands at the entrance to the park.

Duomo

Piazza del Duomo. ☐ daily.

Begun in 1278, the Duomo remained incomplete until 1510; its façade dates to 1914. A huge building, its Gothic interior is lit through windows containing beautiful 16th-century stained glass by Guillaume de Marcillat, a French artist who settled in Arezzo.

High on the wall to the left of the 15th-century High Altar can be seen the tomb of Guido Tarlati, bishop and ruler of

Arezzo from 1312 until his death in 1327.

Carved reliefs



Duomo façade, completed as recently as 1914

depict scenes from his unconventional life. Next to the tomb is a small fresco of Mary Magdalene by Piero della Francesca (1410–92).

The Lady Chapel, fronted by an intricate wrought-iron screen (1796), contains a terracotta *Assumption* by Andrea della Robbia (1435–1525).

Museo del Duomo

Piazzetta behind the Duomo 13.

Tel 0575 239 91. ☐ 10am–noon

Thu–Sat. Ask the sacristan to let you in. ♿

Among the artifacts removed from the cathedral are three wooden crucifixes, dating from the 12th and 13th centuries. The oldest of these was painted by Margaritone di Arezzo in 1264.

Also of interest are Bernardo Rossellino's terracotta bas-relief of *The Annunciation* (1434), a number of frescoes by Vasari (1512–74) and an *Annunciation* by Spinello Aretino (1373–1410).



Apse of Pieve di Santa Maria and Palazzo della Fraternità dei Laici in Piazza Grande

🏠 Casa del Vasari

Via XX Settembre 55. **Tel** 0575 40 90 40. ☐ 8:30am–7pm Mon, Wed–Sun (to 1pm Sun & pub hols). ♿

Vasari (1512–74) built this house for himself in 1540 and decorated the ceilings and walls with portraits of fellow artists, friends and mentors. He also painted himself looking out of one of the windows.

A prolific painter and architect, Vasari is most famous for his book, *Lives of the Most Excellent Painters, Sculptors and Architects* (1550). An account of many great Renaissance artists, it has, in spite of an often cavalier attitude to the truth, led to Vasari being described as the first art historian.



Detail of fresco from Casa del Vasari

architectural fragments and sculptures dating from the 10th to the 17th centuries.

The collection includes one of the best displays of majolica pottery in Italy. There are also several terracottas by Andrea della Robbia and his followers; frescoes by Vasari and Signorelli; and paintings by 19th- and 20th-century artists, including members of the Italian

Macchiaioli School (see p123).

🏛️ Anfiteatro Romano e Museo Archeologico

Via Margaritone 10. **Tel** 0575 208 82.

Amphitheatre ☐ 8:30am–6pm daily (to 8pm in summer). **Museum** ☐ 8:30am–7:30pm daily. 🗓 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. ♿ for the museum. ♿

A ruined Roman amphitheatre stands near the Museo Archeologico. Famous for its extensive collection of Roman Aretine ware, the museum has a



1st-century BC Aretine ware

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Road map E3. 🗺 92,000. **FS** **P** Piazza della Repubblica. **i** P. della Repubblica 28 (0575 37 76 78). 🗓 Sat. 🗓 Giostra del Saracino (3rd Sun in Jun and 1st Sun in Sep). **Early closing** Sat (Mon am in winter). **www** apt.arezzo.it

display showing how this high-quality red-glazed pottery was produced and exported throughout the Roman Empire during the 1st century BC.

🏛️ Santa Maria delle Grazie

Via di Santa Maria. ☐ 8am–7pm daily. Completed in 1449 and set in its own walled garden, this church, fronted by Benedetto da Maiano's pretty loggia

(1482), stands on the south-eastern outskirts of the town. The High Altar, by Andrea della Robbia (1435–1525), encloses Pari di Spinello's fresco of the Virgin (1430). A damaged fresco by Lorentino d'Arezzo (1430–1505) is on the right of the altar.

🏛️ Museo Statale d'Arte Medioevale e Moderna

Via di San Lorentino 8. **Tel** 0575 40 90 50. ☐ 8:30am–7pm Tue–Sun. 🗓 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. ♿

The museum is housed in the graceful 15th-century Palazzo Bruni. Its courtyard contains

AREZZO

- Anfiteatro Romano e Museo Archeologico ⑨
- Casa del Vasari ①
- Duomo ④
- Fortezza Medicea e Parco il Prato ⑧
- Museo del Duomo ③
- Museo Statale d'Arte Medioevale e Moderna ②
- Piazza Grande ⑦
- Pieve di Santa Maria ⑥
- San Francesco ⑤

0 metres 500
0 yards 500



Key to Symbols see back flap

Santa Maria delle Grazie

San Francesco

The 13th-century church of San Francesco contains Piero della Francesca's *Legend of the True Cross* (1452–66), one of Italy's greatest fresco cycles. The frescoes, now visible again after a long restoration, show how the Cross was found near Jerusalem by the Empress Helena. Her son, the Emperor Constantine, adopted it as his battle emblem. In reality, Constantine granted the Christian faith official recognition through the Edict of Milan, signed in 313. He is said to have bequeathed the Empire to the Church in 337, although this was still hotly disputed when Piero painted the frescoes. Visitors have a limited time in the chapel and advance booking is mandatory.



Exaggerated Hats

Piero often depicted historical figures in Renaissance garb.

Judas reveals where the Cross is hidden.

The Cross returns to Jerusalem.



Painted Crucifix

The 13th-century Crucifix forms the focal point of the fresco cycle. The figure at the foot of the Cross represents St Francis.

The Empress Helena watches the Cross being dug up. The town shown in the background, symbolizing Jerusalem, is an accurate representation of 15th-century Arezzo.



The Annunciation, with its stately figures and aura of serenity, is typical of Piero's enigmatic style.

The Defeat of Chosroes

The battle scene shows the chaos of Renaissance warfare. Piero was influenced by ancient Roman carving, especially the battle scenes that often decorated sarcophagi.



The Death of Adam

This vivid portrayal of Adam and Eve in old age illustrates Piero's mastery of anatomy. He was one of the first Renaissance artists to paint nude figures.



The prophets appear to play no part in the narrative cycle; their presence may be for purely decorative reasons.

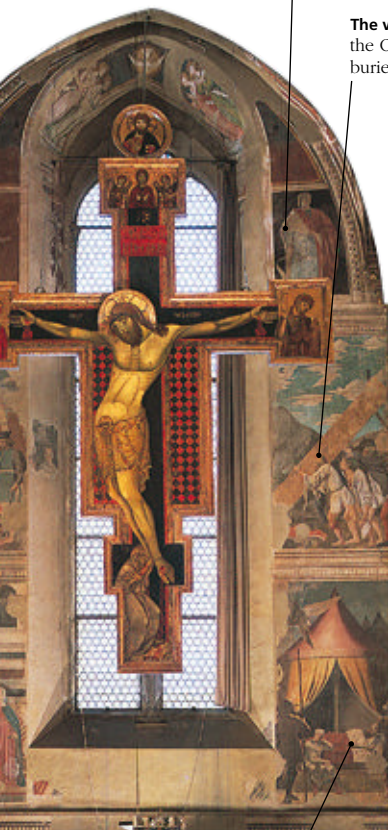
VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza San Francesco. **Tel** 0575 206 30. 9am–6pm Mon–Sat (to 5:30 Sat); 1–5:30pm Sun.
Book ahead (0575 35 27 27). www.pierodellafrancesca.it

The buildings

in the fresco reflect the newly fashionable Renaissance style in architecture (see p25).

The wood of the Cross is buried in a pit.



Constantine dreams of the Cross on the eve of battle.

Constantine adopts the Cross as his battle emblem.

The Queen of Sheba recognizes the wood of the Cross.

Solomon's Handshake

The Queen's handshake with Solomon, King of Israel, symbolizes 15th-century hopes for a union between the Orthodox and Western churches.



Mushrooms in Tuscany



Champignon
(*Marasmius oreades*)

The people of Tuscany consider mushrooms a great delicacy. Collecting fungi can be dangerous, unless you are an expert, but you can sample the best varieties in the region's restaurants.

The smaller edible varieties are sometimes chopped and combined with mashed garlic to make a pasta sauce. As starters, many menus include *funghi trifolati* (sautéed mushrooms with garlic and parsley), or the region's most popular mushrooms, porcini, served *in gratella* (grilled). The prized truffle is often simply grated over home-made pasta; it has a pronounced flavour and should be used sparingly.



Gathering chanterelles (right) and saddle fungus (left)



Cauliflower fungus
(*Sparassis crispa*)



Field blewit
(*Lepista personata*)



Chanterelle
(*Cantharellus cibarius*)



Parasol
(*Lepiota procera*)



Cep
(*Boletus edulis*)



Oyster
(*Pleurotus ostreatus*)



Morel
(*Morchella esculenta*)



Champignon
(*Marasmius oreades*)



THE BEST TUSCAN MUSHROOMS

Prized species have a rich flavour and a firm texture. They are sold from mid-September to late November at shops and markets throughout the region.

Porcini

This popular mushroom, known in England as the cep, is one of the few wild species available all year, either fresh or dried.

Monte San Savino 15

Road map E3. 7,794.
 f Piazza Gamurrini 3 (0575 84 30 98). Wed.

The town stands on the western edge of the Valdichiana, once a marshy and malaria-ridden plain that was drained by Cosimo I in the 16th century. It is now an area of rich farmland used to rear cattle whose meat is used for *Bistecca alla Fiorentina*, the famous beefsteaks served in Florentine restaurants (p267).

Agriculture has made the town prosperous, and its streets are lined with handsome buildings and churches. Some of these are by the High Renaissance sculptor and architect Andrea Contucci, known as Sansovino (1460–1529), who was born in the town; a number are by Antonio da Sangallo the Elder (1455–1537), his contemporary.

The town's main street, Corso Sangallo, starts at the Porta Fiorentina town gate, built in 1550 to Giorgio Vasari's design. The street leads past the 14th-century Cassero, or Citadel, whose exterior walls are now almost entirely hidden by 17th-century houses. There are good views from the interior, which contains the tourist office and the small



Locally made vase, Museo di Ceramica

Museo del Cassero with its extensive collection of local work. Further up the street is the handsome Classical Loggia dei Mercanti (1518–20), designed by Sansovino, and the Palazzo Comunale, originally built as the Palazzo di Monte by Sangallo for Cardinal Antonio di Monte in 1515. Sansovino's house can be seen in the Piazza di Monte. He laid out the square, built the fine double loggia with Ionic columns that fronts **Sant'Agostino** church and went on to design the cloister standing alongside it. Inside the church is a series of 15th-century frescoes illustrating scenes from *The Life of Christ*, and Vasari's *Assumption* altarpiece (1539). Sansovino's worn tomb slab lies beneath the pulpit.

Museo del Cassero
Piazza Gamurrini. **Tel** 0575 84 30 98.
 by appt.

Sant'Agostino
Piazza di Monte. daily.

Lucignano 16

Road map E3. 3,349.
 f Piazza del Tribunale 22 (0575 838 01). Thu.

An attractive medieval town, Lucignano contains many well-preserved 14th-century houses. The street plan is extremely unusual, consisting of a series of four concentric rings encircling the



Lucignano, with its circular street plan

hill upon which the town sits, sheltered by its ancient walls. There are four small piazzas at the centre.

The **Collegiata** is fronted by some attractive steps whose circular shape reflects the town's street plan. Completed by Orazio Porta in 1594, the church contains some fine gilded wooden angels added in 1706.

The 14th-century Palazzo Comunale houses the **Museo Comunale**. Its highlight is a massive gold reliquary, 2.5 m (8 ft) high, to which numerous artists contributed over the period 1350–1471. Because of its shape, it is known as the *Tree of Lucignano*.

Also of note are two 14th-century paintings by Luca Signorelli: a lunette showing St Francis of Assisi miraculously receiving the wounds of Christ to his hands and feet, and a *Madonna and Child*. There are several fine 13th- to 15th-century Siena School paintings and a small painting of the Madonna by Lippo Vanni (1341–75).

The vaulted ceiling of the main chamber, the Sala del Tribunale, has frescoes of famous biblical figures and characters from Classical mythology painted from 1438–65 by various Siena School artists.

Collegiata
Costa San Michele.
Tel 0575 83 61 22.

Museo Comunale
Piazza del Tribunale 22. **Tel** 0575 83 80 01. 10am–1pm, 3–6pm Tue, Thu–Sun; by appt Wed (winter: open only Sat & Sun).



Corso Sangallo in Monte San Savino

Cortona 17

Cortona is one of the oldest cities in Tuscany. It was founded by the Etruscans (see p42), whose work can still be seen in the foundations of the town's massive stone walls. The city was a major seat of power during the medieval period, able to hold its own against larger towns like Siena and Arezzo; its decline followed defeat by Naples in 1409, after which it was sold to Florence and lost its autonomy. The main street, Via Nazionale, is remarkably flat in comparison with the rest of Cortona. The numerous ladder-like alleys leading off it, for instance the Vicolo del Precipizio (Precipice Alley), are far more typical.



Palazzo Comunale

Palazzo Comunale

to the public.

Dating from the 13th century, the building was enlarged at the beginning of the 16th century, to incorporate the distinctive tower. Its ancient steps are the ideal place to linger in the early evening.

Museo dell'Accademia Etrusca

Palazzo Casali, Piazza Signorelli 9.

Tel 0575 63 72 35. Apr–Oct: 10am–7pm daily; Nov–Mar: 10am–5pm Tue–Sun. 1 Jan, 25 Dec.

partial.

This is one of the region's most rewarding museums. It contains a number of major Etruscan artifacts, including a unique bronze chandelier (see p43) dating from the 4th century BC. There are also a number of Egyptian objects. These include a wooden model funerary boat dating to the second millennium BC.

On the west wall of the main hall is a beautiful fresco of Polymnia, the muse of song. It was once believed to be Roman and date from the

1st- or 2nd-century AD, but it is now known to be a brilliant 18th-century fake.

Duomo

Piazza del Duomo. daily.

The present Duomo was designed by Giuliano da Sangallo in the 16th century. Remains of an earlier Romanesque building were incorporated into the west façade. The entrance is through an attractive doorway (1550) by Cristofanello.

Museo Diocesano

Piazza del Duomo 1. Tel 0575 628

30. Apr–Oct: 10am–7pm daily; Nov–Mar: 10am–5pm Tue–Sun.

partial.

Housed in the 16th-century church of Gesù, the museum contains several masterpieces. Chief among these are Fra Angelico's *Annunciation* (1428–30), a *Crucifixion* by Pietro Lorenzetti (c.1280–



Medieval houses in Via Janelli

1348) and a *Deposition* by Luca Signorelli (1441–1523). There is also a Roman sarcophagus, featuring Lapiths and Centaurs, which was much admired by Donatello and Brunelleschi.

Via Janelli

The medieval houses in this short street are some of the oldest to survive in Italy. A striking feature is their overhanging upper floors, built out on massive timbers.

San Francesco

Via Maffei. to the public.

The church was built in 1245 by Brother Elias, a native of Cortona, who succeeded St Francis as leader of the Franciscan order. He and Luca Signorelli (1441–1523), also born locally, are buried here.



The Annunciation (1428–30) by Fra Angelico in the Museo Diocesano

Piazza Garibaldi

Located on the eastern edge of town, this square is a favourite haunt of American students who come to Cortona each summer. It offers superb views of the handsome Renaissance church of Santa Maria delle Grazie al Calcinaino.

Via Crucis and Santa Margherita

The Via Crucis, a long uphill lane with gardens on either side, leading to the 19th-century church of Santa Margherita, was laid out as a war memorial in 1947. It is decorated with Futurist mosaics depicting episodes in Christ's Passion by Gino Severini (1883–1966).

The church, rebuilt from 1856–97 in the Romanesque-Gothic style, has excellent views over the surrounding country-side. Inside, to the right of the altar, lie a number of Turkish battle standards and lanterns captured during 18th-century naval battles. A single rose window remains from the original church.



Santa Maria delle Grazie


Santa Maria delle Grazie


Calcinaino.  daily.

A 15-minute stroll from the centre of town, this remarkable Renaissance church (1485) is one of the few surviving works by Francesco di Giorgio Martini (1439–1502). The building is opened on request – ask at the caretaker's house, beyond a garden to the right of the main entrance.


The attractive High Altar (1519), built by Bernardino Covatti, contains a 15th-century image of the Madonna del Calcinaino. The stained glass is by Guillaume de Marcillat (see p198).


VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Road map E3.  22,620.

 Camucia, 5 km (3 miles) SE.


 Piazza Garibaldi.  Via

Nazionale 42 (0575 63 03 52). 

Sat.  Sagra della Bistecca (14–15 Aug). **Shops**  Mon am.

Tanella di Pitagora

Maestà del Sasso, on the road to Sodo.

Tel 0575 63 04 15.  daily. Book

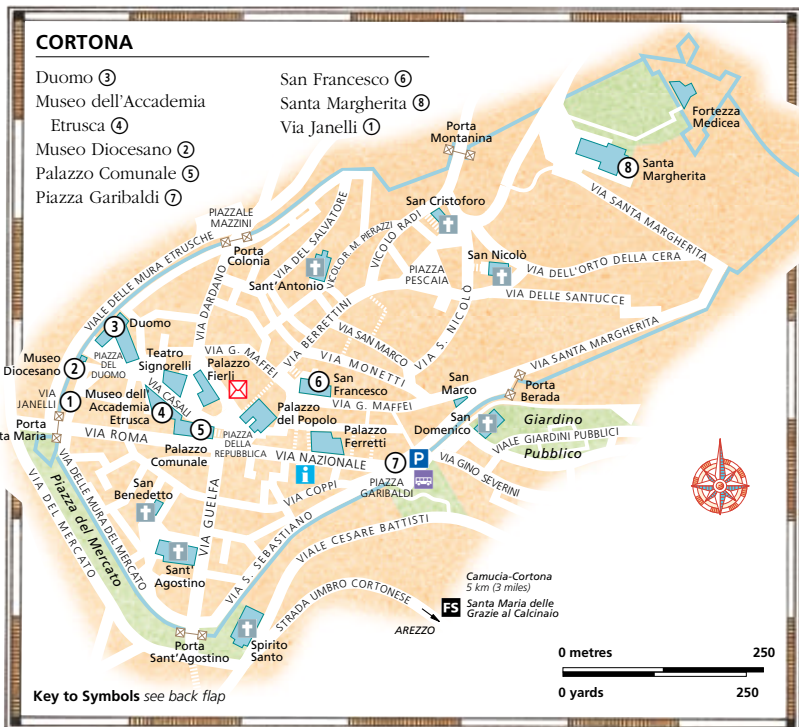
one day in advance at the Museo

dell'Accademia Etrusca (see p204).

"Pythagoras's tomb" draws its name from a mix-up between Cortona and Pythagoras's birthplace, Crotona. Two Etruscan tombs nearby are called "melons" because of the grassy mounds around them.



Tanella di Pitagora, a Hellenic-style tomb on the plain below Cortona





37

7
11



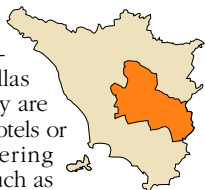
CENTRAL TUSCANY

With Siena at its heart, this is an agricultural area of great scenic beauty, noted for its historic walled towns such as San Gimignano and Pienza. To the north of Siena is the Chianti Classico region, where some of Italy's best wines are produced; to the south is the Crete, with landscapes characterized by round clay hillocks, eroded of topsoil by heavy rain over the centuries.

The vine-clad hills to the north of Siena are dotted with farmhouses, villas and baronial castles. Many are now turned into luxury hotels or rental apartments, offering various leisure facilities such as tennis courts, swimming pools and riding stables: this is now one of the most popular areas for family holidays in the Tuscan countryside.

To the south of Siena, in the Crete, shepherds tend sheep whose milk is used to produce the *pecorino* cheese popular throughout Tuscany. Cypress trees, planted to provide windbreaks along roads and around isolated farms, are an important sculptural feature in this empty and primeval landscape.

Linking the two regions is the S2 highway, an ancient road along which pilgrims made their way in the Middle Ages, followed by travellers on the Grand Tour (see p55) in the 18th and 19th centuries. Romanesque churches



line the roads, and the valleys and passes are defended by castles and garrison towns, most of which have hardly changed over the years.

CONSTANT CONFLICT

The history of the region is of a long feud between the two city states of Florence and Siena. Siena's finest hour was its victory in the Battle of Montaperti in 1260, but when Siena finally succumbed to the Black Death, and subsequently to a crushing defeat by Florence in the siege of 1554–5, the city went into decline.

As several other Central Tuscan cities experienced the same fate, this lovely region became a forgotten backwater, frozen in time. But after centuries of neglect, the graceful late-medieval buildings in many of the towns are now being well restored, making this the most architecturally rewarding part of Tuscany to explore.



The beautifully preserved fortified town of Monteriggioni

Exploring Central Tuscany

The beautiful city of Siena, with its narrow streets and medieval buildings of rose-coloured brick, is the natural starting place for exploring the heart of Tuscany. From here it is only a short drive to the castle-dotted landscapes of Chianti to the north, or to historic towns such as San Gimignano and Montepulciano. Although these towns are full of visitors during the day, at night they revert to their timeless Tuscan character and many have first-class restaurants serving local fare. The landscape is of cypresses, olive groves, vineyards, simple churches and stone farmhouses.



Wicker-covered *damigiane* (demijohns) transporting local Chianti wine

GETTING AROUND

The S2 is the main road south through Siena. The S222 links Florence with Siena and is known as the *Chiantigiana* (Chianti Way) as it passes through the Chianti wine-growing area. Both routes are well served by bus services, and tour operators in both cities offer tours of the main sites. Train services are limited to one line between Florence and Siena. A car is a great advantage, especially for visiting the Chianti wine estates.



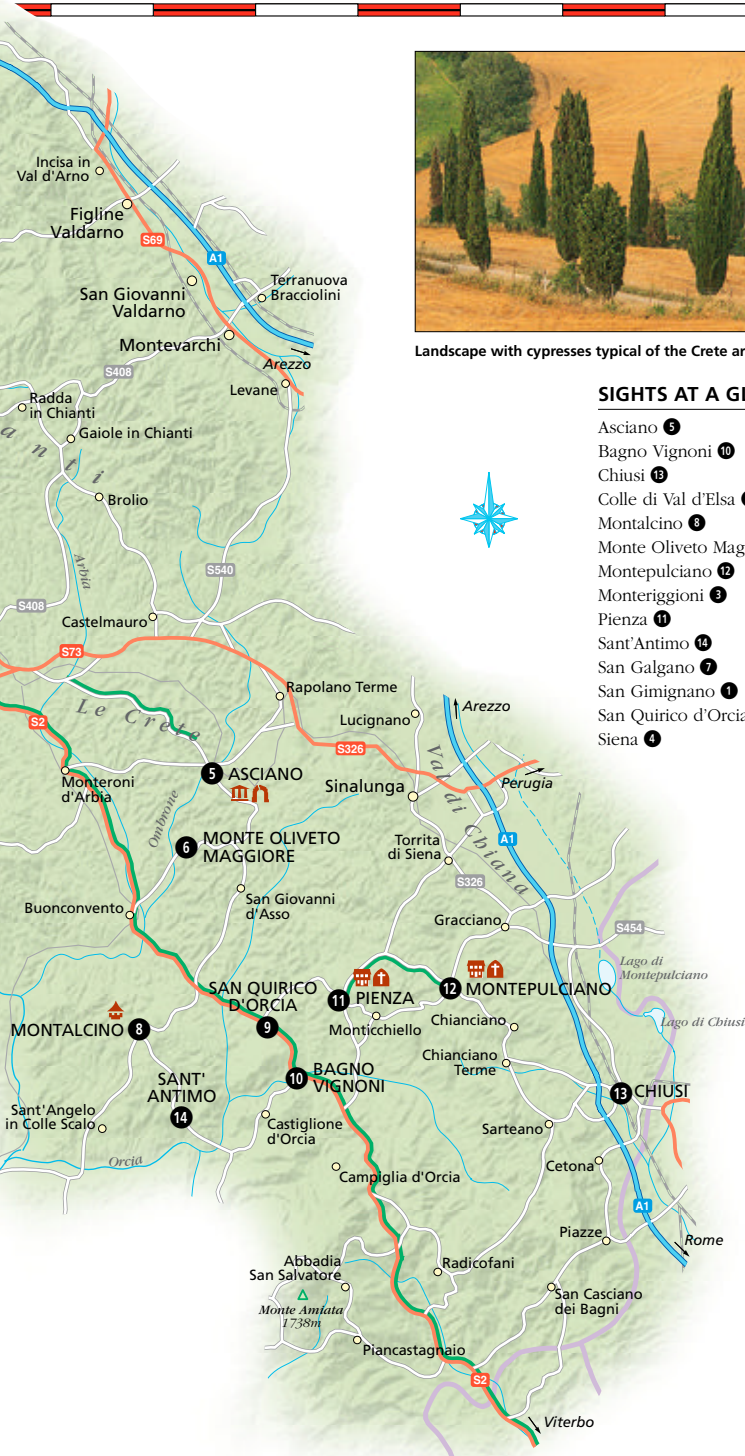
View over Siena from the surrounding hills



KEY

- Motorway
- Major road
- Secondary road
- Minor road
- Scenic route
- Main railway
- Minor railway
- Regional border
- ▲ Summit

0 kilometres 10
0 miles 10



Landscape with cypresses typical of the Crete area

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

- Asciano 5
- Bagno Vignoni 10
- Chiusi 13
- Colle di Val d'Elsa 2
- Montalcino 8
- Monte Oliveto Maggiore 6
- Montepulciano 12
- Monteriggioni 3
- Pienza 11
- Sant'Antimo 14
- San Galgano 7
- San Gimignano 1
- San Quirico d'Orcia 9
- Siena 4



Palazzo Campana, the gateway to Colle Alta

San Gimignano ①

See pp212–15

Colle di Val d'Elsa ②

Road map C3. 17,200.

Via Campana 43 (0577 92 27 91). Fri.

Colle di Val d'Elsa has a lower and an upper town. Colle Alta, the upper town, is of great medieval architectural interest. Arnolfo di Cambio, who built the Palazzo Vecchio in Florence (see pp78–9), was born here in 1232. In the modern lower town shops sell locally made crystal glass.

Palazzo Campana

to the public.

This Mannerist palazzo was built on a viaduct in 1539 by Baccio d'Agnolo, forming a gateway to Colle Alta.

Duomo

Piazza del Duomo. 4–5pm Mon–Fri, Sun morning (for Mass only). **Tel** 0577 92 01 80.

The Duomo has a marble Renaissance pulpit carved with bas-reliefs of the Madonna (1465), attributed to Giuliano da Maiano. The façade was rebuilt in 1603.

Museo Archeologico

Palazzo Pretorio, Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0577 92 04 90. Oct–Apr: 3:30–5:30pm Tue–Fri, 10am–noon, 3–6pm Sat & Sun; May–Sep: 10am–noon, 5–7pm Tue–Sun (from 4pm Sat & Sun).

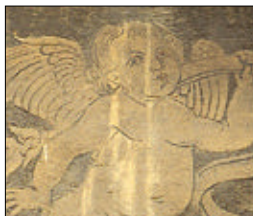
The museum houses many Etruscan funerary urns. The building was once a jail: Communist slogans written on the walls survive from the 1920s.

Museo d'Arte Sacra

Via del Castello 31. **Tel** 0577

92 38 88. see Museo Civico.

Part of the Museo Civico, this museum features 14th-century frescoes of hunting scenes by Bartolo di Fredi, Sienese paintings and a collection of Etruscan pottery.



Sgraffito cherub, Museo Civico

Museo Civico

Via del Castello 31. **Tel** 0577 92 38

88. Apr–Oct: 10am–noon, 4–7pm

Tue–Sun; Nov–Mar: 10:30am–

12:30pm, 3:30–5:30pm Tue–Fri.

The museum is housed in the ancient Palazzo dei Priori, whose façade is decorated with sgraffito work scratched in the plaster, incorporating cherubs and Medici coats of

arms. There is a small collection of Siena School paintings and some fine examples of Etruscan pottery. The chapel next to the main room has a portico decorated with frescoes by Simone Ferri in 1581.

Santa Maria in Canonica

Via del Castello. sporadically.

The Romanesque church has a simple belltower and a stone façade decorated with brickwork. The interior was altered in the 17th century, and now contains a tabernacle by Pier Francesco Fiorentino, showing scenes from the lives of the Madonna and Child.

Porta Nova

Via Gracco del Secco. daily.

This large Renaissance fortress was designed by Giuliano da Sangallo in the 15th century to guard against attack from the Volterra road. Two heavily fortified cylindrical towers are on the outside of the building.

Monteriggioni ③

Road map D3. 720.

Piazza Roma 23 (0577 30 48 10).

Monteriggioni is a gem of a medieval hilltop town. It was built in 1203 and ten years later became a garrison town. It is totally encircled by high walls with 14 heavily fortified towers, built to guard the northern borders of Siena's territory against invasion by Florentine armies.

Dante used the town as a simile for the abyss at the



Craft shop in the main piazza of Monteriggioni

heart of his *Inferno*, which compares Monteriggioni's "ring-shaped citadel ... crowned with towers" to giants standing in a moat.

The walls, which are still perfectly preserved, are best viewed from the direction of the Colle di Val d'Elsa road. Within the walls, the sleepy village consists of a large piazza, a pretty Romanesque church, a few houses, a couple of craft shops, restaurants, and shops selling many of the excellent local Castello di Monteriggioni wines.

Siena 4

See pp216–23.

Asciano 5

Road map D3. 6,250.
Corso Matteotti 78
 (0577 71 88 11). Sat.

The road from Siena to Asciano passes through the strange Crete landscape of clay hillocks, almost bare of vegetation and looking like massive anthills. Asciano itself is medieval, and retains much of its fortified wall, built in 1351. The main street, Corso Matteotti, is lined with smart shops and Classical *palazzi*. At the top of the street, in Piazza della Basilica, there is a large fountain built in 1472. Facing it is the late 13th-century Romanesque **Basilica di Sant'Agata**.



The Romanesque Basilica di Sant'Agata in Asciano



Temptation of St Benedict (1508) by Sodoma in Monte Oliveto Maggiore

The **Museo Civico Archeologico e d'Arte Sacra** in the Palazzo Corboli unites two previously separate museums under one roof. Included in the collection are late Siena School masterpieces – Duccio's *Madonna and Child* and Ambrogio Lorenzetti's unusual *St Michael the Archangel*. Also on display are local Etruscan finds from the **Necropoli di Poggio Pinci**, 5 km (3 miles) east of the village. The artifacts come from tombs built between the 7th and 4th centuries BC. On Via Mameli, the **Museo Amos Cassioli** has a display of portraits by Cassioli, who lived here from 1832–91, and other modern works by local artists.

Basilica di Sant'Agata
 Piazza della Basilica. daily.

Museo Civico Archeologico e d'Arte Sacra
 Palazzo Corboli, Corso Matteotti 118. **Tel** 0577 71 95 24.
 Apr–Oct: 10:30am–1pm, 3–6:30pm
 Wed–Sun; Nov–Mar: 10:30am–1pm, 3–5:30pm Thu–Sun.

Necropoli di Poggio Pinci
 Poggio Pinci. call tourist office for opening times.

Museo Amos Cassioli
 Via Mameli. **Tel** 0577 71 72 33.
 Tue, Thu, Fri & Sat.

Monte Oliveto Maggiore 6

Road map D3. **Tel** 0577 70 70 18.
 9:15am–noon, 3:15–5:45pm
 daily (to 6pm in the summer).

The approach to this abbey is through thick cypresses, with stunning views of eroded cliffs and sheer drops to the valley floor. It was founded in 1313 by the Olivetan order, who were dedicated to restoring the simplicity of Benedictine monastic rule. The 15th-century rose-pink abbey church is a Baroque building with outstanding choir stalls of inlaid wood.

Alongside is the Great Cloister (1427–74), whose walls are covered by a cycle of frescoes on the life of St Benedict, begun by Luca Signorelli, a pupil of Piero della Francesca, in 1495. He completed nine panels; the remaining 27 were finished by Sodoma in 1508. The cycle, which begins on the east wall with Benedict's early life, is considered a masterpiece of fresco painting for its combination of architectural and naturalistic detail.

Street-by-Street: San Gimignano 1

The distinctive skyline of San Gimignano must have been a welcome sight to the faithful in medieval times, for the town lay on the main pilgrim route from northern Europe to Rome. This gave rise to its great prosperity at that time, when its population was twice what it is today. The plague of 1348, and later the diversion of the pilgrim route, led to its economic decline. However, since World War II it has been recovering rapidly thanks to tourism and local wine production. For a small town, San Gimignano is rich in works of art, and good shops and restaurants.



La Buca, Via San Giovanni, selling local wine and wild boar ham



★ Collegiata

This 11th-century church is covered in delightful frescoes, including *The Creation* (1367) by Bartolo di Fredi.

Museo d'Arte Sacra

The museum contains religious paintings, sculpture and liturgical objects from the Collegiata.

STAR SIGHTS

- ★ Collegiata
- ★ Piazza del Duomo
- ★ Palazzo del Popolo

Via San Matteo, in contrast with the more commercial Via San Giovanni, caters mainly for the local residents, selling food and wine, clothes and other typical Tuscan products.

Rocca (1353)

Museo Ornitologico



Sant'Agostino

Here Bartolo di Fredi painted Christ, Man of Sorrows.

To Sant'Agostino



KEY

--- Suggested route

0 metres 250

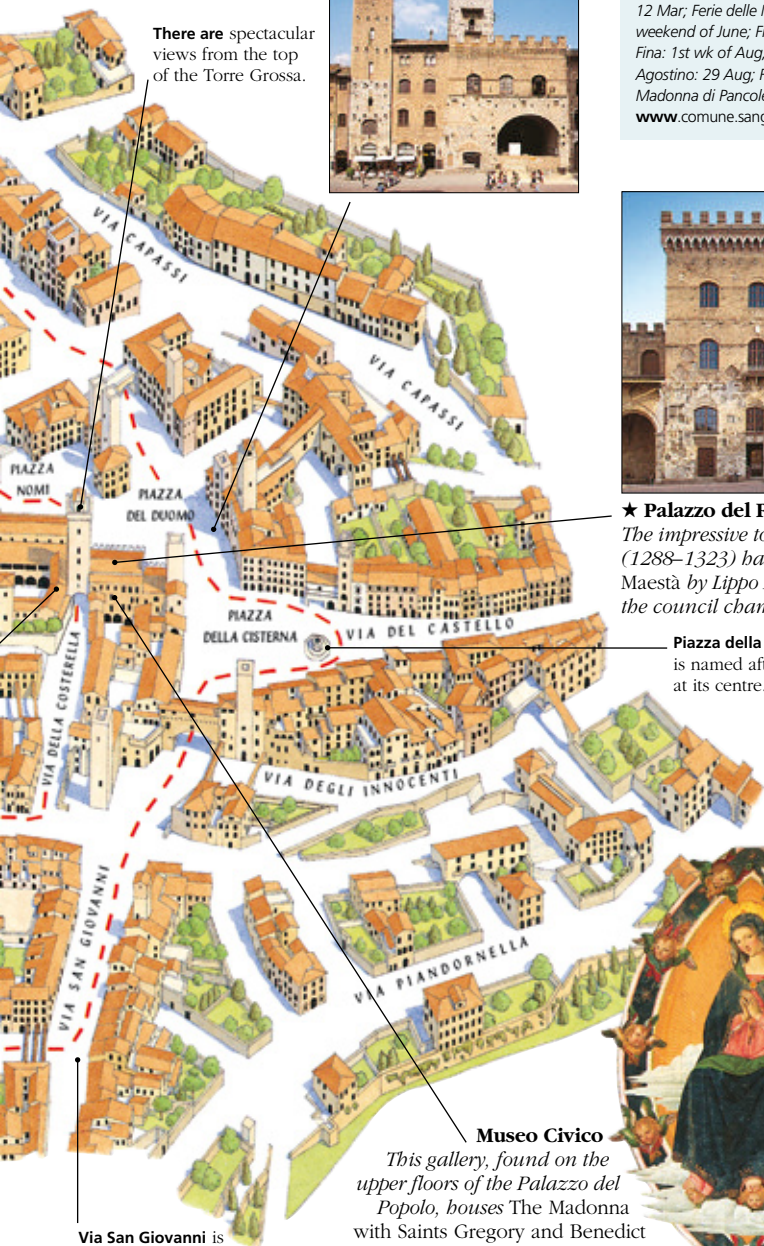
0 yards 250

★ Piazza del Duomo

Among the historic buildings located here is the Palazzo Vecchio del Podestà (1239), whose tower is probably the town's oldest.



There are spectacular views from the top of the Torre Grossa.



Via San Giovanni is lined with shops selling local goods.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Road map C3. 🗺️ 7,041. 📍

Porta San Giovanni. 📍 Piazza del Duomo 1 (0577 94 00 08). 📞

Thu. **Shops** 🕒 Mon am (summer); souvenir shops stay open.

📅 Patron Saints' Festivals: 31 Jan, 12 Mar; Ferie delle Messi: 3rd weekend of June; Fiera di Santa Fina: 1st wk of Aug; Fiera di Sant'Agostino: 29 Aug; Festa della Madonna di Pancole: 8 Sep.

🌐 www.comune.sangimignano.si.it



★ Palazzo del Popolo

The impressive town hall (1288–1323) has a huge Maestà by Lippo Memmi in the council chamber.

Piazza della Cisterna

is named after the well at its centre.

Museo Civico

This gallery, found on the upper floors of the Palazzo del Popolo, houses The Madonna with Saints Gregory and Benedict (1511), which was one of the last works to be painted by Pinturicchio.



Exploring San Gimignano



Fresco in
Sant'Agostino

The “city of beautiful towers” is one of the best-preserved medieval towns in Tuscany. Its stunning skyline bristles with tall towers dating from the 13th century: 14 of the original 76 have survived. These windowless towers were built to serve both as private fortresses and symbols of their owners’ wealth. In the Piazza della Cisterna, ringed by a jumble of unspoilt 13th- and 14th-century *palazzi*, is a wellhead built in 1237. Shops, galleries and jewellers line the two main streets, Via San Matteo and Via San Giovanni, which still retain their medieval feel.



San Gimignano's skyline, almost unchanged since the Middle Ages

Palazzo Vecchio del Podestà

Piazza del Duomo. ☑ to the public. The Palazzo Vecchio del Podestà (the old mayor's palace) is in a group of public buildings clustered around the central Piazza del Duomo. It has a vaulted loggia and the 51-m (166-ft) Torre della Rognosa, one of the oldest towers in San Gimignano. A law was passed in 1255 forbidding any citizen to build a higher tower, but the rule was often broken by rival families.

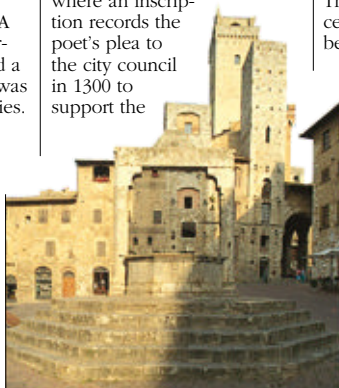
Museo Civico

Palazzo del Popolo, Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0577 99 03 12.

Museum & Tower ☐
Mar–Oct: 9:30am–7pm daily,
Nov–Feb: 10am–6pm daily.
☑ 1 & 31 Jan, 24 Dec. 📖

The Museo is on the south side of the Piazza del Duomo, in the Palazzo del Popolo (town hall). Its tower, finished in 1311, is the tallest in the city, at

54 m (175 ft). This is open to the public and the views from the top are quite stunning. Worn frescoes in the courtyard feature the coats of arms of city mayors and magistrates, as well as a 14th-century *Virgin and Child* by Taddeo di Bartolo. The first public room is the Sala di Dante, where an inscription records the poet's plea to the city council in 1300 to support the



12th-century well and medieval *palazzi* in the triangular Piazza della Cisterna

Guelph (pro-pope) alliance led by Florence. The walls are covered with hunting scenes and a huge *Virgin Enthroned* by Lippo Memmi (1317).

The floor above has a small art collection, which includes Pinturicchio's *Madonna with Saints Gregory and Benedict* (1511) painted against a landscape of blues and greens. The painting of *San Gimignano and his Miracles* by Taddeo di Bartolo shows the saint holding the town – recognizably the same city we see today. The *Wedding Scene* frescoes by Memmo di Filippucci (early 14th-century) show a couple sharing a bath and going to bed – an unusual record of life in a wealthy household in 14th-century Tuscany.

Museo d'Arte Sacra

Piazza Pecori. **Tel** 0577 94 03 16.

☐ Apr–Oct: 9:30am–7:10pm Mon–Fri (to 5:10pm Sat), 12:30–5:10pm Sun; Nov–Mar: 9:30am–4:40pm daily (from 12:30pm Sun).

☑ 4 weeks in winter. 📖

The museum is entered from Piazza Pecori, where buskers play in summer. A chapel on the ground floor contains elaborate tomb slabs. The first floor houses paintings, sculpture and liturgical objects from the Collegiata. A marble bust (1493), by Benedetto da Maiano, commemorates the scholar Onofrio di Pietro.

Collegiata

Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0577 94 03 16. ☐ as Museo d'Arte Sacra, above. ☑ 21 Jan–28 Feb. 📖

The plain façade of this 12th-century Romanesque church belies its exotic interior; it is

one of the most frescoed churches in Italy. The arches bordering the central aisle are painted in striking blue and white stripes, and the deep blue paint of the vaulted roof is speckled with gold stars. The aisle walls are extensively covered with dramatic fresco cycles of scenes from the Bible. In the north aisle the frescoes are on three levels and comprise 26 episodes from the Old Testament, including *The Creation*



The ceiling of the Collegiata, painted with gold stars

of Adam and Eve, Noah and his Ark, Moses Crossing the Red Sea and *The Afflictions of Job*, finished by Bartolo di Fredi in 1367. On the opposite walls are scenes from the life of Christ, dated 1333–41, now attributed to Lippo Memmi, a pupil of Simone Martini. At the back of the church, on the nave walls, are scenes from *The Last Judgment*, painted by Taddeo di Bartolo (1393–6). They depict the souls of the damned being tortured in hell by devils relishing their task.

The tiny Santa Fina chapel, off the south aisle, is covered with a cycle of frescoes by

Ghirlandaio (1475) telling the life story of St Fina; legend has it that she spent most of her short life in prayer. The towers of San Gimignano feature in the background of the funeral scene.


Under an arch to the left of the Collegiata is a courtyard containing the loggia to the Baptistery, frescoed with an *Annunciation* painted in 1482 by Ghirlandaio.

Rocca

Piazza Propositura.  daily.

The Rocca, or fortress, was built in 1353. It now has only one surviving tower following its dismantling by Cosimo I de' Medici in the 16th century. It encloses a public garden filled with fig and olive trees, and commands superb views over the vineyards where wine has been produced for hundreds of years.

Sant'Agostino

Piazza Sant'Agostino. **Tel** 0577 90 70 12.  7am–noon, 3–7pm daily (to 6pm Nov–Mar).

This church was consecrated in 1298 and has a simple façade, contrasting markedly with the heavily decorated Rococo interior (c.1740) by Vanvitelli, architect to the kings of Naples. Above the main altar is the *Coronation of the Virgin* by Piero del

Pollaiuolo, dated 1483, and the choir is entirely covered in a cycle of frescoes of *The Life of St Augustine* (1465), by the Florentine artist Benozzo Gozzoli and his assistants.



In the Cappella di San Bartolo, on the right of the main entrance, is an elaborate marble altar completed by Benedetto da Maiano in 1495. The bas-relief carvings show the miracles performed by St Bartholomew, all topped by flying angels and a roundel of the Madonna and Child.



Detail from *The Life of St Augustine*

Museo Ornitologico

Via Quercecchio. **Tel** 0577 94 13 88.

 Apr–Sep: 11am–5:30pm daily. 

The museum is in an elaborate 18th-century Baroque church. This is in total contrast to the sturdy cases of stuffed birds that form the collection, put together by a local dignitary.



Fresco from the early 14th-century *Wedding Scene* cycle by Memmo di Filippucci in the Museo Civico

Street-by-Street: Siena 4



Unicorn *contrada* symbol

The principal sights of Siena are found in the network of narrow streets and alleys around the fan-shaped Piazza del Campo. Scarcely any street is level, as Siena, like Rome, is built on seven hills. This adds to the pleasure of exploring: one minute the city is laid out to view before you and the next you are in a warren of medieval houses. Packed into Siena are the 17 *contrade* (parishes) whose animal symbols are everywhere on carvings, plaques and car stickers.



★ Duomo

Statues of prophets carved by Giovanni Pisano in the 1290s fill the Gothic niches of the marble façade (see pp220–21).

Each tier of the Duomo's belltower has one window fewer than the floor above.

Antique shops line the streets near the Duomo square.

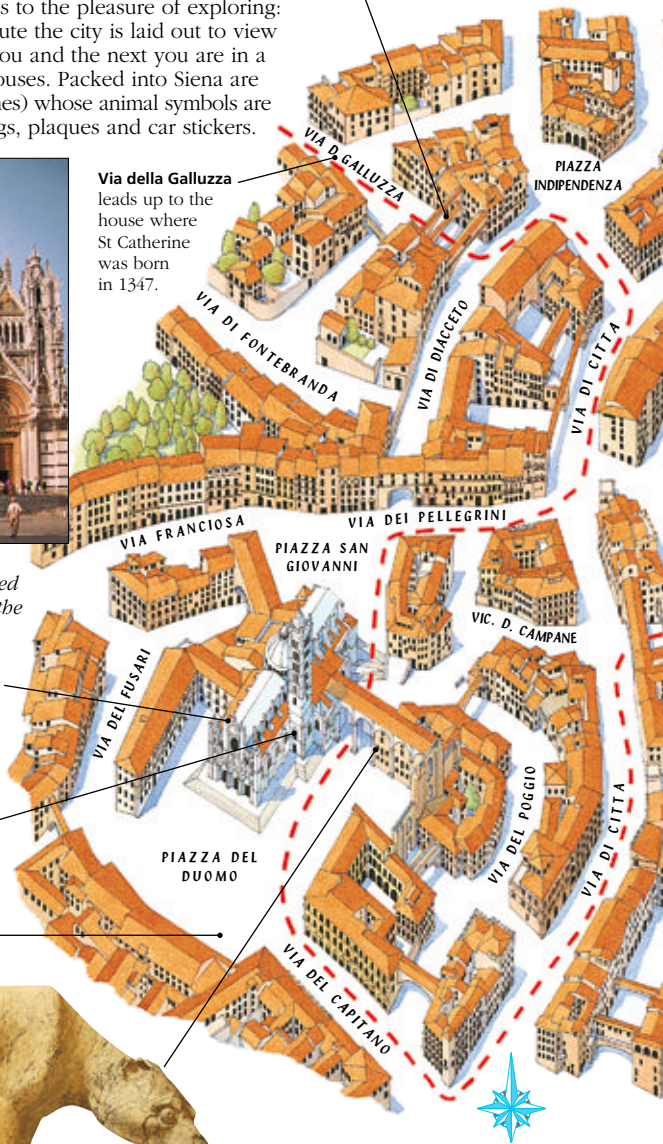
Via della Galluzza leads up to the house where St Catherine was born in 1347.

Aerial bridges and corridors linking buildings on opposite sides of the street are characteristic of Siena.



Museo dell'Opera Metropolitana

Statue of Remus. Legend tells that his son Senius founded Siena.



KEY

— — — Suggested route

0 metres 300

0 yards 300

Loggia della Mercanzia

Built in 1417, the arcade is where Siena's merchants and money dealers carried out their business.

**VISITORS' CHECKLIST**

Road map D3. 56,900.

FS Piazza Stazione. Piazza San Domenico. Piazza del Campo 56 (0577 28 05 51).

9am–7pm daily. Wed.

Palio: 2 Jul, 16 Aug; Settimana Musicale Chigiana: Jul.

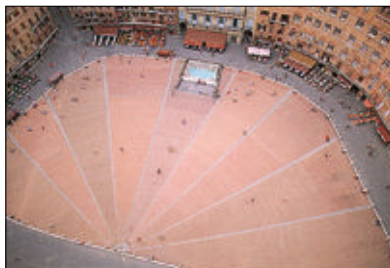
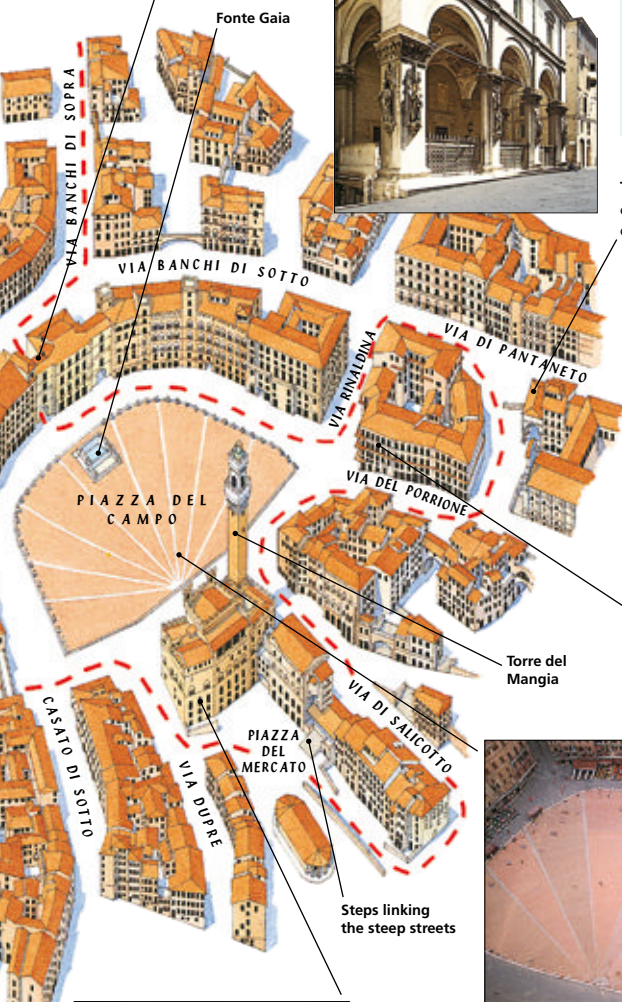
www.terresiena.it

www.comune.siena.it

The Logge del Papa, or Pope's colonnade, was built in honour of Pius II in 1462.

**Palazzo Piccolomini**

Rossellino, the architect who built Pienza (see p226), designed this palazzo for Pius II's family.

**★ Piazza del Campo**

The Campo (field) is divided into nine marked sectors, symbolizing the Council of Nine, which was responsible for the government of the medieval city.

★ Palazzo Pubblico

The graceful Gothic town hall was completed in 1342. At 102 m (330 ft), the belltower is the second highest medieval tower to be built in Italy.

STAR SIGHTS

- ★ Duomo
- ★ Piazza del Campo
- ★ Palazzo Pubblico



Exploring Siena

Siena is a city of steep medieval alleys surrounding the Piazza del Campo. The buildings around the square symbolize the golden age of the city between 1260 and 1348, when wealthy citizens contributed to a major programme of civic building. Siena's decline began in 1348 when the Black Death hit the city, killing a third of the population; 200 years later many more died in an 18-month siege ending in defeat by the Florentines. The victors repressed all further development and building in Siena, which remained frozen in time, crammed with medieval buildings which have recently been renovated.



Aerial view of Siena's Piazza del Campo and surrounding palazzi

🏛️ Piazza del Campo

The shell-shaped 12th-century Piazza del Campo is bordered by elegant *palazzi*. It has an elaborate fountain as its focal point, the Fonte Gaia, a rectangular marble basin decorated by statues. The fountain now seen in the square is a 19th-century copy of the original, which was carved by Jacopo della Quercia in 1409–19. This was removed to preserve it from the ravages of the weather.

The reliefs on the fountain depict Adam and Eve, the Madonna and Child, and the Virtues. Water is fed into it by a 25-km (15-mile) aqueduct, which has brought fresh water into the city from the hills since the 14th century.

🏛️ Torre del Mangia

Piazza del Campo. **Tel** 0577 22 62 30. ☐ 10am–4pm (mid-Mar–Oct: to 7pm). 🕒 25 Dec. 📶

The belltower to the left of the Palazzo Pubblico is the second-highest in Italy, at 102 m (330 ft). Built by the brothers Muccio and Francesco di

Rinaldo between 1338–48, it is named after the first bell ringer, who was nicknamed *Mangiaguadagni* (literally “eat the profits”) because of his great idleness. (It was the bell ringer’s responsibility to warn the citizens of impending danger.) There are 505 steps to the top of the tower, which has views across Tuscany.

🏛️ Palazzo Pubblico

Piazza del Campo 1. **Tel** 0577 22 62 30. **Museo Civico** ☐ Daily. Mar: 10am–6:30pm; Apr–Oct: 10am–7pm; Nov–Feb: 10am–5:30pm. 🕒

2 Jul, 16 Aug, 25 Dec. 📶
The Palazzo Pubblico serves as the town hall, but the state rooms are open to the public. The main council chamber is called the Sala del Mappamondo, after a map of the world painted by Ambrogio Lorenzetti in the early 1300s. One wall is covered by Simone Martini’s *Maestà* (Virgin in Majesty). Painted in 1315, it depicts the Virgin Mary as the Queen of Heaven, attended by the Apostles, saints and angels. Opposite is Martini’s fresco of the mercenary Guidoriccio da Fogliano (1330).

The walls of the adjacent chapel are covered with frescoes of the *Life of the Virgin* (1407) by Taddeo di Bartolo, and the choir stalls (1428) feature wooden panels inlaid with biblical scenes.

The Sala della Pace contains the famous *Allegory of Good and Bad Government*, a pair of frescoes by Ambrogio Lorenzetti, finished in 1338. In *The Good Government* (see pp46–7) civic life flourishes, while *The Bad Government* reveals ruins and rubbish-strewn streets. The Sala del Risorgimento is




Fonte Gaia in Piazza del Campo




Guidoriccio da Fogliano by Simone Martini (1330) in the Palazzo Pubblico

covered with late 19th-century frescoes illustrating the events leading up to the unification of Italy under King Vittorio Emanuele II (see pp54–5).

Palazzo Piccolomini

Via Banchi di Sotto 52. **Tel** 0577 24 71 45.  entrances at 9:30am, 10:30am & 11:30am Mon–Sat.

 1st two weeks in Aug.


This imposing private palazzo was built in the 1460s by Rossellino for the very wealthy Piccolomini family. It houses the *Tavolette di Biccherna*, municipal ledgers from the 13th century, with covers by Sano di Pietro, Ambrogio Lorenzetti, Domenico Beccafumi and others.



Pinacoteca Nazionale

Via San Pietro 29. **Tel** 0577 28 11 61. 

8:15am–7:15pm

Tue–Fri (to 1pm Sun & Mon).

 1 Jan,

1 May, 25 Dec.  


Housed in the 14th-century Palazzo Buonsignori, this gallery contains important works by the Siena School. Lorenzetti's *Two Views*, painted in the 14th century, are early examples of landscape painting, and Pietro da Domenico's *Adoration of the Shepherds* (1510) shows how the art of the Siena School remained stylized long after

Renaissance naturalism had influenced the rest of Europe. There is also a striking *Deposition* (1502) by Sodoma.

Duomo



See pp220–21.

Museo dell'Opera Metropolitana

Piazza del Duomo 8. **Tel** 0577 28 30 48. 

mid–Mar–Oct: 9:30am–7pm daily (to 8pm Jun–Aug);

Nov–mid–Mar: 10am–5pm daily.

 1 Jan, 25 Dec. 

This museum is built into the unfinished side aisle of the Duomo (see pp220–

21). Part of it houses the sculpture from the exterior of the Duomo, which had become eroded outside.

Duccio's double-sided *Maestà*, one of the best Siena School works, has a room to itself.

Painted between 1308–11, it depicts the Madonna and Child on one side

and scenes from *The Life of Christ* on the other. A loggia on the top floor offers views of the town and countryside.

Santa Maria della Scala

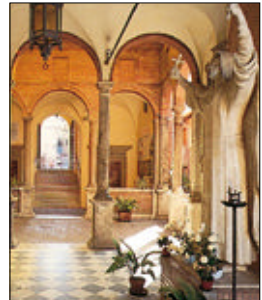
Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0577 22 48 11.

 10:30am–6:30pm daily.  

This former hospital is now a museum housing a collection of paintings and sculpture.

In the Sala del Pellegrino,


frescoes by Domenico di Bartolo depict hospital scenes from the 1440s, including monks attending to the sick.



Cloister of Casa di Santa Caterina

Santuario e Casa di Santa Caterina

Costa di Sant'Antonio. **Tel** 0577 247

393.  9am–12:30pm, 2:30–6pm

daily (3:30–6pm in winter).

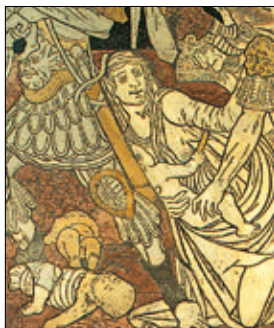
Siena's patron saint, Catherine Benincasa (1347–80), was the daughter of a tradesman. She took the veil aged eight, and experienced many visions of God, from whom she also received the stigmata. Her eloquence persuaded Gregory XI to return the seat of the papacy to Rome in 1376, after 67 years of exile in Avignon. She died in Rome and was canonized in 1461. Today, her house is surrounded by chapels and cloisters. It is decorated with paintings of events from her life by artists such as Pietro Sorri and Francesco Vanni, both her contemporaries.

Siena Duomo

Siena's Duomo (1136–1382) is one of the most spectacular in Italy, and one of the few to have been built south of the Alps in full Gothic style. Many ordinary citizens helped to cart the black and white stone used in its construction from quarries on the outskirts of the city. In 1339, the Sienese decided to build a new nave to the south with the aim of making it the biggest church in Christendom. This plan came to nothing when plague hit the city soon afterwards, killing off much of the population. The uncompleted nave now contains a museum of Gothic sculpture.



★ **Pulpit Panels**
Carved by Nicola Pisano in 1265–8, the panels on the octagonal pulpit depict scenes from The Life of Christ.



★ **Inlaid Marble Floor**
The Massacre of the Innocents is one of a series of scenes in the inlaid marble floor. The marble is usually uncovered each year, in September and October.



Nave
Black and white marble pillars support the vault.

Chapel of St John the Baptist



★ **Piccolomini Library**
Pinturicchio's frescoes (1509) portray the life of Pope Pius II (see p226). Here he presides at the betrothal of Frederick III to Eleonora of Portugal.

STAR FEATURES

- ★ Inlaid Marble Floor
- ★ Piccolomini Library
- ★ Pulpit Panels by Pisano



Unfinished Nave

If completed, the nave would have measured 50 m (162 ft) in length and 30 m (97 ft) in breadth.

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Piazza del Duomo. **Tel** 0577 28 30 48. Pollicino. **Duomo & Library**
 Mar–Aug: 10:30am–7:30pm
 Mon–Sat (8pm Jun–Aug), 1:30–5:30pm Sun (6:30 Jun–Aug); Sep, Oct: 10:30am–5:30pm daily (7:30 Sun); Nov–Feb: 10:30am–6:30pm
 Mon–Sat, 1:30–5:30pm Sun. 8, 9, 11am Mon–Sat; 8, 11am, 12:15, 6:30pm (5:30pm Sep–Mar) Sun.
 to see marble floor.

Archway leading to the Baptistry

The side aisle of the unfinished nave was roofed over and turned into the Museo dell'Opera del Duomo.

Column base in unfinished nave

The façade was built in two parts: the doors in 1284–97, the rest in 1382–90.



Façade Statues

Many statues on the façade have been replaced by copies; the originals are in the Museo dell'Opera del Duomo.

Entrance to Duomo

Sun Symbol

Hoping to end bloodshed and rivalry, St Bernardino of Siena (1380–1444) wanted the feuding Stenese to give up all loyalty to their contrada emblems and unite under this symbol of the risen Christ.



The Sienese Palio



One of the
contrada
symbols

The Palio is Tuscany's most celebrated festival and takes place on 2 July and 16 August each year in the Campo (*see p218*). It is a bareback horse race and was first recorded in 1283, but may have had its origins in Roman military training. The jockeys represent the 17 *contrade* or districts; the horses are chosen by the drawing of straws and are then blessed at the local *contrada* churches. The races are preceded by heavy betting and pageantry, but only last about 90 seconds each. The winner is awarded a *palio* (banner).



Ringside View

Huge sums are paid for a view of the races.

Flag-Throwing

The Sienese display their flag-throwing skills in the procession and pageantry before the race.



Medieval Knight

The traditional outfits worn in the processions are all hand-made.

Racing Crowds

Thousands of people cram into the piazza to watch the race, and rivalry is intense between competitors.



Galloping towards the finish

Traditional drummer taking part in pre-race pageant



View across the Campo during a race



The façade of San Domenico

San Domenico

Piazza San Domenico. daily. This barn-like Gothic church was begun in 1226 and its belltower was added in 1340. Inside is an exquisite chapel dedicated to St Catherine (see p219). It was built in 1460 to store her preserved head, which is now kept in a gilded marble tabernacle on the altar. This is surrounded by frescoes showing Catherine

in a state of religious fervour, painted by Sodoma in 1526. The marble pavement is attributed to Giovanni di Stefano.

Catherine experienced many of her visions and received her stigmata in the Cappella delle Volte at the west end of the church. Here there is an authenticated portrait of her by contemporary Andrea Vanni, dated around 1380.

Fortezza Medicea

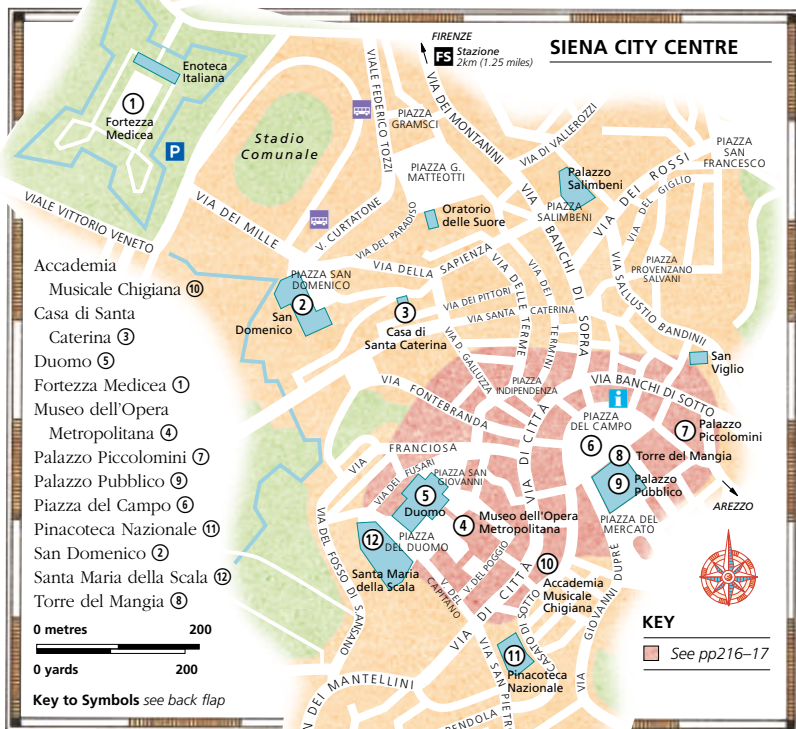
Viale Maccari. **Fortezza** daily. **Theatre** Nov–Apr: performances only. May–Oct.

This huge red-brick fortress was built for Cosimo I by Baldassarre Lanci in 1560, following Siena's defeat by the Florentines in the 1554–5 war. The fortress now houses an open-air theatre, and from the entrance bastions there are fine views of the countryside.

Accademia Musicale Chigiana

Palazzo Chigi Saracini, Via di Città 89.


Tel 0577 220 91. for concerts and exhibitions – call or check website for details. www.chigiana.it Founded by Count Guido Chigi Saracini in 1932, the Accademia holds master classes for the principal musical instruments. Housed in one of the finest buildings in Siena, there is also a fine art collection, a museum of musical instruments and a library containing original manuscripts. Concerts and occasional exhibitions are also held here.





The ruined abbey at San Galgano, surrounded by dense woodland

San Galgano 7

Road map D4 (località Chiusdino).
 from Siena.

Abbey and oratory daily.

The ruined Cistercian abbey is surrounded by woodland and in a superb setting. It is very remote but well worth the effort of getting there for the beauty of the surroundings and the majesty of the roofless building. Begun in 1218, the abbey is Gothic in style; unusual in Tuscany, this reflects the French origins of the Cistercian monks who designed and built it.

The monks avoided contact with civilization and divided their lives between prayer and labour, clearing the hills of vegetation to graze their sheep. Despite the Cistercian emphasis on poverty, the monks became wealthy from the sale of wool; by the middle of the 14th century, the abbey was corruptly administered and gradually fell into decline.

In the late 14th century, the English mercenary Sir John Hawkwood sacked the abbey and by 1397 the abbot was the sole occupant. Numbers recovered for a time but the abbey was eventually dissolved in 1652. Empty for many years, the cloister and other monastic buildings alongside the church are now being restored for the Olivetan order of nuns.

On a hill above the abbey is the beehive-shaped chapel of Montesiepi, built on the site of St Galgano's hermitage around 1185, a few years after his death in 1181.

St Galgano's sword stands embedded in a stone just inside the door of the circular oratory. The 14th-century stone walls of the side chapel are covered with frescoes showing scenes from Galgano's life by Ambrogio Lorenzetti (1344); some are now in a poor state of repair.

The shop alongside the chapel sells locally-made herbs, wines, olive oils and toiletries along with books on the history of the region.

Montalcino 8

Road map D4.  5,100. 
 Costa del Municipio 8 (0577 84 93 31).  Mon.  Fri.

Montalcino's foremost activity is wine-producing, as is evident from the number of shops where you can both sample and buy the excellent local Brunello wines (*see p268*).

The town, situated on the top of a hill, is of timeless character and the streets are narrow, winding and steep. The highest point is the 14th-century **Fortezza** and its impressive ramparts, built by Cosimo I in 1571.

THE LEGEND OF ST GALGANO

Galgano was born in 1148, the son of noble parents, and grew into a brave but dissolute young knight. He saw his life as futile and turned to God, renouncing the material world. When he tried to break his sword against a rock as a symbol of his rejection of war, it was swallowed by the stone. This he interpreted as a sign of God's approval. He built a hut on the site of today's chapel at Montesiepi, and died a hermit in 1181. In 1185 Pope Urban III declared him a saint and an example to all Christian knights.





Montalcino's 14th-century Fortezza

Spectacular views over the surrounding countryside are available from the walkway on the ramparts.

There is an Enoteca (wine shop) in the grounds of the Fortezza, where the Brunello red wines are on sale.

Inside the fortress there is an ancient Sienese battle standard, a reminder that the town gave refuge to a band of rebels after Florence conquered Siena in 1555. In remembrance of this, flag-bearers from the village of Montalcino are given the honour of leading the parade before the Palio in Siena every year (see p222).

As you walk down into the town from the Fortezza, the monastery of Sant'Agostino and its 14th-century church, with an attractive rose window, are on the right. Just beyond is the **Palazzo Vescovile**, formerly the bishop's palace. The **Palazzo Comunale** stands on the Piazza del Popolo. Constructed in the 13th and 14th centuries, its tall, slim tower rises above the town.

The Duomo, San Salvatore, was designed in 1818–32 by Agostino Fantastici, and replaced the original Romanesque church building.

🏰 Fortezza

Piazzale della Fortezza. **Tel** 0577 84 92 11. **Enoteca** ☐ Nov–Mar: 9am–6pm daily; Apr–Oct: 9am–8pm daily. 🚶 for ramparts.

🏛 Palazzo Vescovile

Via Spagni 4. **Tel** 0577 84 81 68. ☑ to the public.

🏛 Palazzo Comunale

Costa del Municipio 1. **Tel** 0577 84 93 31. ☑ to the public.

San Quirico d'Orcia 9

Road map E4. 📍 2,390. 📍 **i**

Piazza Chigi 2 (0577 89 97 24).

🕒 2nd & 4th Tue of month.



Collegiata in San Quirico

Standing just inside the city walls, San Quirico d'Orcia's pride is the **Collegiata**, featuring three ornately carved Romanesque portals built onto an 8th-century structure. Begun in 1080, the capitals and lintels of the portals are carved with details of dragons, mermaids and other mythical beasts.

The church commemorates the 3rd-century martyr St Quirico, who was killed at the age of five by the Romans for the simple act of declaring himself a Christian. Quirico is depicted in the elaborate altar piece by Sano di Pietro, along with the Virgin and Child and other saints.

Next to the church is the 17th-century **Palazzo Chigi**, whose frescoed interior has recently been restored. The **Horti Leonini** nearby is a 16th-century garden of box hedges nestling within the town walls. It was intended as a refuge for pilgrims, and is now used as a public sculpture garden during the summer months.

🏛 Collegiata

Via Dante Alighieri. **Tel** 0577 89 72 36. ☑ 8am–5pm daily.

🏛 Palazzo Chigi

Piazza Chigi. ☑ 10am–1pm, 4–7pm (Oct–Mar: 3:30–6:30pm) Tue–Sun.

🌿 Horti Leonini

Piazza Libertà. **Tel** 0577 89 72 11.

☑ sunrise–sunset daily. 🚶 partial.



Flower-covered house in the pretty town of Montalcino



The Terme di Bagno Vignoni

Bagno Vignoni 10

Road map D4. 32. from Siena. 0577 88 73 65.

This is a tiny medieval spa village which consists of a handful of houses built round a huge piazza containing an arcaded, stone-lined pool. Constructed by the Medici, it is full of hot sulphurous water which bubbles up to the surface from the volcanic rocks deep underground. The healing quality of the water has been known since

Roman times and, according to legend, famous people who have sought a cure in Bagno Vignoni include St Catherine of Siena (see p219) and Lorenzo the Magnificent (to relieve his arthritis). The pool is no longer open for bathing but is still well worth a visit to admire the architecture. Sulphur pools in the grounds of the Posta Marcucci hotel are open for swimming.



Coat of arms of Pope Pius II

commission a new centre in Corsignano and rename it Pienza in his own honour. He planned to transform his birthplace into a model Renaissance town, but the grand scheme never progressed beyond the handful of buildings around the Piazza Pio II. The architect Bernardo Rossellino was commissioned to build a Duomo, papal palace and town hall, which were finished in three years. Subsequently Rossellino was caught embezzling papal funds, but Pius II forgave him because he was so delighted with his new buildings.

The isolated monastery of Sant'Anna in Camprena with its wonderful frescoes painted by Sodoma is nearby. The original monastery dates from the 13th century, however the present building is 16th century.

Duomo

Piazza Pio II. daily.

The Duomo was built by the architect Rossellino in 1459, and is now suffering from subsidence at its eastern end. There are cracks in the walls and floor of the nave, but this does not detract at all from the splendid

Classical proportions of this Renaissance church. It is flooded with light from the vast stained-glass windows requested by Pius II; he wanted a *domus vitrea* (literally "a house of glass") which would symbolize the spirit of intellectual enlightenment of the Humanist age.

Palazzo Piccolomini

Piazza Pio II. Tel 0578 74 85 03.

10am–1pm, 2–6:30pm Tue–Sun (guided tours only). mid-Nov–early Dec & mid-Feb–early Mar.

The palazzo is next door to the Duomo and was home to Pius II's descendants until 1968. Rossellino's design for the building was influenced by Leon Battista Alberti's Palazzo Rucellai in Florence (see p104). The apartments open to the public include Pius II's bedroom and library, which are full of his belongings. At the rear of the palazzo there is an arcaded courtyard and a triple-tiered loggia. The spectacular view looks across the garden and takes in the wooded slopes of Monte Amiata.



Courtyard in Palazzo Piccolomini

Pieve di Corsignano

Via delle Fonti. Tel 0578 74 82 03.

by apt or through tourist office. Pope Pius II was baptized in this 11th-century Romanesque parish church on the outskirts of Pienza. It has an unusual round tower and a doorway decorated with flower motifs.

Pienza 11

Road map E4. 1,300.

Corso il Rossellino 59 (0578 74 90 71). Fri.

The centre of Pienza was completely redesigned in Renaissance times by Pope Pius II (see p49). Born here in 1405, when it was called Corsignano, Aeneas Sylvius Piccolomini became known as a leading Humanist scholar and philosopher. He was elected pope in 1458 and in the following year decided to



Pienza's piazza and the town hall, viewed from the steps of the Duomo



The church of Madonna di San Biagio on the outskirts of Montepulciano

Montepulciano 12

Road map E4. 14,000.

Piazza Don Minzoni 1
(0578 75 73 41). Thu.

Montepulciano is built along a narrow limestone ridge and, at 605 m (1,950 ft) above sea level, is one of the highest of Tuscany's hilltop towns. The town is encircled by walls and fortifications designed by Antonio da Sangallo the Elder in 1511 for Cosimo I. Inside the walls the streets are crammed with Renaissance-style palazzi and churches, but the town is chiefly known for its good local *Vino Nobile* wines (see p268). A long winding street called the Corso climbs up into the main square, which crowns the summit of the hill.

On the Corso is the Art Deco Caffè Poliziano, which has an art gallery in the basement. In July the café hosts a jazz festival and the town fills with musicians who perform at the Cantiere Internazionale d'Arte (see p35), an arts festival directed by the German composer Hans Werner Henze.

In August there are two festivals: the *Bruscello* takes place on the 14th, 15th and 16th, when scenes from the

town's turbulent history are re-enacted. For the *Bravio delle Botti*, on the last Sunday in August, there is a parade through the streets followed by a barrel race and a banquet.

Madonna di San Biagio

Via di San Biagio 14.

8:30am–7pm daily.

This beautiful church on the outskirts of Montepulciano is perched on a platform below the city walls. Built of honey- and cream-coloured travertine, it is Sangallo's masterpiece, a Renaissance gem begun in 1518. The project occupied him until his death in 1534. The façade is being restored.

Palazzo Bucelli

Via di Gracciano del Corso 73.

to the public.

The lower façade of the palazzo (1648) is studded with ancient Etruscan reliefs and funerary urns collected by its 18th-century antiquarian owner, Pietro Bucelli.

Sant'Agostino

Piazza Michelozzo. daily.

Michelozzo built the church in 1427, with an elaborate carved portal featuring the Virgin and Child flanked by St John and St Augustine.

Palazzo Comunale

Piazza Grande 1. Tel 0578 71 73 00.

Tower Apr–Oct: 10am–6pm

daily. **Museum** 10am–1pm,

3–6pm Tue–Sun (Aug: to 7pm). In the 15th century, Michelozzo added a tower and façade on to the original Gothic town hall. The building is now a smaller version of the Palazzo Vecchio (see pp78–9).

Palazzo Tarugi

Piazza Grande. to the public.

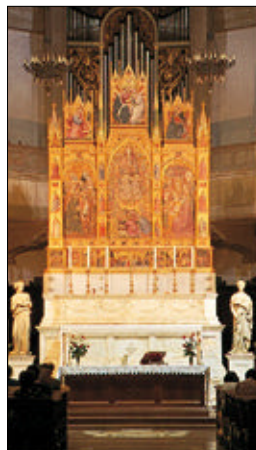
This imposing 16th-century palazzo is located next to the town hall.

Duomo

Piazza Grande. 8:30am–1pm,

3–7pm daily.

The Duomo was designed between 1592 and 1630 by Ippolito Scalza. The façade is unfinished and plain, but the interior is Classical in proportions. It is the setting for an earlier masterpiece from the Siena School, the Assumption of the Virgin triptych painted by Taddeo di Bartolo in 1401. Placed over the High Altar, it is rich in bright, jewel-like colours and heavily embossed with gold leaf.



Taddeo di Bartolo's triptych (1401)

Santa Maria dei Servi

Via del Poliziano. by appt.

The Corso continues from the Piazza up to the Gothic church of Santa Maria dei Servi. The wine bar alongside sells *Vino Nobile* from medieval storage cellars cut out of the limestone cliffs below the town.

A Day Out in Chianti

This tour takes in the main villages of the Chianti Classico wine region. Castles and wine estates line the route, and vineyards offer tastings and sell direct to the public. Look for signs along the way saying “vendita diretta”.

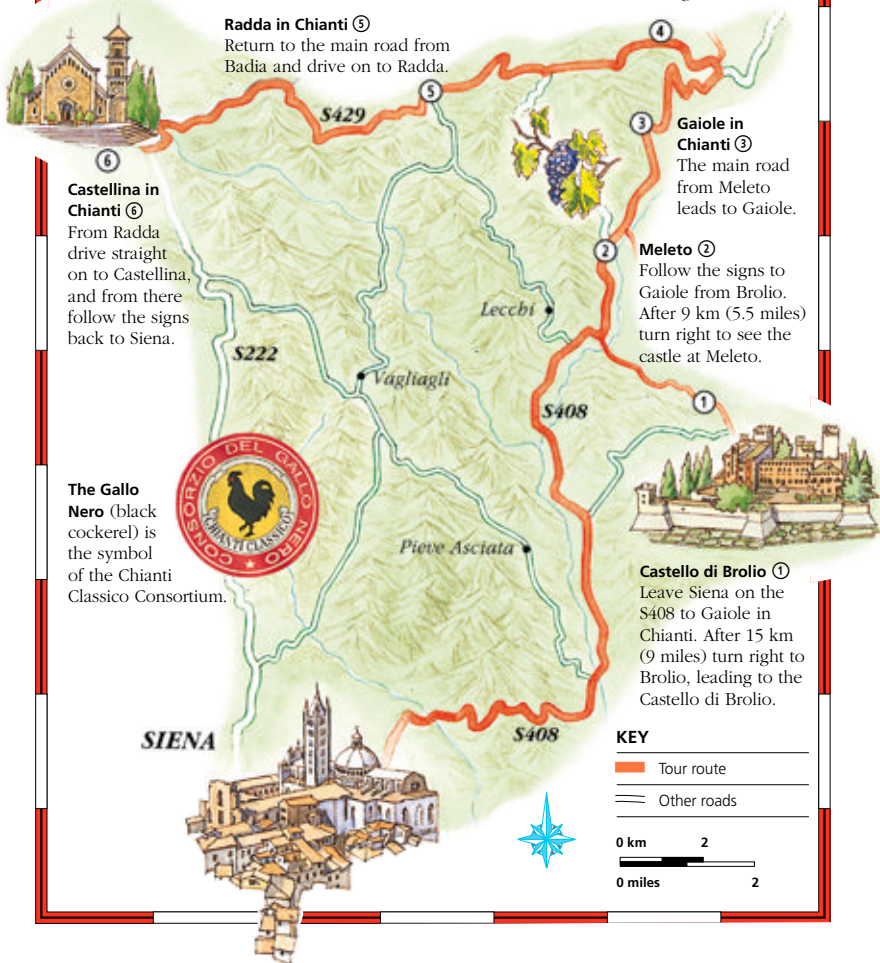
The first stop on leaving Siena is the Castello di Brolio, which has been owned by the Ricasoli family since 1167. From Brolio, drive to Gaiole, diverting to see the 13th-century castle at Meleto. Gaiole is a very quiet agricultural town with a stream running down the main street; wine can be sampled here at the local cooperative. In Badia a

Coltibuono there is a restaurant (*see pp292*) and a Romanesque church, and Radda in Chianti offers extensive views over the Parco Naturale della Viriglia. At Castellina in Chianti, there is a 15th-century underground passage built for defence purposes, and the Enoteca Vini Gallo Nero (Via della Rocca 13), which is a showcase for the region's wines (*see pp268–9*).



Badia a Coltibuono ④

At the crossroads in Gaiole, follow the signs to Monteverchi and divert to the left off the main road before heading right towards the village of Badia.





SOUTHERN TUSCANY

The southernmost part of Tuscany has a very different feel to any other Tuscan region. Thanks to the hotter, drier and sunnier climate, the hills are cloaked in aromatic Mediterranean scrub, known as *macchia*. Palm trees grow in the towns and along the edge of the sandy beaches, and great strands of prickly pear cactus are traditionally used to mark field boundaries in the countryside.

The coastline, lined with fishing villages and beaches, is very popular in the summer, with numerous holiday villages and caravan sites. Resorts such as Monte Argentario have a much more exclusive image, and are favoured by the wealthy, yacht-owning Italians from Rome and Milan. Inland, the region's wild and unspoiled hills are popular with sportsmen, who come to hunt for wild boar and deer.

The transformation of the marshy coastal strip, known as the Maremma, into a holiday playground is a recent development. The ancient Etruscans, followed by the Romans (*see p42*), drained its swamps to create richly fertile farming land. After the collapse of the Roman Empire, the drainage channels became choked, turning the Maremma into an inhospitable



wilderness of marshland and stagnant pools plagued by malaria-carrying mosquitoes. Re-draining of the land began again in the late 18th century and, with the help of insecticides, the malaria-mosquito was finally eliminated in the 1950s.

LITTLE DEVELOPMENT

The region slumbered from Roman times and for long periods was virtually uninhabited except for farmers and fishermen. Consequently there are few cities or major architectural and artistic monuments. On the other hand, archaeological remains have survived because there were few people here to salvage the stone for new buildings. The relative lack of intensive farming means the region is still rich in wildlife, from butterflies and orchids to tortoises and porcupines.



Detail of Romanesque tympanum on the Duomo at Massa Marittima

Exploring Southern Tuscany

Away from the coastal resorts, this region remains relatively undiscovered; quiet roads and a lack of tourists only add to the pleasure of exploring rock-cut tombs in Sovana, bathing in hot sulphurous springs at Saturnia or wandering through the Maremma spotting the wildlife. For a busier atmosphere, visit the resorts of Orbetello and Monte Argentario, which have plenty of choice for shopping, restaurants and nightlife.



Statue above gateway, Orbetello

KEY

	Major road
	Secondary road
	Minor road
	Scenic route
	Main railway
	Minor railway
	Regional border
	Summit



GETTING AROUND

The S1 coastal route cannot cope with the traffic in summer and is best avoided. A busy railway line runs alongside; most trains stop at Grosseto and Orbetello, and buses from Grosseto serve most towns in the area. Vehicle and passenger ferries depart from Piombino to Elba every 30 minutes during the day in summer. Bus services from Portoferraio cover all parts of the island.



View across the rooftops of Massa Marittima to the hills beyond



Sandy beaches at Procchio on the north coast of Elba

SIGHTS AT A GLANCE

- Ansedonia 13
- Capalbio 14
- Grosseto 6
- Marciana 4
- The Maremma 7
- Massa Marittima 1
- Monte Argentario 12
- Orbetello 11
- Piombino 2
- Pitigliano 10
- Portoferraio 3
- Rio Marina 5
- Saturnia 8
- Sovana 9



Massa Marittima ①

Road map C4. 9,469. **Amatur**, Via Todini 3–5 (0566 90 27 56). Wed.

Set in the Colline Metallifere (metal-bearing hills), from which lead, copper and silver ores were mined, Massa Marittima is far from being

a grimy industrial town. Its history is closely associated with mining and there are some excellent examples of Romanesque architecture.

Duomo

The Romanesque cathedral is dedicated to St Cerbone, a 6th-century saint whose story is told in stone above the door.



The skyline of Massa Marittima

Museo Archeologico

Palazzo del Podestà, Piazza Garibaldi. **Tel** 0566 90 22 89. Tue–Sun. An archaeological museum with material from Paleolithic to Roman times.

Museo d'Arte Sacra

Convento di San Pietro all'Orto, Corso Diaz 36. **Tel** 0566 90 22 89. Apr–Oct: Tue–Sun. Art from local churches and basilicas can be admired here.

Museo della Miniera

Via Corridoni. **Tel** 0566 90 22 89. Tue–Sun. compulsory. Parts of this museum of mining are located within a worked-out mine shaft.

Piombino ②

Road map C4. 36,774. **Via Ferruccio 1** (0565 22 56 39). Wed.

Piombino is a busy town dominated by iron and steel works. It is at the end of the Massoncello peninsula and

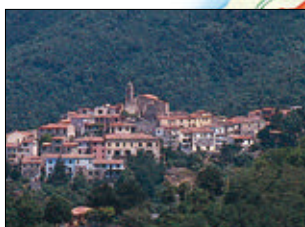
A Day Out on Elba

Elba's most famous resident was Napoleon, who spent nine months here after the fall of Paris in 1814. Today the island is mainly populated by holidaymakers, who come by ferry from Piombino, 10 km (6 miles) away on the mainland. The main town is Portoferraio, with an old port and a modern seafront with smart hotels. The landscape of the island is varied: on the west coast there are sandy beaches, suitable for all water sports; inland, olive groves and vineyards line hillsides, and vegetation covers the mountains. The east coast is more rugged, with high cliffs and stony beaches.



Marciana Marina ③

Return to the main road and follow the coast round, past Procchio with its long sandy bays. From here it is 7.5 km (4.5 miles) to the marina.



Marciana Alta ④

From the marina take the main road into the hills to the old medieval town. After 8 km (5 miles) turn left on to a minor road leading to the cable car up to the top of Monte Capanne.

Marina di Campo ⑤ Stay on the coast road, round the west end of the island, until Marina di Campo.

KEY

Tour route

Other roads

0 km 2
0 miles 2

was originally an island. It is the main port for ferries to Elba, which run every half hour in summer and at frequent intervals in winter. Nearby are the extensive ruins of Etruscan Populonia and the **Museo Etrusco Gasparri**, which contains a collection of bronze and terracotta works found in the surrounding necropolises.

Museo Etrusco Gasparri
Populonia. **Tel** 0565 290 02 ☐
9am–sunset daily. ♿

Portoferraio ③

Road map B4. 🚶 11,500. 🚗
f Calata Italia 43 (0565 91 46 71).
🕒 Fri.

The ferry from mainland Piombino arrives here. The town has a pretty harbour but the main sights are Napoleon's two houses. In the centre of Portoferraio is the **Palazzina Napoleonica** (also known as the Villetta dei Mulini), a modest house built around two windmills. **Villa**

San Martino, his country residence, had a Classical façade imposed on it by the Russian emigré, Prince Demidoff, in 1851. Egyptian-style frescoes in the house, painted in 1814, are a reminder of Napoleon's Nile campaigns of 1798–9.

Palazzina Napoleonica
Villa Napoleonica dei Mulini. **Tel** 0565 91 58 46. ☐ Wed–Mon. 9am–7pm in summer, 9am–4pm in winter (to 1pm Sun & public hols). ♿

Villa San Martino
San Martino. **Tel** 0565 91 46 88. ☐ 9am–7pm Tue–Sun (to 1pm Sun), 9am–4pm in winter. ♿

Marciana ④

Road map B4. 🚶 3,000. 🚗
f Municipio, Marciana Alta
(0565 90 12 15).

On Elba's Northwest coast is Marciana Marina, and further inland the well-preserved medieval town of Marciana Alta. The **Museo**



Shady beaches and inlets at Marciana Marina on Elba

Civico Archeologico houses exhibits from Etruscan ships wrecked off Elba. From here, take the cable car up Monte Capanne, Elba's highest peak at 1,018 m (3,300 ft).

Museo Civico Archeologico
Via del Pretorio, Marciana Alta.
Tel 0565 90 12 15.
☐ Apr–Sep: daily. ♿

Villa San Martino ②

Divert right off the main road to San Martino, and on to Napoleon's country residence.



Portoferraio ① Take the main coast road towards Marciana Marina.

Capoliveri ⑥ Follow the road round the south of the island and divert to the right just before Porto Azzurro to visit this charming old mining village.

Cavo ⑨ Drive for 7.5 km (4.5 miles) to Cavo, along the east coast, to see the scenic northern tip of Elba.



Rio Marina ⑧

This mining town, 12 km (7.5 miles) to the north, has an excellent museum of mineralogy.

Porto Azzurro ⑦

Return to the main road and carry on for 2 km (1.25 miles) to Elba's second largest port, a fashionable resort overlooking a lovely bay dominated by a 17th-century fortress.

The Maremma 7



Maremma butterfly

The ancient Romans were the first to cultivate the marshes of the Maremma, but after the collapse of their empire the area went virtually uninhabited until the 18th century. The land has since been reclaimed, the irrigation canals unblocked and farming developed on the fertile soil.

The Parco Naturale dell'Uccellina was set up in 1975 to protect the abundant local flora and fauna and prevent more development taking place.

This salt marsh, cut by irrigation canals, is home to herons, storks and other wading birds.

Canoes can be hired to explore the irrigation canals.

There are picnic tables on the beach in the shade of pine trees.

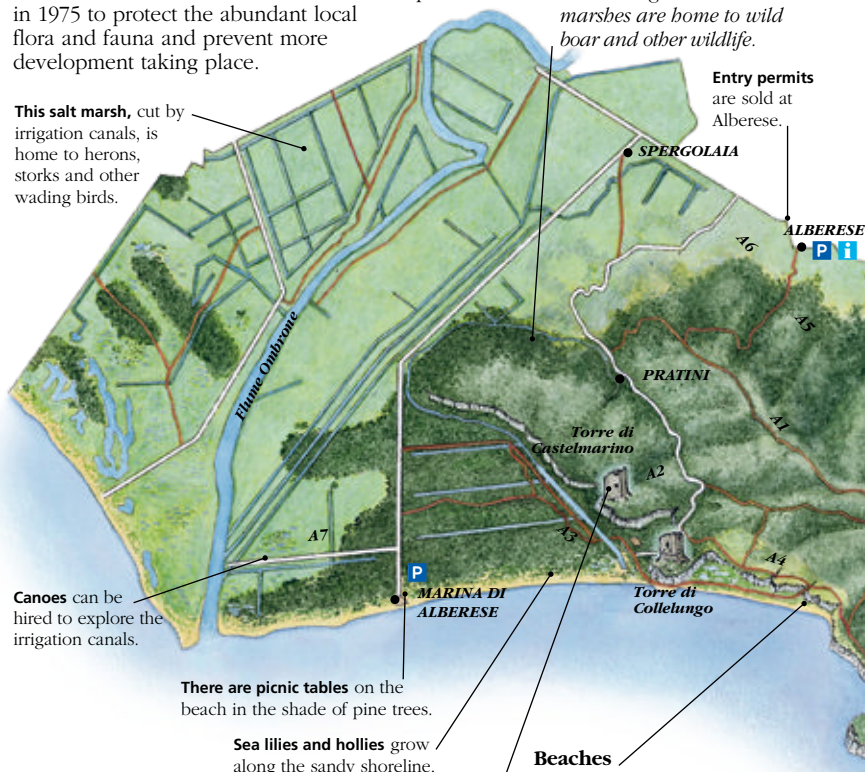
Sea lilies and hollies grow along the sandy shoreline, backed by groves of parasol pines, mastic trees and juniper.



Wildlife

The undergrowth and marshes are home to wild boar and other wildlife.

Entry permits are sold at Alberese.



Beaches

The shoreline south of Marina di Alberese has wide, sandy beaches sheltered by steep cliffs.



Torre di Castelmarino

The cliffs are crowned by 16th-century watchtowers, part of a defence system built by the Medici to protect the coastal region from attack.





★ Abbazia di San Rabano

The ruined Cistercian abbey, built in the 12th century, stands close to the park's highest peak, Poggio Lecci. The tower and fortifications date back to the 14th century, the time of the fierce battles between Pisa and Siena.

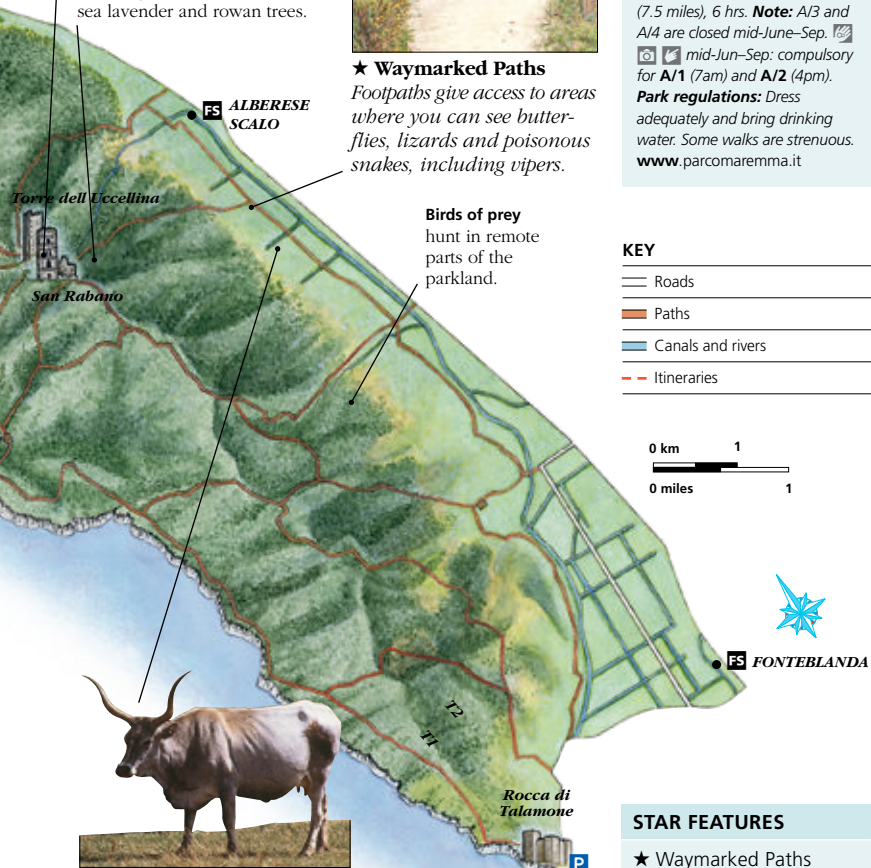


The hills running parallel to the coast are cloaked in scrub called *macchia*, consisting of rosemary, broom, rock rose, sea lavender and rowan trees.

★ Waymarked Paths

Footpaths give access to areas where you can see butterflies, lizards and poisonous snakes, including vipers.

Birds of prey hunt in remote parts of the parkland.



Long-horned Cattle

The docile white Maremma cattle are raised by cowboys (*butteri*) who also stage rodeos.

Talamone is a fishing village.

TALAMONE

VISITORS' CHECKLIST

Centro Visite di Alberese. Road map D5. Tel 0564 40 70 98. **Marginal areas** ☐ 9am–1 hr before sunset daily (mid-Jun–Sep: 7:30–10am, 4–6pm daily). **Entrances** Alberese, Marina di Alberese, Talamone.

Itineraries: A/5, A/6: nature trails 5 km (3 miles), 2 hrs; A/7: Ombrone estuary, 4 km (2.5 miles), 2 hrs; T/1, T/2: short trails (Oct–mid-Jun only).

📅 📞 adv booking (only in spring).

Inner park areas ☐ 9am–1 hr before sunset Wed, Sat, Sun and public hols. 📅 1 May, 25 Dec.

Entrance Alberese. Tour transport departs from Pratini, 9 km (5.5 miles). **Itineraries:** A/1: Abbazia di San Rabano, 6 km (3.75 miles), 5 hrs; A/2: Le Torri, 5 km (3 miles), 3 hrs; A/3: Le Grotte, 8 km (5 miles), 4 hrs; A/4: Cala di Forno, 12 km (7.5 miles), 6 hrs. **Note:** A/3 and A/4 are closed mid-June–Sep. 📅

📅 📞 mid-Jun–Sep: compulsory for A/1 (7am) and A/2 (4pm).

Park regulations: Dress adequately and bring drinking water. Some walks are strenuous. www.parcomaremma.it

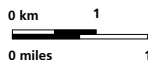
KEY

— Roads

— Paths

— Canals and rivers

— Itineraries



FS FONTEBLANDA

STAR FEATURES

★ Waymarked Paths

★ Abbazia di San Rabano

Rio Marina 5

Road map B4. 2,038.

Lungomare G Marconi 2, Gli Spiazzi (0565 96 20 04). Mon.

Around Rio Marina there are still open-cast mines which extract the ores that attracted the Etruscans to Elba. The **Museo dei Minerali** explains the geology of the island. Shops in the town centre sell jewellery made of local semi-precious stones.

Museo dei Minerali

Palazzo Comunale. **Tel** 0565 96 20 88. Apr–mid-Oct: daily; mid-Oct–Mar: by appt.

Grosseto 6

Road map D4. 71,472.

Via Monterosa 206 (0564 46 26 11). Thu.

Grosseto is the largest town in southern Tuscany. World War II destroyed many buildings, but the 16th-century walls still stand and several of the bastions are now parks.

Museo Civico Archeologico e d'Arte della Maremma

Piazza Baccarini 3. **Tel** 0564 48 87 50. Nov–Feb: 9am–1pm Tue–Sun (also 4:30–7pm Sat); Mar–Apr: 9:30am–1pm, 4:30–7pm Tue–Sun; May–Oct: 10am–1pm, 5–8pm Tue–Sun. 1 Jan, 1 May, 25 Dec. The museum has Etruscan and Roman artifacts from Roselle and Vetulonia. There is also a collection of coins, intaglios (carved stones) and pottery.



Grosseto, a busy town full of narrow streets and shops



Cascate del Gorello, free for all to enjoy in Saturnia

The Maremma 7

See pp236–7.

Saturnia 8

Road map D5. 550. Via Mazzini 4 (0564 60 12 80).

Holidaymakers come to Saturnia to enjoy the good Maremma food or seek a health cure in the modern spa of Terme di Saturnia. Others prefer to bathe for free in the hot sulphurated waters of the waterfall at Cascate del Gorello on the Montemerano road. This is a pretty spot, with its pools and rocks stained coppery green.

Sovana 9

Road map E5. 100.

Sovana sits on a ridge high above the Lente valley. Its main street is lined with cafés, restaurants and shops. The 13th-century Romanesque **Rocca Aldobrandesca**,

named after the Teutonic family that ruled in the area until 1608, is now in ruins.

The frescoes of the late 15th-century Siena School in the medieval church of **Santa Maria** were discovered under the whitewashed walls. The main altar is sheltered by a 9th-century canopy that was originally in the Romanesque **Duomo**. This 12th-century building incorporates sculpture from earlier churches built on the same site.

The Etruscans dug tombs nearby in the soft limestone cliffs bordering the river Lente. The most complete set of **Necropoli Etrusca** can be found in a valley just to the west of Sovana.

Rocca Aldobrandesca

Via del Pretorio. to the public.

Santa Maria

Piazza del Pretorio. daily.

Duomo

Piazza del Pretorio. daily in summer; Sat, Sun only in winter.

Necropoli Etrusca

Poggio di Sopra Ripa. **Tel** 0564 61 40 74. Mar–Nov: 9am–7pm daily; Dec–Feb: 9am–5pm Sat & Sun.



Cafés and shops in Sovana's medieval piazza

Pitigliano 10

Road map E5. 4,361. **Piazza Garibaldi** 51 (0564 61 71 11). **Wed.**

Pitigliano looks spectacular perched on a plateau, high above cliffs carved out by the river Lente. The houses seem to grow out of the cliffs, which are riddled with caves cut out of soft limestone. The caves have been used for many years to store wines and olive oils.

A maze of tiny medieval streets passes through the Jewish ghetto, formed when Jews fleeing from Catholic persecution took refuge here in the 17th century. The Palazzo Orsini in the town centre has its water supply brought in by an aqueduct, built in 1545, that overhangs Via Cavour. The

Museo Palazzo Orsini in the palazzo has a

small exhibition of work by the artist Francesco Zuccarelli (1702–88). He also painted two of the altarpieces in the medieval **Duomo**, whose huge belltower supports a bell which weighs 3 tonnes.

The **Museo Etrusco** contains finds from ancient local settlements.

Museo Palazzo Orsini

Piazza della Fortezza Orsini. **Tel** 0564 61 60 74. 10am–1pm, 3–7pm (to 5pm in winter) Tue–Fri.

Duomo

Piazza San Gregorio. daily.

Museo Etrusco

Piazza della Fortezza Orsini 59. **Tel** 0564 61 40 67. summer: 10am–1pm, 3–7pm Thu–Tue; call to check times in winter.



Coat of arms on the Porta del Soccorso

Orbetello 11

Road map D5. 15,455. **ES** **Piazza della Repubblica** 1 (0564 86 04 47). **Sat.**

Orbetello is a crowded resort bordered by two tidal lagoons. Part of the northernmost lagoon is managed by the Worldwide Fund for Nature as a wildlife park.

The town was the capital of a tiny Spanish state, called the Presidio, from 1557 until

1808, when it was absorbed into the Grand Duchy of Tuscany. The Porta del Soccorso bears the coat of arms of the king of Spain. Inside the gates is the

Polveriera Guzman, which was originally used as an arsenal. The Duomo,

Santa Maria Assunta, also has Spanish-style decoration, but the altar in the Cappella di San Biagio is typically Romanesque in design.

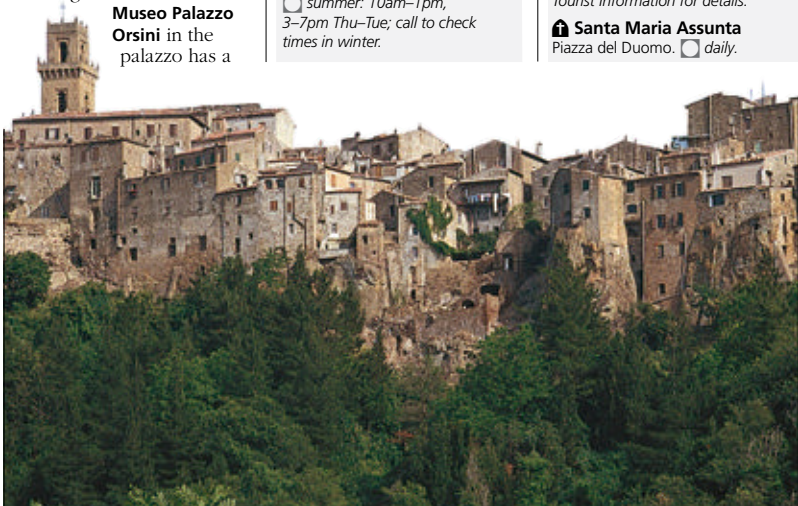
The Fontane di Talamone, in Piazza della Repubblica, is a terracotta plinth from the Roman-Etruscan era.

Polveriera Guzman

Viale Mura di Levante. **Call** **Tourist Information** for details.

Santa Maria Assunta

Piazza del Duomo. daily.



View over Pitigliano showing soft limestone cliffs and caves bordering the river Lente



Porto Ercole, near Monte Argentario

Monte Argentario 12

Road map D5. 🏠 14,000. 📶

📍 Piazzale Sant'Andrea, Porto Santo Stéfano (0564 81 42 08). 📅 Tue.

Monte Argentario was an island until the early 18th century, when the shallow waters separating it from the mainland began to silt up, creating two sandy spits of land, known as *tomboli*, that

enclose the Orbetello lagoon. Orbetello itself was linked to the island in 1842, when a dyke was constructed linking the mainland to Terrarossa.

The two harbour towns of Porto Ercole and Porto Santo Stéfano are both favoured by wealthy yacht owners. There are good fish restaurants in both towns (see p263), and from the Strada Panoramica there are

views over rocky coves, cliffs and bays. Ferries from Porto Santo Stéfano go to the island of Giglio, popular with Italian tourists for its sandy beaches and rich wildlife.

In the summer the Porto Santo Stéfano ferry also calls at Giannutri, a privately owned island where visitors are not allowed to stay overnight.

Ansedonia 13

Road map D5. 🏠 300.

Ansedonia is a prosperous village of luxurious villas and gardens, high on a hill above the coast. The ruins of the city of Cosa, founded by the Romans in 173 BC, are on the summit of the hill looking over Ansedonia. The **Museo di Cosa**, containing relics from the ancient settlement, is close by. East of Ansedonia is a long stretch of sandy beach and the remains of the

Etruscan Canal. The date and purpose of the canal

An Etruscan Tour

The Etruscans gained much of their wealth from Tuscany's vast mineral resources, and their monied classes were cultured and worldly. Both their elaborate burial sites and the artifacts found in their tombs give us an insight into their lives (see pp42–3). Etruscan burial sites were carved into soft rock or built of huge stone slabs with rock-cut roads leading down to the tombs.

ALSO WORTH SEEING

Museo Archeologico, Florence (see p99).

Museo Etrusco, Volterra (see p166).

Vulci and Tarquinia These excavated sites, just over the Tuscany border in Lazio, have impressive Etruscan ruins, painted tombs and art collections.

This Etruscan bone

brooch, called a *fibula*, was found near Grosseto and is now in the Museo Archeologico in Florence.

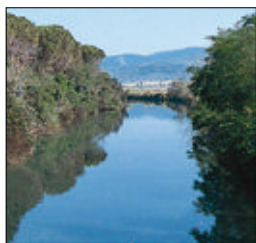
0 kilometres 5
0 miles 5



Grosseto 1 The Museo Civico Archeologico has a collection of Etruscan artifacts found in local tombs.



Talamone 7 Follow the S74 to the S1. Turn right and after 8 km (5 miles) fork off to the left, into the Maremma, for the Etruscan temple, Roman villa and baths.



The Etruscan Canal at Ansedonia

are debatable, but it may have been dug in Roman times to keep the harbour free of silt. Alternatively, it may have been part of a canal leading to the Lago di Burano, 5 km (3 miles) down the coast. This lagoon is 4 km (2.5 miles) long and has been turned into a wild-life refuge (*rifugio faunistico*) by the Worldwide Fund for Nature. It is a very important habitat for wading birds.

Museo di Cosa

Via delle Ginestre 35, Ansedonia.
Tel 0564 88 14 21. ☐ 9am–7pm daily. 🗓 1 Jan, 25 Dec. 🚗

Capalbio 14

Road map D5. 🗺 4,049. 🚗
🚗 Wed.

Capalbio is another village which is popular with wealthy Italians. The hilltop town has several restaurants and hotels and is busy all year round. Summer tourists come for the beaches, and winter visitors flock to hunt deer and wild boar in the surrounding woodland, which is now managed as a game reserve. A game festival is held in September each year.

🌿 Giardino dei Tarocchi

Garavicchio, Pescia Fiorentina. Tel 0564 89 51 22. ☐ Apr–mid-Oct: 2:30–7:30pm daily; mid-Oct–Mar: group reservations only. 🚗

At Pescia Fiorentina, southeast of Capalbio, is a modern sculpture garden created by the late French artist Niki de Saint-Phalle in 1982. It was inspired by the figures of the Tarot and was over ten years in the making. The bigger pieces each represent one card from the Tarot pack. Among the sculptures is *The Tower*, a glittering three-storey edifice made out of broken mirrors.



View across the rooftops of Capalbio



Roselle 2 Head north on the S223 to the most important excavated Etruscan and Roman remains in Tuscany.

Saturnia 3 Continue east for 54 km (34 miles) for the rock-cut tombs below this tiny village of Etruscan origin.



Sovana 4 From Saturnia, drive towards Sovana to the famous Ildebranda Tomb in a valley to the west.



Marsiliana 6 Head west on the S74 through Manciano to the vast necropolises at the outskirts of Marsiliana.

Pitigliano 5 The town, on the junction with the S74, is built on tufa cliffs riddled with Etruscan tombs and tunnels, now used for storing produce.

KEY

— Tour route

— Other roads





TRAVELLERS' NEEDS



WHERE TO STAY 244–263

RESTAURANTS, CAFÉS AND BARS 264–283

SHOPS AND MARKETS 284–289

ENTERTAINMENT 290–291

SPECIALIST HOLIDAYS AND
OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES 292–293

WHERE TO STAY

Of all Italy's regions, Tuscany has some of the most charming places to stay. Inland these range from ancient villas to elegant town houses. Smaller, family-run establishments excel in their cuisine and are sometimes filled with antiques. The major cities also offer B&B accommodation. Hotels on the riviera tend to be less distinctive, but the popularity of coastal resorts in



Sign showing hotel rating

summer means that standards are high. Many visitors opt for self-catering holidays. Often the accommodation is a small flat or house on a farm, and the prices can prove very reasonable. Other options include hostels and dormitories and, for walking enthusiasts, there are mountain huts throughout the region. For more information on hotels in Florence and Tuscany see the listings on pages 250–63.



Terrace at Hotel Continentale (see p251)

WHERE TO LOOK

Florence has a wide range of hotels, but prices can be high. The most attractive locations are along the north bank of the Arno, the historic centre and in nearby Fiesole.

Parking is a problem in the city centre, so if you have a car it is best to choose a hotel which has parking facilities.

Accommodation in central Pisa is generally sub-standard but there are some lovely Tuscan villa hotels a short drive from the centre.

Though large, Arezzo has relatively few hotels and those in the centre are mostly geared for business people. If you can, stay outside the town and travel in to visit the centre.

The hill towns of central Tuscany offer a number of quality villa hotels, manor houses and even former palaces. The Chianti region is

rich in converted villa hotels, with excellent regional restaurants, particularly around Radda and Gaiole. Siena's more attractive options are outside the city, such as the tiny hamlet of Strove.



Street sign showing the direction and location of hotels

HOTEL PRICES

During the low season (November to March) prices are cheaper and often negotiable. Florence is less busy than other parts of Tuscany in July and August,

but this is the peak holiday season on the coast. Avoid the city during certain weeks of January and July when fashion shows fill the top hotels, raising low-season prices.

Single room rates are higher than individual rates for two people sharing a double room. Prices include tax and service. Bear in mind that accommodation in Florence and Siena is more expensive than elsewhere in the region.

HIDDEN EXTRAS

Before making a reservation, establish whether breakfast is included in the price. Garage parking, laundry and snacks in the hotel or from the minibar may be pricey and telephone charges from your hotel room can be phenomenal. Check the rates first if you are concerned. Some hotels may expect you to take full- or half-board during the high season.

HOTEL GRADINGS AND FACILITIES

Hotels in Italy are classified by a star-rating system, from one to five stars. However, each province sets its own levels for grading; consequently, standards for each category may vary from one area to another. Some hotels may not have a restaurant but those that do will usually welcome non-residents to stop by and eat.

Some of the converted castles and ancient villas are not air-conditioned, but as the stone walls are thick the



The marvellous gallery entrance of Hotel Villa Villorosi (see p255)

midsummer heat barely penetrates the buildings.

Children are welcome but the smaller hotels generally have limited facilities. Often, the more up-market hotels will arrange a baby-sitting service. Sometimes the proprietor of a smaller hotel, or a member of the family, will mind your children, if they are not busy.

WHAT TO EXPECT

In Florence, street numbers can be confusing (see p298), so refer to the map references in the listings.

Hotel proprietors are obliged by law to register you with the police, so they will ask for your passport when you arrive. Make sure you take it back, as you will need some form of identification to change money or travellers' cheques.

Even a humble *pensione* should have a reasonably smart bathroom. Rooms without a bathroom will usually have wash basins and towels.

As far as hotel decoration goes, you may sometimes have to sacrifice smart decor for the charm of an old establishment.

The Italian breakfast is light – a cappuccino and a pastry

(*brioche*). Most hotels serve a continental breakfast of coffee, tea or hot chocolate, bread rolls and jam. However, it may be cheaper to go to a local bar or a *pasticceria*.

Florence can be very noisy. Top-class hotels usually have some form of soundproofing, but ask for a room facing away from the street if you are easily disturbed by noise.

Check-out time is usually noon in four- and five-star hotels and between 10am and noon in other establishments. If you stay longer you will be asked to pay for an extra day. However, many hotels will store your baggage if you plan on leaving the city several hours after check-out time.

BOOKING AND PAYING

Book at least two months in advance if you want to stay in a particular hotel in high season or at Easter. The local tourist office will have listings of all the hotels in the area and will be able to advise you on the best hotels for each category. Most hotels take credit cards, but check which ones when booking. You can usually pay the deposit by credit card, or send an international money order. Confirm your reservation by fax or e-mail including the dates of your stay and your credit card details.

Under Italian law, a booking is valid as soon as the deposit is paid and confirmation is received. As in restaurants, you are required by law to keep your hotel receipt until you leave Italy.

DISABLED TRAVELLERS

Facilities for the disabled are usually limited. The hotel listings on pages 250–63 indicate which hotels have these facilities.

HOTELS IN HISTORIC BUILDINGS

The Tuscany regional tourist board publishes a leaflet which lists hotels in historic buildings and those of artistic interest. Some of the best are included in the listings here. The booklet is also available from national Italian tourist offices worldwide. **Relais & Châteaux** produces a guide that includes a number of fine Tuscan hotels and hotel restaurants of historic interest, all of high quality.



Villa San Michele, a former monastery, in Fiesole (see p256)



Garden terrace at Villa La Massa (see p256)

SELF-CATERING

Farm and villa holiday accommodation abounds in Tuscany. There is an **Agriturist** office in each region with information on self-catering holidays, often on a farm that is still working.

An international agency dealing with self-catering holidays around Florence is

the **American Agency**. Other agents include **Casaclub** in Siena, **Cuendet** in Montepulciano and **Prima Italia** in Grosseto. **Solemar** has agents throughout the world, such as **Tailor Made Tours** in the UK and **Interhome** offices in the UK, the US and Australia.

Prices for self-catering vary enormously depending on the season and location.

Generally, a four-person villa within a complex in the low season will cost around €450 per week, while an individual villa in its own grounds can cost as much as €1,750 per week during the peak season.

STAYING IN PRIVATE HOMES

Rooms in private homes can usually be rented through one of the recreational associations such as **AB&BA** (Associazione Bed & Breakfast Affittacamere) in Florence. Meals are not provided but can sometimes be arranged on request.

RESIDENTIAL HOTELS

Throughout Tuscany there are former palaces or villas that have been converted into complexes of small apartments, often with facilities

DIRECTORY

HISTORIC HOTELS

Relais & Châteaux

5 Dovedale Studios,
465 Battersea Park Road,
London SW11 4LR.
Tel 00800 2000 0002.
Fax 020 7228 5483.
www.relaischateaux.com

SELF-CATERING AGENCIES

Agriturist Ufficio Regionale

Via degli Alfani 6/7,
50122 Florence.
Tel 055 28 78 38.
[@ agritos@
confagricoltura.it](mailto:agritos@confagricoltura.it)

American Agency

Via del Ponte Rosso 33r,
50129 Florence.
Tel 055 47 50 53. www.yourwaytoflorence.com

Casaclub

Viale Vittorio Veneto 41,
53100 Siena.
Tel 0577 440 41.
www.casaclub.it

Cuendet

Strada di Strove 17,
53035 Monteriggioni.
Tel 0577 57 63 30.
www.cuendet.com

Prima Italia

Viale Tirreno 19, 58046
Principina a Mare
(Grosseto). **Tel** 0564 300
09. www.primaitalia.it

Solemar

Tel UK: 020 8891 1294.
Tel US: 954 791 8282.
www.solemar.it

Tailor Made Tours

22 Church Rise,
London SE23 2UD.
Tel 020 8291 9736.
www.tailormadeitaly.com

PRIVATE HOMES

AB&BA

Via Pietro Mastri 26,
50135 Florence.
Tel 055 654 08 60.
www.abbafirenze.it

RESIDENTIAL HOTELS

Mini Residence

Via Giulio Caccini 20,
50141 Florence.
Tel 055 41 08 76.

Palazzo Ricasoli

Via delle Mantellate 2,
50129 Florence. **Map** 2
D3. **Tel** 055 35 21 51.
www.ricasoli.com

Residence San Niccolò

Piazza Piave 1a, 50122
Florence. **Map** 4 F2.
Tel 055 234 52 87.

La Valle

Via Sanminiatese,
Loc. La Valle, 50050
Montaione (Florence).
Tel 0571 69 80 59.
www.agricolalavalle.it

HOTEL COOPERATIVES

Chianti Slow Travel

Tel 055 854 62 99.
www.chiantislowtravel.it

Family Hotels

Viale Fratelli Rosselli 39r,
50144 Florence.
Map 1 A4.
Tel 055 33 34 03.
www.familyhotels.com

Florence Promhotels

Viale Alessandro Volta 72,
50131 Florence.
Map 2 F2.
Tel 055 55 39 41.
www.promhotels.it

BUDGET ACCOMMODATION

Associazione Italiana Alberghi per la Gioventù

Viale Augusto
Righi 2-4, 50137
Florence.
Tel 055 60 03 15.
www.ostellionline.org

Europa Villa Camera

Viale Augusto
Righi 2-4, 50137
Florence.
Tel 055 60 14 51.

MOUNTAIN REFUGES AND CAMP SITES

Touring Club Italiano

Corso Italia 10,
20122 Milan.
Tel 02 852 61.
www.touringclub.it

Club Alpino Italiano

Via E Petrella 19,
20124 Milan.
Tel 02 205 72 31.

such as swimming pools or bars. The minimum period of stay in these residential hotels is usually a week, but there is more flexibility in low season.

Residential hotels in Florence include **Residence San Niccolò** and **Palazzo Ricasoli**. The local tourist office keeps a list of others in the region.



Poster (about 1918) for a Pisan hotel

HOTEL COOPERATIVES

These are not chains but consortiums of different hotel types. **Family Hotel** specializes in small, intimate family hotels and B&Bs, while **Florence Promhotels** provides a wider range of accommodation. **Chianti Slow Travel** books rooms in villas, castles and farmhouses in the Chianti region.

BUDGET ACCOMMODATION

One- and two-star budget hotels have recently increased in price, charging from €30 to €50 per person per night. They are generally small, family-run establishments that were originally known as *pensionari*. The term is no longer in use; however, many places retain the name and personal character that has made them so popular. Most offer breakfast and some have rooms with private bathrooms, but do not expect particularly high standards of service.

Hostel and dormitory accommodation can often be found in convents and religious institutions. Dormitory

accommodation can be arranged through the local tourist office. The **Associazione Italiana Alberghi per la Gioventù** (Italian Youth Hostel Association) in Rome has lists of youth hostels in Italy. The main youth hostel in Florence is **Europa Villa Camerata**.

Full lists and booking facilities for youth hostels are available through the Italian tourist board (ENIT) worldwide or from the local tourist offices (see p296). Also, log on to www.ostellionline.org.

MOUNTAIN REFUGES AND CAMP SITES

If you are likely to be trekking, backpacking or walking, there are mountain refuges and huts dotted throughout Tuscany. The Garfagnana in the north west of Tuscany is worthy of note for these outdoor activities. This area caters for tourists well and is renowned for its outstanding natural beauty. There are also camp sites on the fringes of most towns. A list of camp sites and mountain refuges is available from ENIT (see p297) or local

tourist offices. **Club Alpino Italiano** in Milan owns most of the huts in the mountain districts of Italy, including Tuscany. The **Touring Club Italiano** publishes a list of camp sites in *Campeggi e Villaggi Turistici* in Italy.

USING THE LISTINGS

The hotels on pages 250–63 are listed according to area and price category. The symbols summarize the facilities at each hotel.

- No credit cards
- Lift
- Restaurant
- Swimming pool
- Caters for children
- Fitness facilities
- Air-conditioning

Price categories for a standard double room per night, including breakfast, tax and service:

- € under 100 euros
- €€ 100–150 euros
- €€€ 150–200 euros
- €€€€ 200–250 euros
- €€€€€ over 250 euros



Vaulted entrance hall of Hotel Porta Rossa (see p253)

Florence's Best Hotels

In a city renowned for its splendid architecture, it is hardly surprising that many of Florence's hotels are favoured by visitors for their charm and individual character. Former palazzi, monasteries such as Villa San Michele, and town villas offer a range of accommodation, though usually at a high price. Original features are sometimes preserved at the expense of modern comforts: among the older establishments listed on pages 250-56 we try to include those that combine both. The hotels shown here are a selection of the best.



Hotel Beacci Tornabuoni

This family-run former palace is particularly welcoming and furnished with fine antiques. (See p252.)



Hotel Excelsior

On a 13th-century square near the river Arno, this beautiful hotel epitomizes luxury, with well-appointed bedrooms and 19th-century fittings. (See p253.)

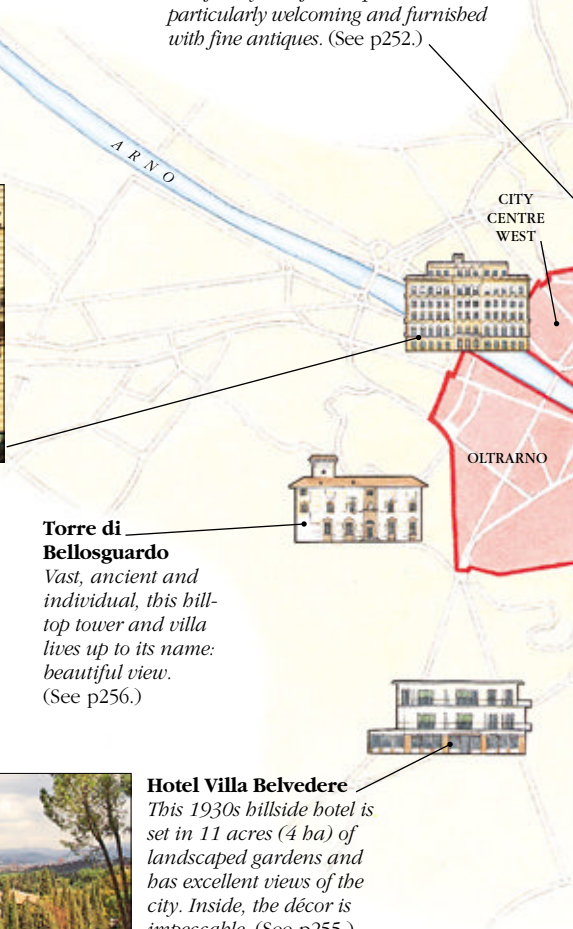
Torre di Bellosguardo

Vast, ancient and individual, this hill-top tower and villa lives up to its name: beautiful view. (See p256.)



Hotel Villa Belvedere

This 1930s hillside hotel is set in 11 acres (4 ha) of landscaped gardens and has excellent views of the city. Inside, the décor is impeccable. (See p255.)



0 metres 1,000
0 yards 1,000



Villa San Michele

This peaceful monastery in Fiesole is said to have been designed by Michelangelo. (See p256.)

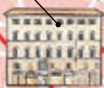


Pensione Bencistà

A haven in the hills behind the city, this lovingly kept pensione has luxurious period furniture. (See p255.)



CITY CENTRE
NORTH



CITY CENTRE
EAST



Villa La Massa

Surrounded by parkland, this former country home is one of Florence's most elegant hotels. (See p256.)



Hermitage Hotel

The drawing room overlooks the Ponte Vecchio in this comfortable and quiet hotel housed on the top floors of a tall medieval building. (See p252.)



Choosing a Hotel

Many hotels in Florence and Tuscany, even budget ones, offer very charming decor and environs. The best among them are reviewed on the following pages. For more information on other types of accommodation, see pages 244–9. Map references are either to the Street Finder on pages 140–7, or the road map on the inside back cover.

PRICE CATEGORIES

For a double room per night, including breakfast, tax and service:

- € under 100 euros
- €€ 100–150 euros
- €€€ 150–200 euros
- €€€€ 200–250 euros
- €€€€€ over 250 euros

FLORENCE

CITY CENTRE EAST Hotel Locanda Orchidea

Borgo degli Albizi 11, 50122 Tel/Fax 055 248 03 46 Rooms 10

Map 6 F3

Value-for-money accommodation at its best, the Locanda is a ten-minute walk from the heart of the city. Situated inside a 12th-century building, the hotel prides itself on its old-fashioned simplicity. Fans instead of air conditioning, and no en suite bathrooms. All rooms are refreshingly unique. www.hotelorchideaflorence.it

CITY CENTRE EAST Soggiorno Battistero

Piazza San Giovanni 1, 50129 Tel 055 29 51 43 Fax 055 26 81 89 Rooms 6

Map 6 D2

On the third floor of a 14th-century palazzo, this modest *pensione* is reasonably priced and excellently located. Most of the rooms have a splendid view of the Duomo and the Baptistery. The Museo del Bigallo is located on the ground floor. The decor is unremarkable but pleasant. Wi-fi in rooms. www.soggiornobattistero.it

CITY CENTRE EAST Dei Mori B&B

Via Dante Alighieri 12, 50122 Tel 055 21 14 38 Fax 055 238 22 16 Rooms 5

Map 6 3E

This clean and cosy establishment is a very popular haunt, so book early. Don't be fooled by the dimly-lit stairway since it leads into a spacious lounge, and tastefully decorated rooms. The hosts are charming and helpful. All rooms in this gay-friendly inn overlook the tranquil courtyard. www.bnb.it/deimori

CITY CENTRE EAST Hotel Firenze

Piazza Donati 4, 50133 Tel 055 21 42 03 Fax 055 21 23 70 Rooms 57

Map 6 E3

Tucked into a tiny side street off the pedestrianized Via del Corso, the Firenze is a quiet and efficiently managed hotel. The rooms have all the essentials, although the decor is simple. There are also several large rooms that can accommodate up to four people – ideal for families on a limited budget. www.hotelfirenze-fi.it

CITY CENTRE EAST Hotel Ritz

Lungarno della Zecca Vecchia 24, 50122 Tel 055 234 06 50 Fax 055 24 08 63 Rooms 30

Map 4 E2

Not affiliated to the other Ritz hotels worldwide, this three-star establishment opened in the 1950s. Almost all the rooms have stunning views of the city centre including Santa Croce, the city's rooftops, the river Arno and the surrounding hills. www.hotelritz.net

CITY CENTRE EAST Hermitage Hotel

Vicolo Marzio 1, 50122 Tel 055 28 72 16 Fax 055 21 22 08 Rooms 28

Map 6 D4

Located on four floors of a medieval tower, the reception and common areas are on the fifth floor. Rooms are average in size but comfortable, and some have Jacuzzis. The terrace garden affords a panoramic view of the Vasari Corridor, the Ponte Vecchio and the Arno. Breakfasting in this garden is a treat. www.hermitagehotel.com

CITY CENTRE EAST Hotel Balestri

Piazza Mentana 7, 50122 Tel 055 21 47 43 Fax 055 239 80 42 Rooms 46

Map 6 E4

Open for business since 1888, this hotel is located in a little piazza on the riverfront halfway between the Ponte Vecchio and Santa Croce. Extensively renovated, the rooms are clean, pretty and have all amenities. Thirty rooms face the Arno, while the rest overlook a quiet courtyard. www.hotel-balestri.it

CITY CENTRE EAST Bernini Palace

Piazza San Firenze 29, 50122 Tel 055 28 86 21 Fax 055 26 82 72 Rooms 75

Map 6 E3

An ideal choice if easy access to the main sights is a priority. This hotel is on the road leading from Piazza del Duomo to the river, and is equidistant from Piazza della Signoria and Santa Croce. The double-glazed windows mute the street noise. The decor veers towards a shabby chic. Rooms are spacious. www.hotelbernini.com

CITY CENTRE EAST Fenice Palace

Via dei Martelli 10, 50129 Tel 055 28 99 42 Fax 055 21 00 87 Rooms 72

Map 6 D1

This 19th-century building, on the corner with Via dei Pucci, is just a stone's throw from the Duomo. It is also a good base for shopping expeditions. Recently refurbished throughout, six rooms overlook the courtyard while two have terraces facing the street. Buses from the station stop outside. www.hotelfenicepalace.it

CITY CENTRE EAST Gallery Hotel Art*Vicolo dell'Oro 5, 50123 Tel 055 272 63 Fax 055 26 85 57 Rooms 74***Map 6 D4**

The lobby and library of this eight-storey boutique hotel also double as a contemporary art gallery. Fax and modem lines along with cutting-edge sound and video systems in every room. The penthouse suites feature linen sheets and cashmere blankets. The sushi bar offers a fusion of Italian, French and Japanese cuisine. www.lungarnohotels.com

CITY CENTRE EAST Hotel Calzaiuoli*Via Calzaiuoli 6, 50123 Tel 055 21 24 56 Fax 055 26 83 10 Rooms 45***Map 6 D3**

Halfway down the pedestrianised street that links the Duomo and the Piazza della Signoria, this small hotel is located close to all the action. All the rooms are on the upper floors, and are large and comfortable. Some have views of Brunelleschi's dome. The buffet breakfast is excellent. Advance booking is essential. www.calzaiuoli.it

CITY CENTRE EAST Hotel Continentale*Vicolo dell'Oro 6r, 50123 Tel 055 272 62 Fax 055 28 31 39 Rooms 43***Map 6 D4**

Completely renovated in 2002, this trendy, contemporary hotel is designed to impress. The entrance lobby features installations by the leading Italian artist, Fabrizio Corneli. The rooms are chic and have good views – in most cases of the Ponte Vecchio. The fitness and wellness centre is housed in the medieval tower. www.lungarnohotels.com

CITY CENTRE EAST Hotel Degli Orafi*Lungarno Archibusieri 4, 50121 Tel 055 26 62 21 Fax 055 266 21 11 Rooms 42***Map 6 D4**

Around the corner from the Uffizi and the Ponte Vecchio, both rooms and bathrooms are large. Some rooms have a view of the Arno, and some of the Vasari Corridor. Frescoed and coffered ceilings are offset by modern amenities. Specify a room with a view when booking. Pleasant rooftop bar/patio. www.hoteldegliorafi.it

CITY CENTRE EAST J and J*Via di Mezzo 20, 50121 Tel 055 263 12 Fax 055 24 02 82 Rooms 19***Map 2 E5**

A 16th-century convent is now this superb hotel. The large rooms, some of which are on two levels, are all decorated differently. All boast antique furniture and handwoven fabrics. Rooms either overlook the red-tiled rooftops or the cloister garden, where breakfast and drinks can be enjoyed in the summer. www.jandjhotel.com

CITY CENTRE EAST Plaza Hotel Lucchesi*Lungarno della Zecca Vecchia 38, 50122 Tel 055 262 36 Fax 055 248 09 21 Rooms 97***Map 4 E2**

A private home built in 1860, the building was converted into a hotel in the 1940s. Furnished in a warm and cosy style, the rooms have outstanding views of the city. Some have sprawling terraces with views of the Arno or Santa Croce. The restaurant, La Serra, specializes in Tuscan cuisine. www.plazalucchesi.it

CITY CENTRE EAST Relais Santa Croce*Via Ghibellina 87, 50122 Tel 055 234 22 30 Fax 055 234 11 95 Rooms 24***Map 4 F1**

This wonderful hotel, in an 18th-century palazzo, is just a short stroll from Michelangelo's house. Most of its luxurious rooms overlook the street. The music room and smoking room retain the splendour of their grand past. The restaurant serves Tuscan delicacies. www.relaisantacroce.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Bellettini*Via dei Conti 7, 50123 Tel 055 21 35 61 Fax 055 28 35 51 Rooms 27***Map 1 C5**

Refurbished in 2003, this family-run hotel lies between the station and the Medici Chapels. Some rooms afford views of the Duomo or the inner courtyard through double-glazed windows. Rooms in the annexe are lovely. Free internet access in the bar. www.hotelbellettini.com

CITY CENTRE NORTH Hotel Emma*Via A. Pacinotti 20, 50131 Tel 055 57 59 01 Fax 055 504 89 14 Rooms 9*

This two-star hotel has a laid-back, homely ambience. Two rooms overlook the street while the rest face the courtyard. TVs and private bathrooms add to the convenience. Enjoy breakfast or relax with a drink on the pretty rooftop terrace. This hotel is worth the 10-minute bus-ride from Piazza di San Marco. www.hotelemma.net

CITY CENTRE NORTH Piccolo Hotel*Via San Gallo 51, 50129 Tel 055 49 29 25 Fax 055 47 45 15 Rooms 10***Map 2 D4**

Among its special touches, this wonderfully located hotel offers bicycles for hire as well as Internet access – both free of charge. The staff go out of their way to ensure that you have a pleasant stay. The decor is rather ordinary but the rooms are very comfortable. www.piccolohotelfirenze.com

CITY CENTRE NORTH Hotel Botticelli*Via Taddea 8, 50123 Tel 055 29 09 05 Fax 055 29 43 22 Rooms 34***Map 2 E5**

A few steps from the market of San Lorenzo is this hotel, located in a 16th-century palazzo that has undergone restoration. The Renaissance architecture and vaulted, frescoed ceilings give it a thoroughly Florentine feel. Views of San Lorenzo and the cathedral's dome can be enjoyed from the covered terrace. www.hotelbotticelli.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Hotel Casci*Via Cavour 13, 50129 Tel 055 21 16 86 Fax 055 239 64 61 Rooms 29***Map 6 E1**

The home of composer Gioacchino Rossini in the mid-1850s, the hotel is located on the second floor of a 15th-century building. In the bustling Via Cavour between the Duomo and San Lorenzo, this family-owned establishment has a great staff and offers large, clean rooms. Five non-smoking rooms. Free Internet access. www.hotelcasci.com

CITY CENTRE NORTH Hotel delle Arti*Via dei Servi 38/a, 50122 Tel 055 260 87 68 Fax 055 29 01 40 Rooms 9***Map 6 E1**

Originally an office building, this hotel is anything but impersonal; it is small, intimate and tastefully decorated. The service is flawless and the rooms are spacious and cheerful. The breakfast served here is delicious and substantial. You can relax on the charming terrace and gaze out at the city. www.hoteldellearti.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Hotel Liana*Via Vittorio Alfieri 18, 50121 Tel 055 24 53 03 Fax 055 234 45 96 Rooms 24***Map 2 F4**

This wonderful hotel is just across the *viale* (boulevard) that marks the edge of the historic centre, but only a five-minute walk from Santa Croce. It was the British embassy for a few years in the 19th-century. The rooms are large and gorgeous with their frescoed ceilings and original floors. There is a delightful garden to relax in. www.hotelliana.com

CITY CENTRE NORTH Orto de' Medici*Via San Gallo 30, 50129 Tel 055 48 34 27 Fax 055 46 12 76 Rooms 31***Map 2 D4**

Ten minutes on foot from the Duomo, and five from the Accademia, this mid-19th century building has large frescoes in its lounges and breakfast room. A delightful flower-filled terrace overlooks San Marco. The banqueting suites make the hotel popular with the locals for festive occasions. All rooms non-smoking. www.ortodeimedicci.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Palazzo Benci*Piazza Madonna Aldobrandini 3, 50123 Tel 055 21 38 48 Fax 055 28 83 08 Rooms 35***Map 1 C5**

Once belonging to the famous Benci family, this 16th-century palazzo has a breathtakingly beautiful courtyard-garden. Contemporary furnishings set off the original features of the carefully restored building. All rooms have double-glazed windows, and those at the back overlook the Medici Chapels. www.palazzobenci.com

CITY CENTRE NORTH Hotel Della Robbia*Via dei Della Robbia 7/9, 50132 Tel 055 263 85 70 Fax 055 246 63 71 Rooms 24***Map 2 4F**

Just on the other side of the *viale* that marks the edge of the old city, the Della Robbia is housed in a recently restored late 19th-century villa. The rooms here have been decorated in Liberty style, which is quite a rarity in Renaissance-dominated Florence. www.hoteldellarobbia.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Il Guelfo Bianco*Via Cavour 29, 50129 Tel 055 28 83 30 Fax 055 29 52 03 Rooms 40***Map 6 E1**

A short walk from the Duomo, this impressive hotel comprises two adjacent 17th-century buildings. The rooms are very spacious, many resplendent with frescoed ceilings and period furniture. The view is always pleasant, regardless of whether you overlook the garden, rooftops or street. Free Internet access. www.ilguelfobianco.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Loggiato dei Serviti*Piazza SS. Annunziata 3, 50122 Tel 055 28 95 92 Fax 055 28 95 95 Rooms 39***Map 2 D4**

Built in the 16th-century by the Serviti order to house travelling priests, this hotel is the mirror-image of the Spedale degli Innocenti across the square. The opulent decor belies its monastic origins. Rooms either overlook the piazza or the Accademia di Belle Arti garden. Book well in advance. www.loggiatodeiservitihotel.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Morandi alla Crocetta*Via Laura 50, 50121 Tel 055 234 47 47 Fax 055 248 09 54 Rooms 10***Map 2 E4**

Once a convent, this small hotel has many admirers. Rooms are furnished in different styles, but all are equally delightful. Two have terraces and room 29 has a frescoed wall. Most of the rooms overlook the street, but the quaint interiors are the real attraction. It is essential to book in advance. www.hotelmorandi.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Lorenzo il Magnifico*Via Lorenzo il Magnifico 25, 50129 Tel/Fax 055 463 08 78 Rooms 31***Map 2 E2**

Lying between the station and Piazza Libertà, this recently converted villa offers exquisite bed and bath linens, as well as a Jacuzzi bath or shower in every room. One suite faces the luxuriant garden. Most major sights are walking distance but parking is available as is a convenient bus service. www.lorenzoilmagnifico.net

CITY CENTRE NORTH Monna Lisa*Borgo Pinti 27, 50121 Tel 055 247 97 51 Fax 055 247 97 55 Rooms 45***Map 2 E5**

Close to Santa Croce, the hotel is in a 14th-century palazzo with terracotta floors, white stucco walls and *pietra serena* (a type of Italian sandstone) detailing. Some rooms are enormous, with old furniture and high ceilings. There are two more recent buildings in the courtyard but these, though quieter, have less character. www.monnalisa.it

CITY CENTRE NORTH Palazzo Niccolini al Duomo*Via dei Servi 2, 50122 Tel 055 28 24 12 Fax 055 29 09 79 Rooms 10***Map 2 D5**

In a prime location facing the Duomo, this 16th-century palazzo is run by descendants of the original owners. Public rooms feature period paintings, antiques and chandeliers. Some rooms have frescoed walls or ceilings. Bathrooms are marbled. The suite upstairs offers a unique view of Brunelleschi's dome. www.niccolinidomepalace.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Cestelli*Borgo Santi Apostoli 25, 50123 Tel/Fax 055 21 42 13 Rooms 8***Map 5 C3**

Proprietor Alessio Lotti and his Japanese wife Asumi add to the charm of this affordable eight-room hotel housed in a 12th-century palazzo. Only three rooms have private baths. Despite much refurbishing, the hotel retains its original 16th-century floors. All rooms non-smoking. No breakfast served. www.hotelcestelli.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Alessandra*Borgo Santi Apostoli 17, 50123 Tel 055 28 34 38 Fax 055 21 06 19 Rooms 27***Map 5 C3**

Located on the second and third floors of a 16th-century building, this central hotel, with its vaulted ceilings, retains an aura of grandeur. Rooms overlooking the Arno are larger and more expensive. The Piazzetta del Limbo and the church of Santi Apostoli can be glimpsed from other rooms. www.hotelalessandra.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Davanzati Hotel*Via Porta Rossa 5, 50123 Tel 055 28 66 66 Fax 055 265 82 52 Rooms 21***Map 6 D3**

This imposing 14th-century building was renovated in 2004, and combines the old and the new magnificently. The service in this family-run outfit is impeccable, and good English is spoken. Competitively-priced for a central location, there is free Internet access in all rooms and a complimentary *aperitivo* every evening. www.hoteldavanzati.it

CITY CENTRE WEST Della Signoria*Via delle Terme 1, 50123 Tel 055 21 45 30 Fax 055 21 61 01 Rooms 27***Map 6 D3**

Run by the same family for over 50 years, the hotel is located on the corner of Por Santa Maria, a great central location, if a little bit noisy. Ask for a room on the side street Via delle Terme, or one overlooking the rear of the building. www.hoteldellasignoria.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Torre Guelfa*Borgo Santi Apostoli 8, 50123 Tel 055 239 63 38 Fax 055 239 85 77 Rooms 29***Map 5 C3**

On the third floor of a medieval palazzo, this hotel incorporates the tallest privately-owned tower in the city. This tower's terrace is a residents-only bar in summer. The hotel has a rustic, robust appeal. Book early to get the top-floor suite with its own terrace. The six newer rooms on the second floor are cheaper. www.hoteltorreguelfa.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Porta Rossa*Via Porta Rossa 19, 50123 Tel 055 28 75 51 Fax 055 28 21 79 Rooms 78***Map 6 D3**

While the current building dates from 1500, documents confirm that a hotel stood here as early as 1386, making this one of Italy's oldest hotels. The vaulted entrance hall is decorated in the unique Italian Art Nouveau tradition (Liberty style) with beautiful stained glass. Rooms are large and furnished with antiques. www.hotelportarossa.it

CITY CENTRE WEST Beacci Tornabuoni*Via de' Tornabuoni 3, 50123 Tel 055 21 26 45 Fax 055 28 35 94 Rooms 40***Map 5 C3**

With a rich history of hospitality, this hotel takes up the top three floors of a 15th-century palazzo. Once a classic *pensione*, the hotel has been refitted so guests can now choose between junior suites, deluxe and standard rooms – all with antique furniture and tapestries. The rooftop terrace is lovely. www.tornabuonihotels.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel de la Ville*Piazza Antinori 1, 50123 Tel 055 238 18 06 Fax 055 238 18 09 Rooms 71***Map 5 C2**

This palazzo is located at the end of Via Tornabuoni and is ideal for those who want to shop till they drop, before settling into the lap of luxury. The rooms are spacious, elegant and soundproofed. The breakfast is exceptional. The bar is open until midnight and light meals are available throughout the day. www.hoteldelaville.it

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Goldoni*Borgo Ognissanti 8, 50123 Tel 055 28 40 80 Fax 055 28 25 76 Rooms 20***Map 1 B5**

Mozart was a guest in this hotel in 1770, and the Goldoni still retains the aura of an era gone by. Located on the second floor of an old palace, all but three rooms overlook a quiet private garden. The rooms are spacious and the decor elegant. Closed 2 weeks Dec. www.hotelgoldoni.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Martelli*Via Panzani 8, 50129 Tel 055 21 71 51 Fax 055 26 85 04 Rooms 52***Map 1 C5**

Located on the busy main street leading from the station to the Duomo, the Martelli is fairly quiet and comfortable. Four of the rooms are furnished in Florentine style and are the most in demand. The others have a more contemporary look. The building was originally a palazzo belonging to the Medici. www.hotelmartelli.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Baglioni*Piazza Unità Italiana 6, 50123 Tel 055 235 80 Fax 055 235 888 95 Rooms 193***Map 1 C5**

Ever since it opened its doors in 1903, this hotel has been charming guests with its plush interiors and lush gardens. Rooms are well-appointed, many with leaded glass windows. The beauty of the rooftop garden restaurant adds to the eating experience. Its full range of conference facilities are ideal for business travellers. www.hotelbaglioni.it

CITY CENTRE WEST Berchielli*Lungarno Acciaiuoli 14, 50123 Tel 055 26 40 61 Fax 055 21 86 36 Rooms 76***Map 5 C4**

This Art Nouveau gem was once a 15th-century palazzo. The rooms have an understated, traditional elegance and are wonderful to relax in. About 25 of them overlook the river, while the rest either face Piazza del Limbo or the narrow side alleys. The service is excellent. www.berchielli.it

CITY CENTRE WEST Excelsior*Piazza Ognissanti 3, 50123 Tel 055 271 51 Fax 055 21 02 78 Rooms 171***Map 5 A2**

The Excelsior excels with its marble floors and columns, grand staircases, stained-glass windows, statues and period paintings. The rooms are equally opulent, while the staff add warmth to it all. On the downside, breakfast is not included in the price. Its restaurant, Il Cestello, is celebrated for its cuisine. www.westin.com/excelsiorflorence

CITY CENTRE WEST Grand Hotel

Piazza Ognissanti 1, 50123 **Tel** 055 28 87 81 **Fax** 055 21 74 00 **Rooms** 107

Map 5 A2

Crowned heads and other VIPs favour this classic hotel that lives up to its name. The rooms, furnished in Renaissance or Empire style, afford views either of the Arno or of a delightful courtyard filled with potted orange trees. This hotel is also home to a good restaurant. Sister to the Excelsior across the piazza. www.starwood.com/grandflorence

CITY CENTRE WEST Grand Hotel Majestic

Via del Melarancio 1, 50123 **Tel** 055 26 40 21 **Fax** 055 26 84 28 **Rooms** 103

Map 1 C5

A short walk from the train station, tourists and business visitors alike find it convenient to stay here. With rooms on four floors, large tour groups are accommodated easily. Facilities include a piano bar, American bar and a restaurant serving international and regional cuisine. Private parking available. www.panciolihotels.it

CITY CENTRE WEST Grand Hotel Minerva

Piazza Santa Maria Novella 16, 50123 **Tel** 055 272 30 **Fax** 055 26 82 81 **Rooms** 102

Map 1 B5

With its rooftop swimming pool, the Grand Minerva does full justice to the romance of Florence. Watching the sunset from here or from the adjacent bar is a memorable experience. Recently refurbished, this hotel has welcomed many famous guests, including Henry James. Family suites have two bathrooms. www.grandhotelinminerva.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Grand Hotel Villa Medici

Via Il Prato 42, 50123 **Tel** 055 238 13 31 **Fax** 055 238 13 36 **Rooms** 100

Map 1 A4

This 18th-century villa conversion is the only hotel within the city limits to have an open-air pool in its own gardens. Located by Porta al Prato, it is within walking distance of the centre of town. The plush rooms are furnished with antiques. The fitness centre features a sauna and Turkish bath. www.villamedicihotel.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Aprile

Via della Scala 6, 50123 **Tel** 055 21 62 37 **Fax** 055 28 09 47 **Rooms** 28

Map 1 B5

Once owned by the Medici, this palazzo features frescoed ceilings, period paintings and spacious rooms. Traces of *The Triumph of David* can be seen on the interesting façade. Ask for a room overlooking the courtyard since the streets can be quite noisy. Breakfast is served in the colourful courtyard garden in summer. www.hotelaprile.it

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Principe

Lungarno Amerigo Vespucci 34, 50123 **Tel** 055 28 48 48 **Fax** 055 28 34 58 **Rooms** 20

Map 1 A5

Apart from the addition of a lift, this hotel has maintained most of the characteristics it had as a private home built in the 1860s. Nonetheless, all modern amenities are provided. Most rooms have a balcony overlooking the river, or the beautifully maintained terraced garden which features parterres, palms and a fountain. www.hotelprincipe.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Roma

Piazza Santa Maria Novella 8, 50123 **Tel** 055 21 03 66 **Fax** 055 21 53 06 **Rooms** 57

Map 1 B5

Restored in 1988, this large hotel flaunts many elegant touches such as marble floors, wood panelling and intriguing stained-glass works by Galileo and Tito Chini. Rooms facing the piazza are larger although they can be noisy. For a quieter stay, ask to be accommodated in a different part of the hotel. www.hotelromaflorence.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Hotel Savoy

Piazza della Repubblica 7, 50123 **Tel** 055 273 51 **Fax** 055 273 58 88 **Rooms** 102

Map 6 D3

Architecturally magnificent with lavish interiors, the stylishly appointed rooms here are sleek and spacious. The sixth-floor gym affords spectacular views of the Duomo and Giotto's Campanile. L'Incontro bar on the piazza is a favourite rendezvous point for Florentines. Breakfast is not included in the price. www.hotelsavoy.it

CITY CENTRE WEST Montebello Splendid

Via Garibaldi 14, 50123 **Tel** 055 274 71 **Fax** 055 274 77 00 **Rooms** 60

Map 1 A5

This 19th-century villa with its own *giardino all'Italiana* (Italian-style garden) was totally refurbished in 2004. Rooms are airy and bathrooms have marble fittings. There is no charge for children under six sharing a room with their parents. www.montebellosplendid.com

CITY CENTRE WEST Santa Maria Novella

Piazza Santa Maria Novella 1, 50123 **Tel** 055 27 18 40 **Fax** 055 27 18 41 99 **Rooms** 38

Map 5 B2

Furnished in Empire style, this superb hotel couples grandeur with tranquility. Standard doubles overlook Via delle Belle Donne, while the superiors face Santa Maria Novella and the Piazza. One junior suite has a roof terrace. The service is of a consistently high quality. The bar serves snacks and light meals. www.hotelsantamarianovella.it

OLTRARNO Istituto Gould

Via dei Serragli 49, 50100 **Tel** 055 21 25 76 **Fax** 055 28 02 74 **Rooms** 41

Map 3 B2

The combination of unbelievably low rates with their contribution to a good cause (disadvantaged children), makes it easier to fully appreciate this sparsely furnished hostel-like outfit. The rooms are spotless, and the gardens make for a very attractive view. Ideal for those who want safety and basic comfort on a tight budget. www.istitutogould.it

OLTRARNO Villa Betania

Viale del Poggio Imperiale 23, 50125 **Tel** 055 22 22 43 **Fax** 055 22 05 32 **Rooms** 20

Map 3 A4

This family-run hotel has been warmly welcoming guests since 1945. Set in its own lush grounds, the southern city gate of Porta Romana is only a 10-minute walk downhill. The rooms are quiet, elegant and offer excellent value. Private parking and a regular bus service make it a convenient base. Superior breakfast. www.villabetania.it

OLTRARNO Classic Hotel

€€€€

Viale Machiavelli 25, 50125 **Tel** 055 22 93 51 **Fax** 055 22 93 53 **Rooms** 20**Map** 3 A3

The shaded gravel driveway leading to this 19th-century villa, just minutes from Porta Romana, marks the end of the city bustle. The large rooms are simple yet elegant. The exposed beams in the attic rooms make them particularly attractive. The garden has an ancient sequoia, shrubs, flowers and wonderful niches to relax and read. www.classichotel.it

OLTRARNO Hotel Annalena

€€€€

Via Romana 34, 50125 **Tel** 055 22 24 02 **Fax** 055 22 24 03 **Rooms** 20**Map** 3 B2

Opposite the Boboli Gardens, and on the second floor of a 15th-century palazzo (once a convent), this *pensione* has a fascinating history. The single and double rooms come with their own little terrace. Rooms are decorated with antique pieces. The atmospheric hotel prides itself on its Florentine authenticity. www.hotelannalena.it

OLTRARNO Hotel Silla

€€€€

Via de'Renai 5, 50100 **Tel** 055 234 28 88 **Fax** 055 234 14 37 **Rooms** 35**Map** 6 F5

Located in a beautiful 16th-century building, this family-run hotel on the Oltrarno side of the river is reached through an elegant courtyard. A grand staircase leads to the first floor. The rooms and decor are a delight, and the staff are friendly. Guests can enjoy the terrace which overlooks the river. www.hotelsilla.it

OLTRARNO Hotel Villa Belvedere

€€€€€

Via Bernardo Castelli 3, 50124 **Tel** 055 22 25 01 **Fax** 055 22 31 63 **Rooms** 26**Map** 3 A5

On the first hill outside Porta Romana to the south of the city, this spacious 1930s villa is set in immaculately landscaped gardens. The views of the hills and of the city are especially fine from the first floor terraces. Elegantly furnished rooms, swimming pool and a tennis court contribute to an enjoyable stay. www.villa-belvedere.com

OLTRARNO Marignolle Relais & Charme

€€€€€

Via di San Quirichino a Marignolle 16, 50124 **Tel** 055 228 69 10 **Fax** 055 204 73 96 **Rooms** 6

Located just off the Via Senese, this is an ideal location for those who want to explore the Chianti countryside, and perhaps play a little golf, while still being able to spend time in Florence. The large rooms are decorated impeccably, and the terrace offers breathtaking views of the city. The pool is set in a delightful garden. www.marignolle.com

OLTRARNO Pitti Palace

€€€€€

Borgo San Jacopo 3, 50125 **Tel** 055 239 87 11 **Fax** 055 239 88 67 **Rooms** 72**Map** 3 C1

As close to the Ponte Vecchio as you can get, this hotel is in a modernised 13th-century tower, with two terraces on the sixth floor. You can soak in the splendid vista of the city and the Boboli Gardens as you enjoy breakfast. Small and functional, but well-priced for such a good location. Try to book the top-floor suite. www.vivahotels.com

OLTRARNO Lungarno

€€€€€€

Borgo San Jacopo 14, 50125 **Tel** 055 272 61 **Fax** 055 26 84 37 **Rooms** 73**Map** 5 C4

This boutique hotel sports a crisp and cool look that is refreshing to the eye. Many of the rooms have their own terraces jutting out over the river, offering great views of the Ponte Vecchio. Some rooms are in an adjacent medieval tower, while the Lungarno Suites across the river are available for longer stays. www.lungarnohotels.com

OLTRARNO Palazzo Magnani Feroni

€€€€€€

Borgo San Frediano 5, 50124 **Tel** 055 239 95 44 **Fax** 055 260 89 08 **Rooms** 13**Map** 5 A3

On the Oltrarno side of the river, this 16th-century palazzo features massive halls and a sweeping staircase. Large bedrooms and sitting rooms fitted with chandeliers and Renaissance-style furniture. The billiard room and rooftop terrace add to its appeal. Two apartments are available for rent by the week. www.florencepalace.com

FURTHER AFIELD Pensione Bencista

€€€€

Via Benedetto da Maiano 4, 50014 **Tel/Fax** 055 591 63 **Rooms** 40

Choose between full board, half board or just breakfast in this 1500s villa-turned-hotel. However, the place is so welcoming, and the views so lovely that people are usually happy to stick around all day. Watch the sun set over the Florentine countryside from the stone balcony. Advance booking is advisable. www.bencista.com

FURTHER AFIELD Mediterraneo Grand

€€€€€

Lungarno del Tempio 42-44, 50121 **Tel** 055 66 02 41 **Fax** 055 67 95 60 **Rooms** 331

One of the largest hotels in Italy, the Mediterraneo is situated on the banks of the Arno between the Ponte San Niccolò and the Ponte Verrazzano. A long walk from the centre, it is well-connected by bus. Rooms are comfortable, and there are three restaurants serving international and Tuscan cuisine. www.hotelmediterraneo.com

FURTHER AFIELD Villa le Rondini

€€€€€

Via Bolognese Vecchia 224, 50139 **Tel** 055 40 00 81 **Fax** 055 26 82 12 **Rooms** 42

Set in a sprawling garden amid olive groves, this villa affords stunning views of the Arno valley. Book early to ensure a room in the main house that boasts quaint, traditional furnishings and beamed ceilings. Rooms with terraces are very popular and with good reason. The outdoor pool is available from June to September. www.villalerondini.com

FURTHER AFIELD Hotel Villa Villorosi

€€€€€€

Via Ciampi 2, 50019 **Tel** 055 44 32 12 **Fax** 055 44 20 63 **Rooms** 28

Halfway between the city and the countryside, this is an ideal hideaway. Built as a military stronghold in the 12th-century and then converted to a villa in the 1400s, it is now a national monument. Frescoes, murals and antique furniture perfect the atmosphere. Not all rooms are air conditioned. Garden with lemon trees. www.villavillorosi.it

FURTHER AFIELD Torre di Bellosguardo

Via Roti Michelozzi 2, 50124 **Tel** 055 229 81 45 **Fax** 055 22 90 08 **Rooms** 16

Far from the crowds, but with the city at its feet, the views from the 16th-century tower of this 14th-century villa are unparalleled. It is equally breathtaking indoors, with vast public areas and huge rooms decorated with antique furniture and Persian carpets. Two landscaped pools and a beautiful garden. www.torrelbellosguardo.com

FURTHER AFIELD Villa la Massa

Via della Massa 24, 50012 **Tel** 055 626 11 **Fax** 055 63 31 02 **Rooms** 37

Perfect for a break from the city, this hotel is just a few kilometres downstream on the Arno and has been a luxury hotel since 1948. It is made up of three villas from different eras with period furniture and fabrics. Private chapel for weddings – David Bowie and Iman got married here. Open mid-Apr–Oct. www.villalamassa.com

FURTHER AFIELD Villa le Piazzole

Via Gherardo Silvani 147–149, 50125 **Tel** 055 22 35 20 **Fax** 055 22 34 95 **Rooms** 14

The medieval origins of this villa can be seen in the main entrance door and the bastions, while the stone vaults of the windows are Renaissance. The rooms are large and you can have your run of the spacious public areas. The adjacent villa houses only suites, and has its own landscaped Italian-style gardens. www.montartino.com

FURTHER AFIELD Villa San Michele

Via Doccia 4, 50014 **Tel** 055 567 82 00 **Fax** 055 567 82 50 **Rooms** 45

Once a monastery, the design of this hotel's façade is attributed to Michelangelo. Standing in sprawling 37-acre grounds, the views are spectacular, the best being from the loggia, where dinner is served in summer. Ask for a room overlooking the city. Closed end-Nov–mid-Mar. www.villasanmichele.orient-express.com

WESTERN TUSCANY**ARTIMINO Hotel Paggeria Medicea**

Viale Papa Giovanni XXIII 1, 59015 **Tel** 0558 751 41 **Fax** 0558 75 14 70 **Rooms** 37

Road map C2

In the converted servant quarters of Artimino's famous Medici villa, La Ferdinanda, this hotel is complete with original furniture, terracotta floors and decorative frescoes. Adding to the experience are riding stables, the restaurant (Biagio Pignatta) and a farm shop that also sells local wines. There are 44 apartments for weekly rental. www.artimino.com

PISA Hotel Roseto

Via Mascagni 24, 56127 **Tel** 050 425 96 **Fax** 050 420 87 **Rooms** 16

Road map B2

This small two-star hotel is perfect for visitors on a tight budget. The Roseto makes a quiet, comfortable and attractive base in central Pisa. Rooms are airy with large windows, tiled floors and high ceilings. The green, leafy rooftop garden has great views over the city. www.hotelroseto.it

PISA Hotel Francesco

Via Santa Maria 129, 56126 **Tel** 050 55 54 53 **Fax** 050 55 61 45 **Rooms** 13

Road map B2

Within walking distance of the Leaning Tower of Pisa, the terrace of this small, welcoming hotel offers some beautiful views over the city. The rooms are clean, bright and minimally furnished. Non-smoking rooms available on request. Bike and moped hire organized by the hotel. www.hotelfrancesco.com

PISA Hotel Granduca

Via Statale del Brennero 13, 56017 **Tel** 050 81 41 11 **Fax** 050 81 88 11 **Rooms** 170

Road map B2

In the heart of the spa town of San Giuliano Terme, this modern hotel is just a short drive from the Leaning Tower of Pisa. Set in a natural oasis, the emphasis here is on health and wellbeing, with a broad choice of spa and relaxation facilities. Facilities include a sporting centre with a tennis court and a jogging route. www.hotelgranduca.it

PISA Hotel La Pace

Viale Gramsci 14, 56126 **Tel** 050 293 51 **Fax** 050 50 22 66 **Rooms** 65

Road map B2

This comfortable hotel is located within walking distance of Pisa's historical centre, and is close to the train station. The rooms are clean, tastefully furnished and outfitted with modern bathrooms. There is a generous buffet breakfast, and the concierge will recommend nearby restaurants. www.hotellapace.it

PISA Hotel Villa Kinzica

Piazza Arcivescovado 2, 56126 **Tel** 050 56 04 19 **Fax** 050 55 12 04 **Rooms** 30

Road map B2

In an imposing 18th-century villa, the Kinzica offers comfortable rooms with modern furnishings. The price is very reasonable given its central location. The best rooms retain many of the building's original features, including stone fireplaces and frescoed ceilings. Some have views over the Piazza dei Miracoli. www.hotelvillakinzica.it

PISA Royal Victoria Hotel

Lungarno Pacinotti 12, 56126 **Tel** 050 94 01 11 **Fax** 050 94 01 80 **Rooms** 48

Road map B2

One of Pisa's most historic buildings, the hotel occupies a 10th-century tower built for the Winemakers' Guild. It became Pisa's first hotel in 1837, combining several medieval tower houses in the process. Run by the welcoming Piegaja family, the rooms are charming in their size and decor. Bike rental and private garage. www.royalvictoria.it

PISA Grand Hotel Duomo*Via Santa Maria 94, 56126* **Tel 050 56 18 94** **Fax 050 56 04 18** **Rooms 94****Road map B2**

Though it may not be the most exciting place to stay, this modern hotel is very well located. Within walking distance of the Leaning Tower of Pisa, it is a good base for exploring the Piazza dei Miracoli and its associated attractions. The restaurant's specialities offer an accessible insight into local cuisine. www.grandhotelduomo.it

PISA Hotel Relais dell'Orologio*Via della Faggiola 12/14, 56126* **Tel 050 83 03 61** **Fax 050 55 18 69** **Rooms 25****Road map B2**

This five-star hotel is in a renovated manor house built near the remains of a 14th-century tower. Rooms are thoughtfully decorated with tartan rugs and curtains, antique furnishings and original fireplaces. Some have Jacuzzis. Breakfast is served in the manor garden, and the restaurant is very good. www.hotelrelaisorologio.com

RIGIOLI Relais dell' Ussero*Via Statale 12, 56010* **Tel 050 81 81 93** **Fax 050 81 88 97** **Rooms 12****Road map B2**

The former country residence of Italian nobility, this spectacular hotel is in a 16th-century Baroque building. It has been a hotel since 1980, and rooms are luxurious with frescoed ceilings and antique furnishings. You will also find a 1700s café and old church in the grounds. A large park surrounds this establishment. www.corliano.it

VOLTERRA Hotel La Locanda*Via Guarnacci 24/28, 56048* **Tel 0588 815 47** **Fax 0588 815 41** **Rooms 19****Road map C3**

A converted convent close to Volterra's Roman amphitheatre, this is a relatively new four-star hotel. Its former owner, Anton Filippo Giacchi, a historian, added excavated Etruscan relics to the building's façade. Rooms are elegant with antique furniture and private bathrooms. The restaurant enjoys a good reputation. www.hotel-lalocanda.com

VOLTERRA Hotel San Lino*Via S. Lino 26, 56048* **Tel 0588 852 50** **Fax 0588 806 20** **Rooms 43****Road map C3**

Within the medieval walls of Volterra, this 1400s convent was converted into a hotel in 1982. The rooms are modernly furnished, but in keeping with the building's illustrious past. Windows look out over the town's cobbled streets or into the hotel's garden. The small restaurant, La Monache, is very popular. www.hotelsanlino.com

VOLTERRA Hotel Villa Porta all'Arco*Via Mazzini 2, 56048* **Tel 0588 814 87** **Fax 0588 929 29** **Rooms 10****Road map C3**

In an early 20th-century villa surrounded by a large garden, this hotel is a short walk from Volterra's historical centre. The rooms are large, comfortable and well-furnished with some charming touches such as tiled floors and cosy sitting rooms. The buffet breakfast features Tuscan specialities. www.villaportallarco.it

VOLTERRA Albergo Villa Nencini*Borgo Santo Stefano 55, 56048* **Tel 0588 863 86** **Fax 0588 806 01** **Rooms 35****Road map C3**

This family-run country house hotel in a magnificent location just outside of town has views as far as the Tuscany Archipelago. Rooms are airy with light furnishings. The hotel enoteca in the converted stables serves a range of local wines. You can swim in the pool next to a garden of luxuriant oak trees. www.villanencini.it

VOLTERRA Hotel le Fonti*Via di Fontecorrenti 8, 56048* **Tel 0588 852 19** **Fax 0588 927 28** **Rooms 66****Road map C3**

Ten minutes' walk from the centre of Volterra, Hotel Le Fonti was renovated in 2002 to its current modern design. If you want to splash out, ask for the main suite, La Torre, with its lavish antiques and sumptuous fabrics. Large panoramic terrace. There are two pools and a lush, green park surrounds the hotel. www.parkhotellefonti.com

NORTHERN TUSCANY**BALBANO Villa Casanova***Via di Casanova 1004, 55050* **Tel 0583 54 84 29** **Fax 0583 36 89 55** **Rooms 48****Road map B2**

A charming hotel in a converted 1600s farmhouse, Villa Casanova retains part of the walls of an older Lucchese military fortress. Just 12km (7 miles) from Lucca, the Villa is very suitable for hiking and cycling excursions. The restaurant serves traditional dishes using locally farmed ingredients. Tennis courts. www.villacasanova.net

LUCCA Locanda Vigna Ilaria*Via Per Pieve S. Stefano 967/C* **Tel 0583 33 20 91** **Fax 0583 33 19 08** **Rooms 3****Road map C2**

This small inn just outside of Lucca has modern and artfully decorated rooms with bright carpets, pastel walls and ceilings with wooden beams. Located on Lucca's Strada del Vino (wine road), the popular Tuscan restaurant has a list of over 300 wines. Booking recommended. www.locandavignailaria.it

LUCCA Piccolo Hotel Puccini*Via di Poggio 9, 55100* **Tel 0583 554 21** **Fax 0583 534 87** **Rooms 14****Road map C2**

This friendly little hotel is in an attractive stone building, located just over the road from the house in which Giacomo Puccini was born (now a museum). It is also very close to the busy central square of San Michele. The rooms are small but reasonably priced considering the location. Courtesy car to airport and train station. www.hotelpuccini.com

LUCCA Albergo San MartinoVia della Dogana 9, 55100 **Tel** 0583 46 91 81 **Fax** 0583 99 19 40 **Rooms** 9

Road map C2

With a great location in Lucca's historical centre, just a brief stroll from the cathedral, this small three-star hotel offers large rooms at a reasonable price. The hotel prides itself on its personal touch and the service is exemplary. The breakfast is also a veritable feast. There is a car park, and bicycles can be rented. www.albergosanmartino.it

LUCCA Hotel UniversoPiazza del Giglio 1, 55100 **Tel** 0583 49 36 78 **Fax** 0583 95 48 54 **Rooms** 60

Road map C2

Located in the centre of town near the Palazzo Ducale, this 19th-century building houses 60 comfortable rooms, some with views over Lucca's cathedral. The recently restored restaurant serves delicious Tuscan fare in an elegant and tranquil setting. Parking is available. The hotel is open all year. www.universolucca.com

LUCCA Villa RomanticaVia Barbaranti 246, 55100 **Tel** 0583 49 68 72 **Fax** 0583 95 76 00 **Rooms** 6

Road map C2

In a quiet 1800s villa just outside Lucca's city walls, this hotel has only four double rooms, one suite and one junior suite. Each is furnished in consonance with the building's Liberty-style design. The suite has a lovely four-poster bed. The ample garden is shaded with trees and there are tennis courts as well. Bicycles for hire. www.villaromantica.it

LUCCA Grand Hotel GuinigiVia Romana 1247, 55100 **Tel** 0583 49 91 **Fax** 0583 49 98 00 **Rooms** 168

Road map C2

This large four-star hotel is popular with both leisure and business travellers for its luxury rooms and conference facilities. Ideally placed in Lucca's ramparts, the many accoutrements include a gym and sauna. The cocktail bar and gourmet restaurant are advantages. Event and entertainment booking facilities available. www.grandhotelguinigi.it

LUCCA Locanda L'ElisaVia Nuova per Pisa 1952, 55050 **Tel** 0583 37 97 37 **Fax** 0583 37 90 19 **Rooms** 10

Road map C2

Five-star accommodation in a stately 18th-century home, this Relais & Chateaux chain hotel stands at the foot of a range of softly rolling hills. The luxury rooms are spacious with lounge areas full of antique furnishings, paintings and draperies. Understandably, it is a popular choice for couples on a romantic trip. www.locandalelisa.it

LUCCA Villa la PrincipessaVia Nuova per Pisa 1616, 55050 **Tel** 0583 37 00 37 **Fax** 0583 37 91 36 **Rooms** 40

Road map C2

The former home and court of Castruccio Castracani, Lord and Duke of Lucca at the turn of the 13th-century, Villa la Principessa stands at the base of the hills surrounding Lucca. The rooms are charmingly rustic, and the shared lounge has a fireplace and 13th-century furniture. The garden is tranquil and soothing. www.hotelprincipessa.com

PISTOIA Hotel Piccolo RitzVia A. Vannucci 67, 51100 **Tel** 0573 267 75 **Fax** 0573 277 98 **Rooms** 21

Road map C2

This popular budget three-star hotel is near the city walls, and also conveniently close to the train station. The rooms are small but luxurious. The coffee bar has a stunning frescoed ceiling. Even though it is close to a busy and sometimes noisy road, this hotel is still an economical option given its proximity to the city's major sightseeing attractions.

PISTOIA Albergo PatriaVia F. Crispi 8, 51100 **Tel** 0573 251 87 **Fax** 0573 36 81 68 **Rooms** 28

Road map C2

Along an old cobbled street in the historical centre of Pistoia, this hotel is in an ancient building with modern fittings. Large, if slightly dishevelled, the 1970s-style rooms have views over Pistoia's Romanesque cathedral. Friendly bar and restaurant. The staff give helpful advice on sightseeing and restaurants in the city. www.patriahotel.com

PISTOIA Il ConventoVia San Quirino 33, 51030 **Tel** 0573 45 26 51 **Fax** 0573 45 35 78 **Rooms** 32

Road map C2

Once a 19th-century Franciscan monastery, this ambient hotel has simple but appealing rooms overlooking a picturesque courtyard and cloister. The rooms are in the monks' former cells, and the restaurant in the refectory. The garden, surrounded by woodlands, has views as far as Florence cathedral. www.ilconventohotel.com

PRATO Hotel HermitageVia Ginepraia 112, 59016 **Tel** 0558 772 44 **Fax** 0558 79 70 57 **Rooms** 59

Road map C2

Located in a quiet residential area near the 15th-century Medicean Villa Ambra, this three-star hotel sits on top of a hill in a lush parkland. A great spot for touring the nearby vineyards. Rooms are unfussy and comfortable, and some come with stunning views. The restaurant serves Tuscan specialities. www.hotelhermitageprato.it

VIAREGGIO Hotel LibertyViale Manin 18, 55049 **Tel** 0584 462 47 **Fax** 0584 462 49 **Rooms** 50

Road map B2

Close to the seafront, this three-star hotel is in the centre of town. The simply furnished rooms have views of the sea, the white Carraran marble mountains, or both. Comfortable modern lobby and sun terrace for guest use. The friendly and capable staff will help with restaurant recommendations. www.hotelliberty.viareggio.it

VIAREGGIO Hotel PresidentViale Carducci 5, 55049 **Tel** 0584 96 27 12 **Fax** 0584 96 36 58 **Rooms** 39

Road map B2

This Liberty-style beachfront hotel, built in 1949, is typical of Viareggio's architecture. Its good reputation is justified by the comfortable, modern rooms with a real seaside feel. Restaurant Gaudi serves a generous buffet breakfast, and boasts an evening menu of Tuscan and international cuisine. Bicycle rental and playground. www.hotelpresident.it

VIAREGGIO Hotel Astor*Lungomare Carducci 54, 55049 Tel 0584 503 01 Fax 0584 551 81 Rooms 68***Road map B2**

A luxury hotel alongside the white sand beaches of Viareggio, the Astor has a panoramic sundeck overlooking the town's Liberty-style promenade with its elegant shops and colourful attractions. The popular seafood restaurant, La Conchiglia, serves up a real treat with alfresco dining in the summer months. www.astorviareggio.com

EASTERN TUSCANY**AREZZO B&B Casa Bellavista***Località Creti, 52044 Tel 0575 61 03 11 Fax 0575 61 07 49 Rooms 3***Road map E3**

This family house on the hills outside Arezzo has only three guestrooms. The charming garden overlooks cypress-lined hills. You can be sure to get excellent, personalised service at this welcoming B&B. Breakfasts consist of delicacies made using great-grandmother Teresa's recipes. Cooking courses on request. www.casabellavista.it

AREZZO Castello di Gargonza*Località Monte San Savino, 52048 Tel 0575 84 70 21 Fax 0575 84 70 54 Rooms 30***Road map E3**

This atmospheric castle-residence in the hills between Arezzo and Siena offers rooms by the night, and self-catering apartments by the week. Restaurant La Torre di Gargonza is just outside the main walls. Hiking and nature trails in the 600 acres of surrounding parkland. The frescoed chapel in the grounds is an added attraction. www.gargonza.it

AREZZO Hotel Continentale*Piazza Guido Monaco 7, 52100 Tel 0575 202 51 Fax 0575 35 04 85 Rooms 73***Road map E3**

A town house built in 1948 and within walking distance of the centre of Arezzo, this modern three-star hotel is a popular choice with business travellers thanks to its conference facilities and professional service. Rooms are spacious and luxurious with all amenities. Generous buffet breakfast. Family rooms. www.hotelcontinentale.com

AREZZO Hotel Il Patio*Via Cavour 23, 52100 Tel 0575 40 19 62 Fax 0575 274 18 Rooms 7***Road map E3**

Just a few meters from the Church of San Francesco, this charismatic hotel is in an 18th-century palazzo on the antique shop-lined Via Cavour. Each room is decorated to reflect the travels of author Bruce Chatwin (China, India, Morocco and so on). The effect, coupled with wood-beamed ceilings, is enchanting. www.arezoresorts.it

AREZZO Relais la Commenda*Località Commenda 6, 52031 Tel 0575 72 33 56 Fax 0575 72 39 21 Rooms 7***Road map E3**

This 11th-century monastery has been converted into apartments and suites by the Barboni family. The three buildings are surrounded by a glorious, ancient parkland. Rooms are striking with terracotta floors, exposed stone walls and Tuscan crafted furniture. Suites booked by night and apartments by week. www.relaislacommenda.com

CASTIGLION FIORENTINO Relais San Pietro*Loc. Polvano 3, 52043 Tel 0575 65 01 00 Fax 0575 65 02 55 Rooms 10***Road map E3**

This delightful 17th century farmhouse enjoys an idyllic location overlooking a valley in the hilltop town of Castiglion Fiorentino. Accommodation is either in a converted priest's house or in the main building, and the decor is typically Tuscan – wood beams, tiled ceilings and wrought iron bed heads. Dinner is served on the terrace in summer. www.polvano.com

CORTONA Hotel Italia*Via Ghibellina 5-7, 52044 Tel 0575 63 02 54 Fax 0575 60 57 63 Rooms 26***Road map E3**

Just off the main square of medieval Cortona, this hotel is located in an ancient palace dating back to the 1600s. Though no longer a family-run establishment, the service is exceedingly personalised and friendly. The large roof terrace has panoramic views over the Chiana valley and the Trasimeno lake. www.planhotel.com

CORTONA Hotel Oasi*Via delle Contesse 1, 52044 Tel 0575 63 03 54 Fax 0575 63 04 77 Rooms 63***Road map E3**

This stunning three-star hotel is in a converted monastery just outside Cortona's Etruscan walls. The rooms are simple but comfortable. However, the main attractions are the surrounding walled garden and the monastery chapel, which has been standing here since 1235. The Renaissance-themed restaurant serves Tuscan cuisine. www.hoteloasi.org

CORTONA Hotel San Michele*Via Guelfa 15, 52044 Tel 0575 60 43 48 Fax 0575 63 01 47 Rooms 43***Road map E3**

A beautifully restored Renaissance palazzo in the heart of Cortona, this hotel has fabulous bedrooms featuring exposed brickwork and wood-beamed ceilings. The rooms offer scenic views over the city and the hotel's interior courtyard. The hotel organizes excursions around town and into the countryside. www.hotelsanmichele.net

CORTONA Relais Villa Baldelli*San Pietro a Cegliolo 420, 52044 Tel 0575 61 24 06 Fax 0575 61 24 07 Rooms 15***Road map E3**

Located in a restored 17th-century villa, Relais Villa Baldelli is surrounded by a tranquil parkland. The peaceful rooms are decorated with pastoral frescoes and vintage paintings. The shared lounge features an antique stone fireplace. Segments of 17th-century altars embellish the ground floor. www.villabaldelli.com

CENTRAL TUSCANY

CASTELLINA IN CHIANTI Colle Etrusco Salivolpi



Via Fiorentina 89, 53011 **Tel** 0577 74 04 84 **Fax** 0577 74 09 98 **Rooms** 19

Road map D3

An elegant country house surrounded by vineyards, olive groves and cypress trees, this hotel is within walking distance of Castellina in Chianti. The rooms are warmly decorated with authentic rustic Tuscan furniture including wrought-iron beds, terracotta floors and wooden beams. Large lounge room and garden. www.hotelsalivolpi.com

CASTELLINA IN CHIANTI Tenuta di Ricavo



Località Scotoni, 53011 **Tel** 0577 74 02 21 **Fax** 0577 74 10 14 **Rooms** 22

Road map D3

This charming resort in a lovingly restored medieval hamlet rests in the middle of a natural park, offering a unique combination of history and nature. Bedrooms contain parts of the original furnishings, including terracotta tiles and wooden beams. The gourmet restaurant, Percora Nera, dishes out delicious meals. www.ricavo.com

GAIOLE IN CHIANTI Residence San Sano



Località San Sano 21, 53100 **Tel** 0577 74 61 30 **Fax** 0577 74 61 56 **Rooms** 14

Road map D3

The appealing rooms in this renovated 13th-century watchhouse show off whitewashed walls and wood-beamed ceilings. A three-course menu of Tuscan specialties is served under the well-known restaurant's stone arches. Meals can be enjoyed in the garden terrace during the summer months. www.sansanohotel.it

GAIOLE IN CHIANTI Castello di Spaltenna



Località Spaltenna, 53013 **Tel** 0577 74 94 83 **Fax** 0577 74 92 69 **Rooms** 38

Road map D3

In an ancient feudal hamlet with a splendid medieval church and belltower, this beautiful converted monastery has fabulous views over the valley and its abundant vineyards. Rooms are luxurious with four-poster beds, large lounge areas and Jacuzzis. Gourmet restaurant. Horse riding by arrangement. www.spaltenna.it

PANZANO IN CHIANTI Villa le Barone



Via San Leolino 19, 50020 **Tel** 055 85 26 21 **Fax** 055 85 22 77 **Rooms** 28

Road map D3

The home of the Della Robbia family since the 16th century, Villa le Barone has been renovated into a cheerful, welcoming hotel crammed full of antique furnishings, old prints and bright fabrics. The restaurant in the old winery serves typical Tuscan food and Chianti wines. The hotel also organizes sightseeing excursions. www.villalebarone.it

RADDA IN CHIANTI La Locanda



Località Montanino, 53017 **Tel** 0577 73 88 32 **Fax** 0577 73 92 63 **Rooms** 7

Road map D3

This family-run hotel, in a converted 16th-century farmhouse, offers breathtaking views over the Chianti countryside. A nearby stone building houses a cosy drawing room with a bar and dining area. A large panoramic terrace beside the pool, along with a big garden are incentives to sit outdoors. Minimum stay of two nights. www.lalocanda.it

RADDA IN CHIANTI Relais Fattoria Vignale



Via Panigiani 9, 53017 **Tel** 0577 73 83 00 **Fax** 0577 73 85 92 **Rooms** 40

Road map D3

Right in the middle of the Chianti Classico heartland, this hotel is the perfect stop for wine-loving tourists. The former manor house of a large wine estate, the hotel still has a busy wine shop, tavern and popular restaurant. Bedrooms are furnished with antiques. There is a wisteria and jasmine-covered breakfast terrace. www.vignale.it

SAN GIMIGNANO Albergo Leon Bianco



Piazza della Cisterna 13, 53037 **Tel** 0577 94 12 94 **Fax** 0577 94 21 23 **Rooms** 25

Road map C3

Overlooking the historical Piazza della Cisterna in the heart of San Gimignano, Hotel Leon Bianco boasts one of the best locations in town. It is also housed in an extremely interesting building – an 11th-century palazzo with exposed brickwork and wood-beamed ceilings in the bedrooms. www.leonbianco.com

SAN GIMIGNANO Casa de' Potenti



Piazza della Erbe 10, 53037 **Tel/Fax** 0577 94 31 90 **Rooms** 6

Road map C3

This unfussy B&B, in a private town house in the historic centre of the city, serves as one of the most economical options in the region. Located on the second floor of a 14th-century stone house, the rooms are small and simple, with views over the nearby Piazza della Cisterna. There is a café on the ground floor. www.casadeipotent.com

SAN GIMIGNANO Hotel Villa Belvedere



Via Dante 14, 53037 **Tel** 0577 94 05 39 **Fax** 0577 94 03 27 **Rooms** 15

Road map C3

With a cypress-filled garden and comfortably refurbished rooms, this isolated medieval villa just outside San Gimignano is good value for money. The rooms are simple but intimate, with shared lounge areas and a breakfast terrace by the pool. Turn to the staff for helpful sightseeing advice on the area. www.hotelvillabelvedere.net

SAN GIMIGNANO La Cisterna



Piazza della Cisterna 23, 53037 **Tel** 0577 94 03 28 **Fax** 0577 94 20 80 **Rooms** 50

Road map C3

In a 14th-century palazzo in the centre of town, its rooms are furnished in traditional Florentine style and have great views over both the main square and the surrounding countryside. The restaurant, Le Terrazze (open since 1918) is split into two parts – one of which, Loggia Rustica, has gloriously high wooden ceilings. www.hotelcisterna.it

SAN GIMIGNANO Albergo Relais Santa ChiaraVia Matteotti 15, 53037 **Tel** 0577 94 07 01 **Fax** 0577 94 20 96 **Rooms** 41**Road map** C3

An eclectic mix of historic and modern decor, this four-star hotel is situated on a hill just outside San Gimignano. The rooms are somewhat small, but clean and cheerful – try to book one with a balcony. A swimming-pool with Jacuzzi, gardens and private parking add to its appeal. Wine-tasting and horse riding by arrangement. www.rsc.it

SAN GIMIGNANO La CollegiataLocalità Strada 27, 53037 **Tel** 0577 94 32 01 **Fax** 0577 94 05 66 **Rooms** 20**Road map** C3

This outstanding Relais & Chateaux hotel in a converted Franciscan convent, offers stunning views of the towers of San Gimignano. The 16th-century *pietra serena* building is surrounded by ancient cypresses and Italian-style gardens. Indulge yourself in the restaurant and wine bar, or lounge in the spa and wellbeing centre. www.lacollegiata.it

SAN GIMIGNANO Villa San PaoloStrada per Certaldo, 53037 **Tel** 0577 95 51 00 **Fax** 0577 95 51 13 **Rooms** 18**Road map** C3

Bounded by a rambling park, the isolated 18th-century country villa is now an exceptionally delightful four-star hotel just outside San Gimignano. It has recently been restored with plush double rooms that complement the architecture. Tennis courts and mountain bikes for hire. Three-night minimum stay. www.hotelvillasanpaolo.com

SAN GUSME Relais San ArcenoLocalità Castelnuovo Berardenga, 53100 **Tel** 0577 35 92 92 **Fax** 0577 35 92 76 **Rooms** 16**Road map** D3

In a stately, honey-coloured 17th-century villa, this hotel features large bedrooms with high vaulted ceilings and luxury reproduction antique furnishings. Views of the surrounding park and lake. Many activities are on offer such as wine tasting and cookery courses. Excursions to Siena on foot, by bike and on horseback. www.relaisvillarceno.com

SIENA Antica TorreVia di Fieravecchia 7, 53100 **Tel/Fax** 0577 22 22 55 **Rooms** 8**Road map** D3

Along Siena's southeast walls, this small hotel is in a stunning 16th-century tower. The rooms are quiet and romantic, while the old travertine stone staircase, stone arches, wooden beams and original brick vaults add lots of character. The breakfast room occupies a medieval potter's shop. Close to all the main sights. www.anticatorresiena.it

SIENA Hotel ArcobalenoVia Fiorentina 32/40, 53100 **Tel** 0577 27 10 92 **Fax** 0577 27 14 23 **Rooms** 19**Road map** D3

A peaceful 19th-century country villa is now this friendly little hotel. The panoramic terrace and intimate rooms are very pleasant. Located at the city gates, the hotel is a short walk from Siena's historical centre. The restaurant, with its romantic alcoves, is accessed via a charming winding stairway. Baby-sitting facilities. www.hotelarcobaleno.com

SIENA Hotel ChiusarelliViale Curtatone 15, 53100 **Tel** 0577 28 05 62 **Fax** 0577 27 11 77 **Rooms** 49**Road map** D3

Within walking distance of Piazza del Campo, this tranquil villa is one of the oldest hotels in town. Built in 1870 by the Chiusarelli family, the rooms are furnished in Neo-Classical style with views over the church of San Domenico. Ask for a room with a balcony. Generous buffet breakfast served on the veranda. www.chiusarelli.com

SIENA Palazzo Bruchi di MasignanoVia Pantaneto 105, 53100 **Tel/Fax** 0577 28 73 42 **Rooms** 9**Road map** D3

In an 18th-century palazzo in the heart of Siena, this friendly B&B is within easy walking distance of Piazza del Campo. Lovely view of the palazzo garden and the ancient city walls. Luxury rooms come with frescoed ceilings and old-fashioned furnishings. Standard rooms are traditionally furnished with wall tapestries. www.palazzobruchi.it

SIENA Santa CaterinaVia Enea Silvio Piccolomini 7, 53100 **Tel** 0577 22 11 05 **Fax** 0577 27 10 87 **Rooms** 22**Road map** D3

An 18th-century villa lovingly converted into a cosy hotel, Santa Caterina is only a short distance from Siena's medieval walls. The rooms vary in size, but all are carefully decorated in ancient Tuscan style. Beautiful views can be enjoyed from the garden and veranda. Breakfast is served in a glass conservatory during summer. www.hscsiena.it

SIENA Villa Piccola SienaVia Petriccio Belriguardo 7, 53100 **Tel** 0577 58 80 44 **Fax** 0577 58 95 10 **Rooms** 13**Road map** D3

Close to Siena's historic centre, this three-star hotel provides traditionally decorated rooms, small terrace garden, a gourmet restaurant, cookery courses, guided tours, bicycle rentals and horse riding by arrangement. The staff is friendly and baby-sitting can be arranged. www.villapiccolasiena.com

SIENA Hotel AthenaVia P Mascagni 55, 53100 **Tel** 0577 28 63 13 **Fax** 0577 481 53 **Rooms** 100**Road map** D3

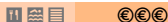
Situated in a quiet residential area, this modern four-star hotel is just a short way from the Siena Duomo. Rooms are fairly large and comfortable though the decor is not very distinctive. The rooftop terrace has fantastic views over Siena and beyond. The fine restaurant serves authentic local cuisine. Private parking. www.hotelathena.com

SIENA Hotel MinervaVia Garibaldi 72, 53100 **Tel** 0577 28 44 74 **Fax** 0577 433 43 **Rooms** 59**Road map** D3

A short walk from Piazza del Campo, Minerva may be a distinctly modern hotel, but many of its comfortable rooms have views over the historical centre. The bar serves breakfast and a range of cheeses, meats and Siennese patisserie items. Event and entertainment booking upon request. Air conditioning in most rooms. www.albergominerva.it

SIENA Pensione Palazzo Ravizza*Pian dei Mantellini 34, 53100 Tel 0577 28 04 62 Fax 0577 22 15 97 Rooms 30***Road map D3**

This well-located, quiet *pensione* is in a renovated Renaissance palace. Rooms come with original terracotta floors, frescoed ceilings, carved doorways and antique furnishings. Suites have their own lounge areas. The gourmet restaurant and splendid terrace garden add to the Ravizza's considerable charm. www.palazzoravizza.it

SIENA Residence Bosco della Spina*Lupompesti, Murlo, 53016 Tel 0577 81 46 05 Fax 0577 81 46 06 Rooms 14***Road map D3**

Fourteen apartments managed as a hotel, this residence-restaurant occupies the renovated barns, granaries, haylofts and stables of a medieval farmhouse outside Siena. Rooms have been renovated in antique style by using terracotta, stone, solid wood and wrought iron. The superb restaurant has a panoramic terrace. www.boscodellasspina.com

SIENA Sangallo Park Hotel*Strada di Vico Alto 2, 53100 Tel 0577 33 41 49 Fax 0577 33 33 06 Rooms 50***Road map D3**

Two kilometres (one mile) from Siena's historical centre, the Sangallo offers the perfect base for exploring the Chianti and Val d'Orcia countryside by car, bike or foot. The rooms are large with modern decor. The generous breakfast is served on the panoramic terrace, and there is also a pretty garden to relax in. www.sangalloparkhotel.it

SIENA Piccolo Hotel Oliveta*Via E.S.Piccolomini 35, 53100 Tel 0577 28 39 30 Fax 0577 27 00 09 Rooms 15***Road map D3**

In a converted 18th-century farmhouse, this welcoming three-star hotel is within walking distance of Siena's major monuments and tourist attractions. Rooms have preserved all the original architectural features, including beamed ceilings, terracotta tiles and the original brickwork. The wine bar offers light snacks as well. www.oliveta.com

SIENA Villa Scacciapensieri*Via Scacciapensieri 10, 53100 Tel 0577 414 41 Fax 0577 27 08 54 Rooms 32***Road map D3**

Located in a hilly parkland outside of Siena, this converted 19th-century villa overlooks the city walls and has a wonderful old-world charm. The lovely rooms have whitewashed walls and wood-beamed ceilings. Meals are served outside on one of the many atmospheric terraces with views over the Chianti hills. www.villascacciapensieri.it

SIENA Grand Hotel Continental*Via Banchi di Sopra 85, 53100 Tel 0577 560 11 Fax 0577 560 15 55 Rooms 51***Road map D3**

Just off the Piazza del Campo, the Continental has quickly built up an impressive reputation since opening in 2002. In a majestic 1600s palazzo, the rooms are filled with priceless antiques, stunning fabrics and frescoed ceilings. A shuttle service links to the sister hotel (Park Hotel) with its golf, tennis and swimming facilities. www.ghcs.it

SIENA Hotel Certosa di Maggiano*Strada di Certosa 82, 53100 Tel 0577 28 81 80 Fax 0577 28 81 89 Rooms 17***Road map D3**

Part of the Relais & Chateaux chain of luxury hotels, this converted monastery lies in the countryside just outside Siena. Built in 1314, the hotel is internationally renowned for its antique paintings and fine silk furnishings. The vast grounds include olive groves, vineyards and a helipad. www.certosadimaggiano.it

SIENA Palace Hotel Due Ponti*Viale Europa 12, 53100 Tel 0577 460 55 Fax 0577 24 79 07 Rooms 44***Road map D3**

On the outskirts of Siena, the Palace Hotel Due Ponti is popular with business travellers since it is equipped with all mod-cons including a solarium, private parking and conference facilities. Rooms are clean and simply furnished. A large restaurant serves Tuscan fare and there is a very pleasant garden. www.palacehoteldueponti.com

SIENA Villa Patrizia*Via Fiorentina 58, 53100 Tel 0577 504 31 Fax 0577 504 42 Rooms 38***Road map D3**

A short walk from Siena's northernmost city walls, this converted villa offers a haven of tranquility in its garden and oak-filled park. Rooms are simply furnished and comfortable. The restaurant (open Mar-Oct) offers an authentic mix of local dishes including *pici* (hand-rolled pasta) with porcini mushrooms. www.villapatrizia.it

SINALUNGA Locanda dell'Amorosa*Loc. L'Amorosa, 53048 Tel 0577 67 72 11 Fax 0577 63 20 01 Rooms 20***Road map E3**

This idyllic 14th-century villa graces the rolling Siene hills. Rooms are splendid with antique Tuscan furniture, prints and paintings. Visitors can enjoy the elegant restaurant which now occupies the ancient stables. The surrounding park, farm and vineyards capture the essence of the countryside and are ideal for long walks. www.amorosa.it

STROVE Albergo Casalta*Loc. Monteriggioni, 53035 Tel/Fax 0577 30 10 02 Rooms 10***Road map D3**

A small hamlet in the centre of Strove is home to this welcoming, family-run hotel. The 1,000-year old stone building houses rooms that are beautifully furnished in a rustic style with simple antiques, exposed stone fireplaces and wood-beamed ceilings. An elegant restaurant serves traditional regional dishes. www.chiantiturismo.it

STROVE San Luigi Residence*Via della Cerreta 38, 53035 Tel 0577 30 10 55 Fax 0577 30 11 67 Rooms 73***Road map D3**

Set in a vast park, the emphasis at San Luigi is on sport and relaxation. Accommodation is in a range of farm buildings (including 10 apartments) that are tastefully restored in rustic Tuscan style. The restaurant serves traditional local cuisine. Tennis, volleyball and basketball courts, as well as a cookery school. www.borgosanluigi.it

SOUTHERN TUSCANY

ELBA Hotel Antares*Lido di Capoliveri, 57031 Tel 0565 94 01 31 Fax 0565 94 00 84 Rooms 49***Road map B4**

With the beach on one side, and a garden on the other, this hotel has a bright, cheerful look. Rooms are spacious and contemporary. The private beach has surfboards, sailing boards and motorboats for hire. Motorboat tours take visitors to the small, quiet coves that are inaccessible by land. Open Apr–Oct. www.elbahotelantares.it

ELBA Hotel Ilio*Via Sant'Andrea 5, 57030 Tel 0565 90 80 18 Fax 0565 90 80 87 Rooms 19***Road map B4**

This fabulous “all nature” boutique hotel is located on the edge of a natural park. The rooms are named after the plants around them – you can stay in the Lemon, Oleander or Geranium room among others. The beach is close and the owners organize nature walks. The restaurant serves typically Elban dishes. Open Apr–Oct. www.ilio.it

ELBA Albergo Locanda del Volterraio*Località Bagnai, 57039 Tel 0565 96 12 19 Fax 0565 96 12 89 Rooms 18***Road map B4**

Part of a complex beside the seaside village of Bagnai, this exclusive four-star hotel shares 400 acres of private parkland with the apartments of Residenza Sant'Anna. The health conscious can enjoy the tennis courts and spa, and later relax at the beach bar. Baby-sitting facilities and the children's pool are also advantages. Open Apr–Oct. www.volterraio.it

ELBA Hotel Montecristo*Lungomare Nomellini 11, 57034 Tel 0565 97 68 61 Fax 0565 97 65 97 Rooms 43***Road map B4**

This four-star hotel is simply furnished with a stunning poolside terrace and restaurant, with views across the bay of Marina di Campo. Steps from the hotel lead down to the sandy beach and to the adjacent pine forest. There is a spa and wellbeing centre. Diving by arrangement. Open Apr–Oct. www.hotelmontecristo.it

ELBA Hotel Hermitage*Località La Biodola, 57037 Tel 0565 97 40 Fax 0565 96 99 84 Rooms 130***Road map B4**

The most luxurious hotel in Elba's most exclusive bay, the Hermitage has its own private beach, three pools, three restaurants, a piano bar, a six-hole golf course and nine tennis courts. Accommodation is split between the main building and smaller cottages in the grounds. Three-day minimum stay. Open Apr–Oct. www.hotelhermitage.it

GIGLIO CAMPESE Hotel Campese*Località Giglio Campese, 58012 Tel 0564 80 40 03 Fax 0564 80 40 93 Rooms 39***Road map C5**

In the charming bay of Campese, northwest of the island of Giglio, Hotel Campese is simple but welcoming, with a private beach and an excellent restaurant that serves great seafood. The mountainous backdrop evokes a feeling of wild isolation. Terrace garden with glorious views over the quiet fishing bay at sunset. www.hotelcampese.com

GIGLIO PORTO Castello Monticello*Via Provinciale, 58013 Tel 0564 80 92 52 Fax 0564 80 94 73 Rooms 29***Road map C5**

Beautifully situated in the midst of Giglio's lush Mediterranean vegetation, this hotel was originally built as a private mansion. Rooms are tastefully decorated with superb views of the sea. A panoramic terrace, tennis court, and children's playground add to its appeal. Courtesy shuttle to the beach and ferry. www.hotelcastellomonticello.com

PITIGLIANO/SORANO Hotel della Fortezza*Piazza Cairoli 5, 58010 Tel 0564 63 20 10 Fax 0564 63 32 09 Rooms 16***Road map E5**

A short drive from Pitigliano, this elegant three-star hotel is located within the walls of Sorano's most important medieval structure, the historical Fortezza Orsini. Room furnishings date from the 19th-century, but the ancient beams, tiled ceilings and winding pathways are much older. Closed in February. www.fortezzahotel.it

PORTO ERCOLE Hotel Don Pedro*Via Panoramica 7, 58018 Tel 0564 83 39 14 Fax 0564 83 31 29 Rooms 44***Road map D5**

The only hotel in town, the simply furnished rooms of the Don Pedro offer breathtaking views over Porto Ercole's yacht-filled port and Fortezza Spagnola. The hotel has its own private beach in the pebble-filled bay, with a bar and breakfast terrace. The restaurant serves a seasonal range of locally caught fish. www.hotelondonpedro.it

PUNTA ALA Piccolo Hotel Alleluja*Via del Porto, 58040 Tel 0564 92 20 50 Fax 0564 92 07 34 Rooms 38***Road map C4**

This luxury four-star seaside hotel is in the middle of the Punta Ala nature park, and boasts a private beach of fine white sand. Rooms are decorated in characteristic Tuscan-farmhouse style. Some double rooms have their own sitting rooms. Tennis courts on site and nearby golf club. Baby-sitting services on request. www.baglionihotels.com

TALAMONE Hotel Torre dell'Osa*SS Aurelia KM156, 58010 Tel 0564 88 49 53 Fax 0564 88 49 54 Rooms 14***Road map D5**

South of the Parco della Maremma, this friendly hotel is on the Talamone promontory. The fabulous rural location is offset by classically furnished rooms with wood-beamed ceilings. Five minutes to the beach and golf course. An ideal choice for an isolated romantic break. Motorboat tours along the coast can be arranged. www.torredellosa.it

RESTAURANTS, CAFES AND BARS

Food is one of the great Italian passions, and eating out on a balmy summer's evening can be a memorable experience. Few restaurants in Tuscany serve anything but Italian food, and most concentrate on the robust fare that typifies the region's cuisine. Most Tuscans take their lunch (*pranzo*) around 1pm, and have dinner (*cena*) from 8pm. Restaurants may shut for several weeks



Italian waiter at your service

during the winter and also during the holiday season in summer. If in doubt, phone first to check that the restaurant is open. Finding the restaurants in Florence can be confusing due to the dual numbering of the streets (see p298), so use the map references. The restaurants listed on pages 270–281 have been selected from the best the city and region can offer across all price ranges.

TYPES OF RESTAURANTS AND BARS

Italian restaurants have a bewildering variety of names, but in practice there's little difference between a *trattoria*, *osteria* or *ristorante* in terms of price, cooking or ambience. Both a *birreria* and *spaghetteria* are more down-market establishments, and sell beer, pasta dishes and snacks. A *pizzeria* is a cheap, informal restaurant with pasta, meat and fish on the menu as well as pizzas. It is usually open only in the evening, especially if it has wood-fired ovens.

At lunchtime you could visit a *tavola calda*, which will offer a range of hot and cold pasta dishes, vegetables and meats. A *rosticceria* offers spit-roast chicken to take away, often with other fast foods. Most bars sell filled rolls (*panini*) and sandwiches (*tramezzini*) and small pizza bars sell slices of pizza (*pizza taglia*) to eat on the street.

Old-fashioned wine bars (*vinaii* or *fiascbetterie*) are a dying breed, but they are atmospheric places to grab a snack or a glass of wine. Ice cream parlours (*gelaterie*), by contrast, are thriving, and Florence has some of the best in Italy.

VEGETARIAN FOOD

Most Italians find it hard to understand vegetarianism, and Florence boasts only a couple of vegetarian restaurants. However, in the wake of mad-cow disease, restaurants



I Latini, Florence (see p271)

are offering a wider vegetarian selection and you should have no trouble assembling a meat-free meal, particularly if you eat fish and seafood. Starters (*antipasti*) will usually include some suitable dishes. There are also vegetable-based soups and pasta sauces, but check that they have been cooked with vegetable stock (*brodo vegetariano*).

HOW MUCH TO PAY

Prices are often higher in Florence than elsewhere. In the cheaper eating establishments and pizzerias you can have a two-course or a fixed-price (*menù turistico*) meal with half a litre of wine for around €15–€20. Average prices for a three-course meal are €20–€30, and in up-market restaurants you could easily pay as much as €40–€50.

Nearly all restaurants have a cover charge (*pane e coperto*), usually no more than €3. Many also add a 10 per cent service charge (*servizio*) to the bill (*il conto*), so always establish whether or not this is the case. Where leaving a tip is a matter of your own discretion, 12–15 per cent is acceptable.

Restaurants are obliged by law to give you a receipt (*una ricevuta*). Scraps of paper with an illegible scrawl are illegal, and you are perfectly within your rights to ask for a proper bill.



Outside the long-established Antico Fattore in Florence (see p270)

Cash is the preferred form of payment in most cafés and bars, but many restaurants, particularly the more expensive, will accept major credit cards. Check which cards are accepted when booking.

MAKING RESERVATIONS

Florence's best restaurants in all price ranges are well patronized. It is therefore advisable to try and reserve a table, even in the more down-market places. Where restaurants do not accept bookings, try to arrive early to avoid queuing.

DRESS CODE

Italians are relaxed about eating out, but nevertheless like to dress up to dine. The restaurant listings indicate where formal dress is required.



Trattoria Angiolino (see p272)

READING THE MENU

A meal in a restaurant will usually start with *antipasti*, or hors d'œuvres (hams, olives, salamis, crostini), followed by *primi* (soups, pasta or rice). Main courses – *secondi* – will be meat or fish, either served alone or accompanied by vegetables (*contorni*) or a salad (*insalata*).

To finish, there will probably be a choice of fruit (*frutta*), cheese (*formaggio*), puddings (*dolci*), or a combination of all three. Coffee – always espresso, never cappuccino – is ordered at the end of a meal, often with a *digestivo* (see p269). In cheaper restaurants, the menu (*il menù* or *la lista*) may be written on a black-



The 13th-century Il Pozzo in Monteriggioni (see p279)

board and in many establishments the waiter (*cameriere*) will recite the chef's daily specials at your table.

CHOICE OF WINE

House wines will usually be Chiantis or some close cousin. The cheaper establishments usually have only house wine, or a small choice of other Tuscan wines. Those in the €40–€50 price range will have a fuller selection of regional wines, as well as wines from other parts of Italy. At the top of the scale, there should be a wide range of Italian and local wines, and, as at the Enoteca Pinchiorri (see p272), a selection of French and other foreign vintages. (See also pp268–9.)

CHILDREN

Children are generally welcome in restaurants, but less so in the evening and in more up-market places. Special facilities such as high chairs are not commonly provided.



The dark wood interior of Osteria le Logge in Siena (see p280)

Check the menu for the option of a small portion (*una porzione piccola*): most restaurants will prepare a half portion (*mezza porzione*) if requested.

SMOKING

In 2005 new legislation came into force and now restaurants and bars throughout Italy must provide separate no-smoking areas or they will be fined. At cafés and restaurants that do not provide sealed-off areas, smoking is limited to outside tables.

WHEELCHAIR ACCESS

Few restaurants make special provision for wheelchairs, though a word when you are booking should ensure a conveniently situated table and assistance on arrival.

USING THE LISTINGS

Key to the symbols in the listings on pp270–81.

- No credit cards
- Caters for children
- Air conditioning
- Live music
- Wheelchair access
- Outdoor tables

Price categories for a three-course meal for one including a half-bottle of house wine, cover charge, tax and service.

- € under 20 euros
- €€ 20–30 euros
- €€€ 30–40 euros
- €€€€ 40–50 euros
- €€€€€ over 50 euros

The Flavours of Florence and Tuscany

Tuscany is the orchard and vegetable garden of Italy, a vision of rolling, vine-clad hills and silvery grey olive groves, while the Ligurian sea yields a fabulous bounty of fish and seafood. The cuisine is rustic and simple, but always using the finest ingredients. It is said that Tuscany is where Italian cooking was born, thanks to Catherine de' Medici, an accomplished gourmet. Tuscans are known as *mangiafagioli* (bean eaters), because pulses are used so much in soups and robust stews. Juicy steaks from prized Valdichiana cattle, pork and game all feature strongly. Fungi are highly prized; even more so are truffles – “black gold”.



Black truffles



Freshly harvested Tuscan olives, for pressing into olive oil

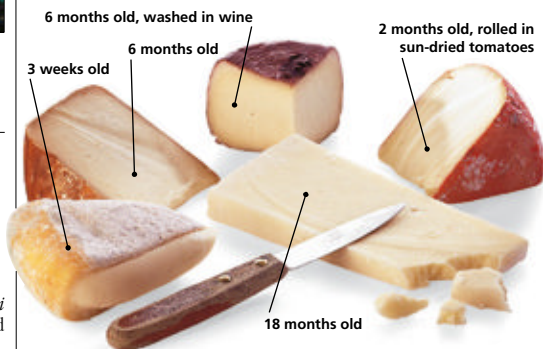
FIRST AND FOREMOST

Tuscan olive oil is simply outstanding in quality. This “liquid gold” has countless uses and is an integral part of *crostini*, slices of toasted bread smeared with olive oil on which are spread different toppings, such as *crostini alla Toscana*, topped sautéed with chickens livers. *Salumi* producers are an important

feature of the region and *prosciutto di cinghiale* (wild boar ham) is a rich, gamey delicacy. Soups and minestrone are also very popular, often made with beans, especially the white kidney beans known as *cannellini*. The most typical pasta is *pappardelle*, broad noodles that are often served with a rich hare sauce, called *pappardelle alla lepore*.

EARTH AND WATER

The shining star of meat dishes is tender, succulent beef steak, *bistecca alla fiorentina*. The best is from cattle raised in Valdichiana, south of Arezzo, delicious marinated with extra virgin olive oil and herbs, grilled over an open fire and usually served very rare. Tuscans are passionate hunters and



Some of the varieties of ewe's milk Pecorino cheese found in Tuscany

REGIONAL DISHES AND SPECIALITIES



Cantucci

The olive is the staple ingredient – even the branches of the tree are used for grilling.

Soups vary from those enriched with beans such as *ribollita* (“boiled again”), a rich soup of beans, herbs and vegetables whose second boiling makes it thicker and intensifies the flavour, to the simple, thin vegetable *acquacotta* (literally meaning “cooked water”) to which an egg is added before serving. The vast array of salamis and cold cuts includes *finocchiona*, salami flavoured with wild fennel. Robust stews include *lepore in dolce e forte*. This hare stew is cooked with citrus fruits, cocoa, garlic, rosemary, vegetables and red wine. For the sweet-toothed, Tuscany offers *ricciarelli* (diamond-shaped almond cakes), *cantucci* (above) and *torta di riso* – a golden, rich rice cake that is mouthwateringly delicious.



Minestrone alla fiorentina
This thick vegetable and bean soup may also contain chicken and pork giblets.



A colourful assortment of local produce

everything from the smallest songbird to the largest wild boar features on menus. Hare is a special favourite.

Seafood and fish includes especially good red mullet (*triglie*) from Livorno and *cacciucco* soup, claimed as the ancestor of *bouillabaisse*.

FUNGI FORAYS

From late August to early October Tuscans are seized by fungi fever. Armies of people with baskets make an annual pilgrimage to the Garfagna, Mugello and Maremma for prize pickings. The most sought-after are *porcini* (boletus or cep). Picking tends to be limited by licence and is certainly only advisable to those who know their edible fungi. Out of season, dried wild mushrooms accompany

many dishes. But the star and most highly prized fungi hide underground, waiting to be sniffed out by hunters with their keen-scented dogs – the truffle (*tartufo*). The location of truffle troves is a closely-guarded secret as they are, literally, worth their



An array of beans on display in a Tuscan market square

weight in gold. San Miniato produces about a quarter of Italy's truffle crop, including the prized white truffle.

SWEET DELIGHTS

Chestnuts are plentiful and have many uses. They, with almonds and honey, are the main ingredients in some favourite and famous recipes. Castelnovo della Garfagnana produces a superb chestnut cake, called *torta garfagnana*. Panforte, the Christmas cake originating from Siena, is a rich mix of fruits, nuts and spices. For something a little less rich, almond *cantucci* biscuits are sublime dipped into sweet *vin santo* wine.

TUSCAN TREATS

Cacciucco di Livorno Rich tomatoey fish soup served over toasted garlic bread.

Cantucci Sweet, very hard almond biscuits.

Cheeses Ricotta, Mucchino, (cow's milk made near Lucca), Pecorino, and Cacciotte (made with ewe, cow and goat milk).

Chestnuts Made into flour, pancakes, soup and sweet cakes like *castagnaccio*, flavoured with rosemary.

Chianti The fine Tuscan red wine, used in many recipes.

Crostini Toasted bread which is smeared with olive oil and rubbed with garlic.



Pappardelle alla Lepre Thick noodles are served with a sauce of hare cooked with herbs and red wine.



Arista alla Fiorentina Pork loin is roasted with rosemary in a recipe dating from the 15th century.



Zuccotto In this Tuscan speciality, sponge cake is filled with almonds, hazelnuts, chocolate and cream.

What to Drink in Florence and Tuscany



Medieval engraving of a grape crusher

Tuscany is a major wine-producing region whose wines make ideal partners for the robust local food. Both reds and whites are made here, ranging from light, house wine (*vino della casa*) to the very best Europe can produce. The most famous reds, notably Brunello di Montalcino, Vino Nobile di Montepulciano and Chianti, are made from the Sangiovese grape and are produced inland, on the hills of Tuscany. A number of estates, particularly in Chianti Classico, also experiment with non-Italian grape varieties with considerable success. Throughout Tuscany, bars and cafés are open all day serving drinks from wine to beer and coffee. See also *A Day Out in Chianti* on page 229.

RED WINE

Chianti is made in seven defined zones, but the best wines generally come from the hilly areas of Classico and Rufina. Brunello, from further south, needs ageing and can be expensive but Rosso di Montalcino, made for younger drinking, often offers better value. Tuscan table wine can be cheap or expensive – the top-priced wines may not fit the traditional Chianti regulations, but are likely to be extremely good. Sassicaia, made from the French Cabernet Sauvignon grape, is an example. Other fine reds include Fontalloro, Cepparello and Solaia.



Solaia



Chianti produced by Ruffino



Il Poggione is an excellent producer of Brunello di Montalcino.



Carmignano, a good dry red, is made north of Florence.



Sassicaia is made from Cabernet Sauvignon grapes.

WHITE WINE

Tuscany's white wines are less interesting than the reds, although some producers are experimenting with a handful of quality whites from grapes such as Chardonnay and Sauvignon. Most Tuscan white wine is made from the Trebbiano grape, at its lightest in the spritzzy style called Galestro, but usually sold as plain dry Bianco della Toscana. Vernaccia di San Gimignano, from the Vernaccia grape, is sometimes good and Montecarlo, from near Lucca, a blend of grapes, offers more interesting drinking. Most Tuscan whites need to be drunk young.



Galestro

VIN SANTO

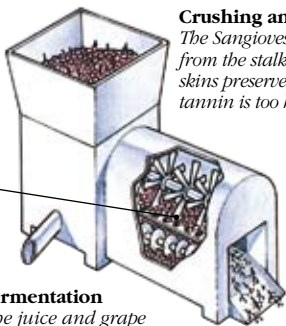
Vin Santo, or "Holy Wine", is a traditional wine once made on farms throughout the region and now seeing a revival of interest from modern producers. The best versions are sweet, though it can be found as a dry wine. It is often offered with *cantucci*, small almond biscuits, in Tuscan restaurants and homes. Vin Santo is made from Trebbiano and Malvasia grapes which are semi-dried, made into wine and then aged in small barrels for a number of years before bottling. The best are very concentrated in flavour. Quality varies, but superb versions are made by Avignonesi and Isole e Olena.



Vin Santo

HOW CHIANTI IS MADE

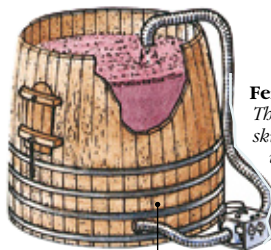
Chianti is made as soon as possible after the October harvest. The quality of the wine can be very high, as wineries have combined the best of traditional and modern techniques.



De-stemmer

Crushing and De-stemming

The Sangiovese grapes are separated from the stalks. The tannin from the skins preserves the wine, but the stalk tannin is too harsh for fine wine.



Fermentation vat

Fermentation

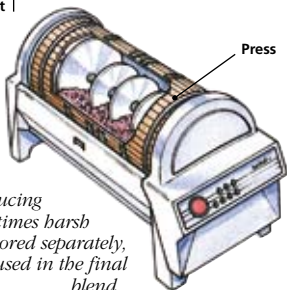
The juice and grape skins go into the vat where a pump circulates wine over the floating "cap" of skins to extract colour, tannin and flavour. Fermentation may take up to 15 days or more.



Harvest at the Brolio estate in Gaiole in Chianti

Pressing the Residue

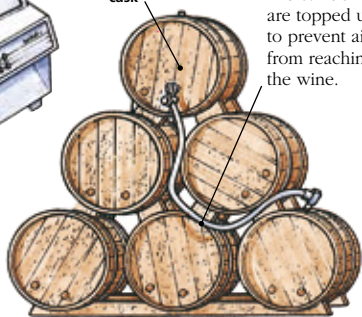
Once the new wine has been drained off, the remaining skins and pips are pressed, producing dark and sometimes harsh press wine. Stored separately, this may be used in the final blend.



Press

Wooden cask

The barrels are topped up to prevent air from reaching the wine.



Maturation

A second fermentation, the malolactic, occurs in the spring, softening the wine, which is then run into wooden barrels to mature.



Cinzano, a popular early evening aperitivo

APERITIFS AND DIGESTIFS

Pre- and post-meal tipples include Campari, Cinzano and the artichoke-based Cynar, as well as Crodino, the best-

known of several non-alcoholic drinks. The herb-flavoured *amaro* or a *grappa* commonly round off a meal; otherwise try a *limoncello*, a sweet, lemon-based liqueur, the aniseed-scented Sambuca or almond-flavoured Amaretto.

BEER

Beer can be a great thirst-quencher, especially in the summer heat. Draught beer (*birra alla spina*) is less expensive than bottled beer, and is sold by the measure. Good Italian lager-style beers include Peroni and Moretti.

OTHER DRINKS

Fruit juices are sold in small bottles (*succo di frutta*) or freshly squeezed (*spremuta*). In summer, iced tea or coffee can be refreshing. Italian coffee is drunk with frothy milk for breakfast (*cappuccino*) or black after meals (*espresso*). An *espresso* with a spot of milk is called a *macchiato*.



Espresso



Cappuccino

Choosing a Restaurant

These restaurants have been selected across a wide price range for their exceptional food, good value and location. They are listed by area and within these by price, for Florence and Tuscany, and the areas surrounding them. Map references refer either to the Street Finder, pages 138–147, or the road map on the inside back cover.

PRICE CATEGORIES

For a three-course meal for one, including a half-bottle of house wine, cover charge, tax and service.

- € under 20 euros
- €€ 20–30 euros
- €€€ 30–40 euros
- €€€€ 40–50 euros
- €€€€€ over 50 euros

FLORENCE

CITY CENTRE EAST Il Pizzaiuolo



Via de' Macci 113r, 50122 Tel 055 24 11 71

Map 4 E1

Be sure to book a table at this lively pizzeria/restaurant; there aren't many of them and it's always full. The pizzas come Neapolitan-style with puffy bases and real mozzarella. There's also a great selection of antipasti (grilled vegetables and seafood salad) and excellent pasta dishes from Southern Italy.

CITY CENTRE EAST Baldovino



Via San Giuseppe 22r, 50122 Tel 055 24 17 73

Map 4 E1

Big, noisy and lively, Baldovino is one of those places where you can eat anything, from a salad or a plate of cheese to a full meal. In between there are excellent pizzas, good pasta dishes, a choice of fish or meat main courses and a number of vegetarian options. Puddings are particularly good and there's a long wine list.

CITY CENTRE EAST Boccadama



Piazza Santa Croce 25–26r, 50122 Tel 055 24 36 40

Map 6 F4

This wine bar/restaurant enjoys a superb position on Piazza Santa Croce with a handful of outside tables; shelves of wine line the walls of the cosy interior. Wine can be ordered by the glass or the bottle from a long list. You can either nibble on a selection of cheese or cold meats or go for a full meal; the food is good and quite imaginative.

CITY CENTRE EAST Coquinaros



Via delle Oche 15r, 50122 Tel 055 230 21 53

Map 6 E2

A convenient, cosy little place, just behind the Duomo, where you can eat at almost any time of the day or evening. There are some delicious pasta dishes (try the ravioli with pecorino and pears). You can also order a salad, a plate of cheese or cured meats or a toasted open sandwich. There are good wines by the glass and bottle too.

CITY CENTRE EAST Antico Fattore



Via Lambertesca 1/3r, 50123 Tel 055 28 89 75

Map 6 D4

This trattoria, a favoured haunt of the Florentine literati, was founded in 1908. Though it has lost some of its old charm, having been badly damaged by the 1993 Uffizi bomb, the food and service are still of a refreshingly old-fashioned kind. Try the pasta with wild boar and the *involtini* (meat wraps) with artichoke hearts.

CITY CENTRE EAST Frescobaldi Wine Bar



Via dei Magazzini 2/4r, 50122 Tel 055 28 47 24

Map 6 E3

This wine bar and restaurant is owned by one of Tuscany's foremost wine producers. Lunch is a casual affair while dinner is a little more formal, with white cloths and gleaming crystal. Creative, elegant food is accompanied by some fine, in-house wines; if you just want a snack and a glass, pop into Frescobaldino next door.

CITY CENTRE EAST Osteria del Caffè Italiano



V Isola delle Stinche 11/13r, 50122 Tel 055 28 93 68

Map 6 F3

You can eat at any time of the day in this beautifully appointed restaurant; at mealtimes there is a full menu of mainly Tuscan dishes, but in between times, you can snack on excellent cheeses or cured meats and choose from a selection of Tuscan wines. The next door pizzeria is under the same ownership.

CITY CENTRE EAST Cibreo



V Andrea del Verrocchio 8r, 50122 Tel 055 234 11 00

Map 4 F1

This restaurant offers superbly prepared traditional Tuscan dishes in an elegant and airy setting. There is no pasta, but an array of sublime soups and thoroughly Florentine dishes such as tripe, cockscomb or kidneys. Safer options include lamb with artichokes or stuffed pigeon. Desserts are fabulous.

CITY CENTRE EAST Enoteca Pinchiorri



Via Ghibellina 87, 50122 Tel 055 24 27 57

Map 4 E1

Pinchiorri is frequently described as Italy's finest restaurant and it has one of Europe's best stocked cellars with over 80,000 bottles. On the ground floor of a 15th-century palazzo, the ambience is very special too, but the food (ultra-refined Tuscan/French) and the fussy service will not please all.

CITY CENTRE NORTH Da MarioVia Rosina 2r, 50123 **Tel** 055 21 85 50**Map** 1 C4

This lively trattoria is always packed with a mix of stall owners, business people and tourists who all come for the good, traditional, homely food at very reasonable prices. The daily handwritten menu is posted on the wall near the kitchen and features hearty soups, simple pastas and a number of meat and side dishes.

CITY CENTRE NORTH Il VegetarianoVia delle Ruote 30r, 50129 **Tel** 055 47 50 30**Map** 2 D3

One of Florence's few vegetarian restaurants, this place has been around for a long time, but continues to be popular. The decor is rustic and the food wholesome and cheap; choose from the menu written on a blackboard, pay at the desk and take your receipt to the counter to collect your food. There's a great salad bar.

CITY CENTRE NORTH AquacottaVia dei Pilastri 51r, 50121 **Tel** 055 24 29 07**Map** 2 E5

This inexpensive restaurant is named after the house speciality, *acquacotta*, a Florentine vegetable soup served over toast. The food is very traditional and homely; the menu includes dishes such as pig's trotters and *bollito misto* (mixed boiled meats) served with *salsa verde*.

CITY CENTRE NORTH Da SergioPiazza San Lorenzo 8r, 50129 **Tel** 055 28 19 41**Map** 1 C5

A popular, family-run eatery in the San Lorenzo area, Sergio's trattoria is hidden behind the market stalls. Big tables (you may end up sharing) are laid with white cloths in two airy rooms. The food is quintessentially Tuscan *casalinga* (traditional) cooking and very good; there's always tripe on Mondays and Thursdays and fresh fish on Fridays.

CITY CENTRE NORTH Trattoria Za ZaPiazza del Mercato 26r, 50129 **Tel** 055 21 54 11**Map** 1 C4

Though a bit touristy, with wooden stools and trestle tables, this old-style trattoria is great value. Soups, such as *ribollita*, *pappa al pomodoro* (thick soup of bread and tomato) and *pasta e fagioli* (bean soup with pasta), are a speciality. The *arista*, roast pork spiked with garlic or rosemary, is reliable. Finish with apple tart *alla zaza*.

CITY CENTRE NORTH La Taverna del BronzinoVia delle Ruote 25-27r, 50129 **Tel** 055 49 52 20**Map** 2 D3

The 15th-century palazzo housing this restaurant was designed by the Florentine painter Bronzino, hence the name. Businessmen on expense account lunches and well-heeled tourists make up the clientele. The atmosphere in the airy, vaulted room is reserved and the food (elegant Tuscan) is of the highest quality.

CITY CENTRE WEST Cantinetta AntinoriPiazza Antinori 3, 50123 **Tel** 055 235 98 27**Map** 5 C2

More than just a wine bar, yet not a full-blown restaurant, this room on the ground floor of one of Florence's finest Renaissance palaces makes a lovely place to eat. There are traditional Florentine dishes such as tripe and pasta with duck sauce, and a fine selection of Antinori wines.

CITY CENTRE WEST I LatiniVia dei Palchetti 6r, 50123 **Tel** 055 21 09 16**Map** 5 B3

There is always a crowd of both foreigners and locals clamouring for a table outside I Latini's large, noisy trattoria, where huge hams hang from the ceiling. The food is traditional and portions are enormous. Bypass the pasta and try the succulent grilled and roasted meats; *bistecca alla fiorentina* (broiled T-bone steak) is an experience.

CITY CENTRE WEST Buca MarioPiazza degli Ottaviani 16r, 50123 **Tel** 055 21 41 79**Map** 5 B2

One of Florence's traditional cellar restaurants, Buca Mario is a staple among foreign tourists. In spite of its popularity, it maintains its genuinely unpretentious Florentine atmosphere and offers local standards such as *ribollita*, *osso buco* (medallions of marrow bone surrounded with meat), grilled meats and *arista*.

CITY CENTRE WEST GargaVia del Moro 48r, 50123 **Tel** 055 239 98 98**Map** 5 B2

A Florentine classic presided over by Giuliano, one of the city's great characters, Garga is fun and often full. The walls are daubed in garish frescoes and you eat in one of a series of cosy rooms. Some dishes are better than others but *taglierini del Magnifico* (pasta with a creamy orange-and-mint flavoured sauce) is superb.

CITY CENTRE WEST OlivieroVia delle Terme 51r, 50123 **Tel** 055 21 24 21**Map** 5 C3

A vaguely retro atmosphere prevails at this elegant restaurant in the centre of town, but the food is up-to-the-minute creative Tuscan and delicious too. Choose between interesting fish and meat dishes – try galantine of rabbit or seared tuna steak with ginger and white beans. Service is professional and there's an excellent wine list.

OLTRARNO 4 LeoniVia dei Vellutini 1r, 50125 **Tel** 055 21 85 62**Map** 5 B4

This restaurant is conveniently situated five minutes from the city centre, near the Ponte Vecchio. In warm weather, tables at this revamped trattoria are set out on the pretty Piazza della Passera, but the ambience is pleasant inside too. Though no longer the simple, traditional place it once was, the service is always friendly and the setting charming.

OLTRARNO Alla Vecchia BettolaViale Vasco Pratolini 3/7, 50124 **Tel** 055 22 41 58**Map** 3 A1

This popular, noisy trattoria is a reliable place to eat traditional Florentine food at affordable rates. Flasks of house wine are quaffed from marble-topped tables by a regular, local clientele. The house *penne* (with tomato, chilli, cream and a dash of vodka) is delicious, as is the *bistecca alla fiorentina*, a thick rare steak.

OLTRARNO AngiolinoVia Santo Spirito 36r, 50125 **Tel** 055 239 89 76**Map** 3 B1

Modernization has compromised the old-world atmosphere that used to prevail at this Oltrarno trattoria. Nonetheless, it retains a certain neighbourhood bustle, even if standards are not always consistent. Specialities on the menu include *penne* with porcini mushrooms and *arista* (roast pork) served with garlicky spinach.

OLTRARNO Fuori PortaVia Monte alle Croci 10r, 50125 **Tel** 055 234 24 83**Map** 4 E3

One of Florence's classic *enoteche*, this is a popular place where you can go for a glass of wine or settle down to something more substantial. Choose wine from a list featuring over 600 labels. The *crostini* (toasted open sandwiches) make a particularly good accompaniment, but there are also excellent pastas and salads.

OLTRARNO Il Santo BevitoreVia Santo Spirito 64/66r, 50125 **Tel** 055 21 12 64**Map** 5 B4

Housed in an ex-stable, this relaxed restaurant/wine bar features delicately-flavoured, innovative dishes. The menu changes seasonally, but there is always a selection of soups and home-made pastas, fish and grilled meat. Or you can choose from a selection of well-sourced cheese and cured meats. The wine list is interesting too.

OLTRARNO La CasalingaVia del Michelozzo 9r, 50125 **Tel** 055 21 86 24**Map** 5 B5

In spite of the high numbers of tourists that flock to this no-frills trattoria, it is still very much a family-run eatery where the food is wholesome and plentiful. Go for the local dishes – *ribollita* (bread and vegetable soup), *arista* (roast pork) or *bollito misto* (mixed, boiled meats), served with a tangy *salsa verde*. Try the home-made *tiramisù*.

OLTRARNO Borgo AnticoPiazza Santo Spirito 6r, 50125 **Tel** 055 21 04 37**Map** 3 B2

This restaurant/pizzeria is particularly busy on warm summer nights when tables on the terrace, overlooking Piazza Santo Spirito, are at a premium. It is perennially popular with a young crowd who enjoy its prime locatin for people-watching. Go for lunch; it's more relaxed.

OLTRARNO Cavolo NeroVia dell'Ardiglione 22, 50125 **Tel** 055 29 47 44**Map** 5 A4

This smart little Oltrarno restaurant, with elegant decor, is popular with an arty crowd who come for the sunny Tuscan cooking with the odd twist. Specialities include spaghetti with clams, roasted sea bass with aubergines and cherry tomatoes or, for meat-eaters, pigeon stuffed with *foie gras*.

OLTRARNO Il GuscioVia dell'Orto 49, 50125 **Tel** 055 22 44 21**Map** 3 A1

This lively San Frediano restaurant is often full. The food is based on Tuscan traditions, but is a little more refined than an average trattoria and there is a good wine list too. First courses might include *gnocchi* with asparagus *crespelle* (thin pancakes) while the delicious mixed seafood *al guazzetto* (in tomato sauce) is a fixture.

OLTRARNO Ristorante RicchiPiazza Santo Spirito 8r, 50125 **Tel** 055 21 58 64**Map** 3 B2

With elegant, modern decor and a lovely terrace, this small fish restaurant is situated on one of Florence's most beautiful squares. Oriental influences are evident in dishes such as pasta with shrimps and mint, sword fish with sichuan pepper and salt cod in a spice crust. There's a limited choice for carnivores too.

OLTRARNO San JacopoBorgo San Jacopo 62r, 50125 **Tel** 055 28 16 61**Map** 5 C4

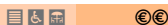
One of the city's newer restaurants, the San Jacopo enjoys a fabulous setting on the south bank of the Arno. Ask for one of the coveted tables on the tiny terrace. The chic and breezy atmosphere suits the unpretentious but beautifully-served food very well. Fish fans should try *brodetto* (fish soup), an Adriatic speciality.

OLTRARNO BeccofinoPiazza degli Scarlatti 1r, 50125 **Tel** 055 29 00 76**Map** 5 B4

Trendy and bustling, Beccofino has a sleek, modern look that wouldn't be out of place in London or New York. The imaginative food, however, is firmly rooted in Italian traditions and is generally very good. The menu, featuring both fish and meat, changes regularly and there is an interesting wine list.

OLTRARNO OniceViale Michelangelo 78, 50125 **Tel** 055 68 16 31**Map** 4 F3

Glowing from its recently acquired Michelin star, this restaurant is part of the smart Villa La Vedetta hotel that overlooks the city from near Piazzale Michelangelo. The ambience is elegant and contemporary, while the food is superb and prepared with minimum fuss. Menu changes with the season.

FURTHER AFIELD Da Burde

Via Pistoiese 6r, 50145 **Tel** 055 31 72 06

It's worth trekking 6 km (4 miles) from the city centre to this family-run trattoria, to soak up an air of a time gone by. All the classics of traditional Florentine cooking are to be found on the menu – *fettunta* (Tuscan garlic bread), *ribollita* (Tuscan bread soup), *trippa alla fiorentina* (tripe) and *spezzatino* (meat stew).

FURTHER AFIELD Bibè

V delle Bagnese 1r, Galluzzo, 50124 **Tel** 055 204 90 85

This pleasant, farmhouse restaurant is just a short distance from Porta Romana. The menu features traditional local dishes with the odd refinement (the porcini mushroom and chickpea soup is delicious). Deep-fried chicken and rabbit is a speciality of the house, and bread is home-made at weekends. The puddings are a real treat.

FURTHER AFIELD Omero

Via Pian dei Giuliari 11r, 50125 **Tel** 055 22 00 53

Situated in the hamlet of Pian dei Giuliari just behind Piazzale Michelangelo and enjoying a wonderful rural setting, Omero occupies a large, sunny room at the back of a grocer's shop. The food is standard Tuscan and unexceptional, but the lovely views make for a great lunch experience.

FURTHER AFIELD Targa

Lungarno C Colombo 7, 50136 **Tel** 055 67 73 77

Background jazz and a warm wood-and-glass interior, softened by lots of greenery, make for a relaxed setting in this bistro, set 2 km (1 mile) from the city centre on the Arno. The food is understated and based on seasonal local traditions; crêpes with artichokes and *taleggio* (cheese), rack of lamb with asparagus and broad beans. Fantastic wine list.

FURTHER AFIELD Fuor d'Acqua

Via Pisana 37r, 50143 **Tel** 055 22 22 99

Many locals say that this is the best fish restaurant in Florence – and one of the most expensive. The fish is very fresh indeed, coming straight off the boats in Versilia and cooked with the minimum of fuss. Some crustaceans are served raw. Try the black *tagliolini* (pasta) with calamari and sage.

WESTERN TUSCANY**ARTIMINO da Delfina**

Via della Chiesa 1, 59015 **Tel** 055 871 80 74

Road map C2

Surrounded by vineyards and some interesting historic villas, this delightful restaurant is located in a walled medieval village just 22 km (14 miles) from Florence. Owner Carlo Cioni renews the culinary traditions of his mother, Delfina. The rabbit galantine and *maccheroni* (pasta) with duck sauce are simply exquisite.

CASCIANA TERME Il Merlo

Piazza Minati 5, 56034 **Tel** 0587 64 40 40

Road map C3

Bean soup, mushrooms, chestnuts and wild boar are the main ingredients for winter dishes in this friendly little eatery. In the summer, fish comes to the fore: anchovies, seafood salad, linguine with squid ink and fish soup. There is a good selection of local cheeses, and a discerning wine list, with a few contributions from smaller producers.

CASTAGNETO CARDUCCI Nettare degli Dei

Salita San Lorenzo, 57022 **Tel** 0565 76 51 18

Road map C3

This small eatery on two levels offers dishes based on fish from the morning's catch. A classic that usually features is *crudités di mare* (raw seafood dressed with lemon, excellent local oil, herbs and pepper). Try the *gnocchetti* with scorpionfish sauce. Interesting wine list and desserts.

LIVORNO Cantina Nardi

Via Leonardo Cambini 6/8, 57100 **Tel** 0586 80 80 06

Road map B3

Friendly, family-run tavern open only for lunch. The day's menu, written on a blackboard, offers tasty local dishes such as fish soup, octopus and potatoes, spelt with vegetables, salt cod with mushrooms. The desserts include excellent fruit tarts. This is also a good place for a glass of wine and a snack.

LIVORNO La Barcarola

Viale Carducci 39, 57122 **Tel** 0586 40 23 67

Road map B3

Though Livorno may not be Tuscany's prettiest city, it is not without gastronomic charm. Fish-based dishes abound, including the hearty *cacciucco* (fish stew), for which this friendly restaurant is renowned. Much of your future meal can be seen swimming in ample tanks. Pleasantly comprehensive wine list.

LIVORNO Da Galileo

Via della Campana 20, 57122 **Tel** 0586 88 90 09

Road map B3

For two generations the Piagneri family has been delighting diners with authentic local cuisine in this reassuringly simple restaurant. Even after five decades, Da Galileo's passion for gastronomy has not waned. Fish prevails, including various soups, seafood fettuccine and salt cod cooked with onions, Livorno-style.

MONTOPOLI VAL D'ARNO Trattoria dell'Orcio Interrato

Piazza San Michele 2, 56020 **Tel** 0571 46 68 78

Road map C2

Those with a taste for history will find a palatable welcome at this trattoria, in the converted wine cellars of what is now the Albergo Quattro Gigli. The restaurant specializes in medieval and Renaissance recipes, interpreted with inventive flair: cockerel cooked with pomegranate or tripe with egg and saffron.

PISA Osteria dei Cavalieri

Via San Frediano 16, 56126 **Tel** 050 58 08 58

Road map B2

This friendly tavern occupies the ground floor of a medieval tower-house halfway between Pisa's two most prestigious centres of further education. It's common to find a scholarly-looking crowd enjoying the special all-in-one lunch dishes. The menu expands in the evening. Try the beef with beans and mushrooms.

PISA Osteria I Miei Sapori

Via Ugo della Faggiola 20, 56126 **Tel** 050 55 12 98

Road map B2

Only 200 metres from the Leaning Tower, this delightful and friendly eatery is a great place to take some time out from the crowds. A selection of traditional meats is on offer, as are fish dishes. Of particular note is the *cacciucco alla livornese*, a substantial fish soup. Closed Wed (Oct–Mar).

PISA Ristorante V Beni

Piazza Gambacorti Chiara 22, 56125 **Tel** 050 250 67

Road map B2

The speciality of this small restaurant is fresh fish, expertly prepared. The place is so popular, it is wise to book in advance, even at lunchtime. In the summer months, you can enjoy your meal alfresco, with a view on to one of Pisa's lively squares, only a 15-minute walk from the Leaning Tower. Closed Sun, 3 wks in Aug.

SAN MINIATO Collebrunacchi

Via Collebrunacchi 6a, 59028 **Tel** 0571 40 95 93

Road map C2

A hospitable family-run restaurant a short drive outside of San Miniato, in a setting with glorious panoramic views of the surrounding countryside and a cool breeze that is a welcome change from the torrid Tuscan summer heat. In November, try the *tartufo bianco* (white truffle), a regional speciality. Closed Mon, 10 days in Jan.

SAN MINIATO Il Convio

Via San Maiano 2, 56028 **Tel** 0571 40 81 14

Road map C2

Just outside town, a fine, old 19th-century farmhouse has been converted into a restaurant serving classic local cuisine. Many of the dishes are made with home-grown ingredients, including the olive oil. Since San Miniato is renowned for its truffles, in November this "food of the gods" also features prominently on the menu.

SAN VINCENZO Gambero Rosso

Piazza della Vittoria 13, 57027 **Tel** 0565 70 10 21

Road map C4

This Michelin-starred restaurant is a must for the true foodie. Chef Fulvio Pierangelini's style is highly individual, and always spot on. His silky chickpea soup with sweet shrimp tails is superb; so is the seafood lasagna. For those on a brief visit, try the five-course set menu to appreciate his culinary art to the full.

SANTA CROCE SULL'ARNO da Beppe

Via Livornese 35–37, località Staffoli, 56020 **Tel** 0571 370 02

Road map C2

An inventive menu, largely based on fish in an elegantly modern setting, is a feast for both the eye and the palate. The fish antipasto is magnificent, and the clam risotto with scampi ice cream a surprising treat. When the season permits, truffles also feature to a delectable effect. A good wine list complements the food.

VOLTERRA Etruria

Piazza dei Priory 6–8, 56048 **Tel** 0588 860 64

Road map C3

Situated on Volterra's main square, Etruria has an interior decorated in a 19th-century style. In summer there are plenty of tables outside to dine alfresco and soak up the ambience of this ancient town. Try the Etruria antipasti, truffles, or their speciality – sweet and sour wild boar.

VOLTERRA Il Sacco Fiorentino

Piazza XX Settembre 18, 56048 **Tel** 0588 885 37

Road map C3

Located in a nicely restored 17th-century palazzo, this restaurant focuses on seasonal fare such as the delectable savoury flan with courgettes, lard and porcini mushrooms, or the fettuccine pasta with spelt, beans and pecorino. There's a good selection of cheeses as well as an enticing wine list.

VOLTERRA Del Duca

Via del Castello 2, 56048 **Tel** 0588 815 10

Road map C3

A charming 16th-century palazzo houses this small restaurant with its ancient wine cellar and secret garden. Try the fried pumpkin flowers stuffed with ricotta and tomato. The pigeon breast cooked with locally grown saffron and olives is another speciality. There's a good cheese platter.

VOLTERRA Il Vecchio Mulino

Via del Molino, Località Saline, 56047 **Tel** 0588 440 60

Road map C3

This old mill complex in the countryside, just outside Volterra, now also comprises a hotel. The well-run restaurant serves inventive Tuscan cuisine. Besides the classic porcini risotto, try the ricotta flan with truffles, or the duck breast in a creamy bellpepper sauce. There's live music on Saturdays from October to April.

NORTHERN TUSCANY

CASTELNUOVO DI GARFAGNANA Vecchio Mulino



Via Vittorio Emanuele 12, 55032 Tel 0583 621 92

Road map B1

This traditional wine bar has changed little in aspect since the early 1900s. Run by Andrea Bertucci and his family, it now offers a fine choice of wines, plus some of Italy's best (and rarest) salamis, cold cuts and cheeses. The home-made quiches and steaming pots of polenta are a further delight. Only one table outside.

LUCCA Da Giulio in Pelleria



Via delle Conce 47, 55100 Tel 0583 559 48

Road map C2

You must book ahead and enter into the spirit of this bright, boisterous and extremely busy neighbourhood restaurant. This is the reign of hearty local dishes such as *zuppa di farro* (Tuscan white bean and spelt soup) and polenta, so expect no gastronomic surprises. The prices are remarkably reasonable.

LUCCA Locanda Buatino



Via Borgo Giannotti 508, 55100 Tel 0583 34 32 07

Road map C2

The eatery attached to this traditional inn also caters to locals who appreciate good food at extremely reasonable prices. So don't be alarmed at the lack of a menu with prices. Choose from the great soups, various pasta dishes, and *secondi* such as salt cod, pig's liver, sausages and beans. Good house wine and home-made desserts.

LUCCA Vecchia Trattoria Burali



Piazza Sant'Agostino 10, 55100 Tel 0583 95 06 11

Road map C2

Exceptionally vegetarian-friendly, this trattoria provides a complete vegetarian menu on Friday evenings. Try the vegetable-based *zuppa alla frantoiana*. For dessert, go for *buccellato di Lucca*, a warm pudding of fried bread, anise and raisins soaked in Vin Santo. The wine list features Luccan recipes and wines.

LUCCA Buca di Sant'Antonio



Via della Cervia 3, 55100 Tel 0583 558 81

Road map C2

This duly restored 19th-century tavern, with an excellent location, serves classic local fare with the occasional innovative touch. The stuffed rabbit *en crouste* with mushrooms is excellent. In winter, several dishes feature locally-grown chestnuts. Try *buccellato*, the tasty local pudding. Interesting wines.

LUCCA La Mora



Via Sesto di Moriano 1748, Località Ponte Moriano, 55029 Tel 0583 40 64 02

Road map C2

Situated 9 km (5.5 miles) from Lucca, this nicely appointed restaurant focuses on local cuisine, using prime produce, much of it home-grown. Start with the exquisite ravioli with a hint of marjoram, best followed by the pigeon casserole. The desserts usually comprise *cialda garfagnanina*, a sort of creamy pancake.

LUCCA Ristorante Puccini



Corte San Lorenzo 1-3, 55100 Tel 0583 31 61 16

Road map C2

Tucked away in a quiet courtyard with a secluded terrace, this attractive restaurant gets its daily catch from the Viareggio market. Seafood risotto and baked turbot with tomatoes, capers and olives feature regularly on the menu. It's also an ideal venue for a snack of pecorino with a glass of wine.

LUCCA Vipere



Pieve Santo Stefano 44-69, 55100 Tel 0583 39 40 65

Road map C2

Located 8 km (5 miles) from Lucca in the surrounding hills, this 18th-century farmstead offers amazing views and an excellent opportunity to explore the Tuscan landscape. Seasonal produce is used to create dishes such as *tagliata di manzo alla erbe aromatiche* (strips of beef with aromatic herbs). Wide range of Tuscan wines.

MONTECATINI Ristorante Montacolle



Via Marlianese 27, 51016 Tel 0572 724 80

Road map C2

Just outside Montecatini, this restaurant has an ideal location, overlooking both the town and the valley below, a relaxed atmosphere and exceptional hospitality. The excellent cuisine is typically Tuscan – try the *Spaghetti al Chianti* – and the interior is rustic. For the best views choose a table outside.

MONTECATINI TERME Enoteca Giovanni



Via Garibaldi 25-27, 51016 Tel 0572 716 95

Road map C2

Chef Giovanni Rotti's approach to local cuisine is both innovative and winningly in keeping with the fine collection of wines in his cellar. This memorable dining experience is further enhanced by superb service. Try his pigeon with grapes and pine nuts, and seek his assistance in choosing what to drink with it.

PESCIA Cecco



Via Francesco Forti 96/98, 51017 Tel 0572 47 79 55

Road map C2

This quiet, easy-going restaurant is the best place to sample Pescia's famous *asparagi* (asparagus). Other examples of traditional fare include *pollo al mattone* (chicken cooked under a brick) and *fagioli al fiasco* (beans cooked in a flask). On cold days, try the pudding – *cioncia* – a delicious house speciality.

PIETRASANTA Conchè*Via del Marzocco 82, 55045 Tel 0584 704 84***Road map B2**

Try the *tagliatelle di seppia* (squid cut into small strips) or the *risotto di scampi e uva bianca* (with shrimp and white grapes) at this restaurant located only a few steps from the heart of Pietrasanta. The marble floor and subtle lighting create a pleasant atmosphere where one can relax and enjoy a range of national wines. Closed lunch (Jul & Aug), Wed.

PISTOIA La Bottegaia*Via del Lastrone 17, 51100 Tel 0573 36 56 02***Road map C2**

Looking onto the old market square on one side and the cathedral to the other, this cheerful, unpretentious wine bar boasts 300 of Italy's best wines. The food menu features cheeses, cold cuts and other toothsome delicacies, such as fish carpaccio, to go with the wines. Superb desserts. Service is friendly.

PRATO La Fontana*Via di Canneto 1, Località Filettole, 59100 Tel 0574 272 82***Road map D2**

Located 3 km (2 miles) out of town, this nice little restaurant specializes in simple, authentic Tuscan food. Whet the appetite with an antipasto of local hams and sausage, then try the fresh *maccheroni* with duck sauce followed by a platter of grilled meats. To conclude, there are usually fragrant home-baked desserts.

PRATO Osteria Cibbè*Piazza Mercatale 49, 59100 Tel 0574 60 75 09***Road map D2**

Housed in a medieval building in the city centre, this cosy little family-run eatery serves good local cold cuts and crostini for antipasto, followed by classic Tuscan fare such as pappardelle with game sauce. The desserts are home-made too: try the apple and spelt tart. Interesting wine list.

PRATO Enoteca Barni*Via Ferrucci 22, 59100 Tel 0574 60 78 45***Road map D2**

This minimalist eatery, related to the family-run deli next door, offers quick, informal lunches at very reasonable prices. The dinner menu, much more elaborate, features a range of choices such as pheasant tortelli with pig's cheek, onions and rosemary; spelt timbale with kale and shellfish; lamb in almond crust with *foie gras* sauce.

PRATO Il Pirana*Via G. Valentini 110, 59100 Tel 0574 257 46***Road map D2**

Take the Prato Est exit coming from Florence, and you'll find this comfortable, elegant restaurant on a street corner of an otherwise nondescript area. There's a variety of appetizing fish dishes, including bass-stuffed ravioli in a creamy scampi and pine nut sauce. The lovely light puddings are irresistible.

VIAREGGIO La Darsena*Via Virgilio 150, 55049 Tel 0584 39 27 85***Road map B2**

Located in the lively docks area, this friendly trattoria offers excellent fish dishes at reasonable prices. The antipasti comprise little samples of all sorts of things based on the morning's catch. For a dish of pasta, try the tagliolini with fresh anchovies. Good desserts and some fine Italian white wines.

VIAREGGIO Cabreo*Via Firenze 14, 55049 Tel 0584 546 43***Road map B2**

The main focus of this pleasant restaurant, located in a little side street, is seafood simply cooked and served in the way that best enhances its natural aromas. Specialties include spaghetti with clams, gnocchi with lobster sauce, and baked fish. It is advisable to leave enough room for the delicious home-made desserts.

VIAREGGIO Romano*Via Mazzini 122, 55049 Tel 0584 313 82***Road map B2**

Although Romano is expensive, few other places give such value for money. Wines are fairly priced and the fixed-price menu has ten full courses. The owner, Romano, at the front of house is unfailingly courteous, and his wife, Franca, prepares dishes that are simple, immaculately presented and often inventive.

EASTERN TUSCANY**ANGHIARI Da Alighiero***Via Garibaldi 8, 52031 Tel 0575 78 80 40***Road map E3**

Anghiari is a gastronomic crossroads between Tuscany and Umbria. Suitably surrounded by thick stone walls of a 15th-century origin, this restaurant pays homage to that mixed, historic tradition. Try fresh pasta with porcini mushrooms, followed by roast breast of duck, and enjoy the discerning wine list.

AREZZO Antica Osteria l'Agania*Via Mazzini 10, 52100 Tel 0575 29 53 81***Road map E3**

This typical family-run tavern serves local dishes among plenty of noisy chatter and laughter. Home-made pasta, *ribollita* soup, tripe, roast meats are on offer. No-frills service but good value for money. This is not the place for an intimate *dîner à deux*, but ideal for a quick, lively lunch with friends.

AREZZO La Torre di Gnicche*Piaggia S. Martino 8, 52100 Tel 0575 35 20 35***Road map E3**

Looking out over the beautiful Piazza Vasari, this is first and foremost a place for wine-lovers, with its great list of Tuscan wines, and some from other regions. The freshly-cooked food is as good, and uses ingredients depending on the season. There's no menu, so just be adventurous and try anything.

AREZZO Buca di San Francesco*Via San Francesco 1, 52100 Tel 0575 232 71***Road map E3**

Set alongside the church of San Francesco in the historic centre, the Buca is ideal for those who have been sight-seeing in the frescoed church. The restaurant is found in the basement of a 14th-century building. Here, you can sample the famous Tuscan *ribollita* (cabbage and bread soup), or try the Chianti beef stew.

AREZZO Logge Vasari*Via Vasari 19, 52100 Tel 0575 29 58 94***Road map E3**

In the frescoed rooms of a 16th-century building, Logge Vasari serves dishes based on local recipes revisited with creative flair. Try *tortelli del casentino* with partridge sauce, or fillet of Chianina beef cooked in Brunello. All the bread is home-made. There's an enticing choice of desserts and a good selection of wines.

AREZZO Ristorante I Tre Bicchieri*Piazzetta Sopra i Ponti 3, 52100 Tel 0575 265 57***Road map E3**

Brothers Sefano and Lionello put great care and inventive spirit into this refined but unpretentious restaurant. Superb ingredients are handled with flair. Try the ravioli – two black and two white – stuffed with lobster and served in an exquisite flame-coloured tomato reduction. There's a fantastic wine list.

BORGO SAN LORENZO Ristorante degli Artisti*Piazza A. Romagnoli 1, 50032 Tel 055 845 77 07***Road map D2**

Opened in 1997, this pleasant restaurant is located in a charming, old building in the historic centre. The menu boasts Tuscan cuisine interpreted with flair. Try the pheasant terrine with black truffles and larded croutons, or *strappati* pasta with duck sauce. Good cheeses too. The wine list offers plenty of choice.

CAMALDOLI Il Cedro*Via di Camaldoli 20, Località Moggiona, 52010 Tel 0575 55 60 80***Road map E2**

One of the most popular restaurants in the region, Camadoli is known for its finely-cooked specialties such as venison and boar, no doubt hunted in the thickly forested Casentino Mountains that provide breathtaking views. In spring and summer, delicate fried vegetables are also a treat. Booking advised.

CASTELNUOVO BERARDENGA Bengodi*Via della Società Operaia 11, 53019 Tel 0577 35 51 16***Road map D3**

This small, intimate *enoteca* (wine bar) is situated in the bustling main square. The walls are lined with hundreds of different wines that you can choose to sample with your meal. The home-made desserts are a real treat. Afternoon and early evening *aperitivi* are served in the hours between lunch and dinner. Closed Mon.

CASTELNUOVO BERARDENGA La Bottega del 30*Via Santa Caterina 2, Località Villa a Sesta, 53019 Tel 0577 35 92 26***Road map D3**

This is a serious, award-winning restaurant run by Franco Camelia and his French wife Hélène. The menu includes a renowned *petto di anatra con il finocchio selvatico* (breast of duck with wild fennel). Pasta dishes are cooked with a difference. There's also superb home-made spaghetti with nettle, wild mint and porcini. Fine wine list.

CORTONA Osteria del Teatro*Via Maffei 2, 52044 Tel 0575 63 05 56***Road map E3**

This classic trattoria serves well prepared traditional dishes. Apart from the excellent soups, try the risotto with porcini and saffron, or *caramelle al radicchio rosso* (pasta stuffed with red chicory and ricotta). The guinea fowl with mushrooms is also good. There are some nice wines to wash it all down.

CORTONA Preludio*Via Guelfa 11, 52044 Tel 0575 63 01 04***Road map E3**

Cheese soufflé with pears and truffles: this creative combination of flavours is typical of a restaurant that uses unusual combinations of local ingredients to gratify the taste buds. Succulent meat dishes are based on Chianina beef, the renowned local breed. The menu also offers children-friendly dishes.

LUCIGNANO La Rocca*Via Matteotti 15-17, 52046 Tel 0575 83 67 75***Road map E3**

While this easy-going restaurant serves all the classics of local cuisine, it also boasts something a bit different to the usual fare. One of the specialties is the delicious *zuppa dei tarlati* (chicken soup made with wild fennel and served with croutons). For a taste of the sublime, try the fried eggs topped with truffle shavings.

LUCIGNANO Il Goccino*Via Matteotti 88/90, 52046 Tel 0575 83 67 07***Road map E3**

The tasting menu greets you with a sparkling *aperitivo* and then leads you through four excellent courses. There's also an option to choose from an inventive menu: in spring, there may be maltagliati pasta with asparagus, pears and pecorino. Good wine list, with many bottles that can be tasted by the glass.

POPPI Antica CantinaVia Lapucci 2, 52014 **Tel** 0575 52 98 44**Road map E2**

A stone's throw from the imposing Castello dei Conti Guidi, this restaurant is located in the cellar dating back to the 12th century. Chestnut ravioli, *tagliata di manzo con porcini* (beef strips with porcini mushrooms) and delectable desserts are among the temptations on the menu. A good wine list with bottles from various Italian regions.

SANSEPOLCRO Enoteca GuidiVia Luca Pacioli 44, 52037 **Tel** 0575 73 65 87**Road map E3**

Enoteca Guidi is a small eatery with a big wine list. You can enjoy your chosen bottle matched with an interesting cheese tasting. Alternatively, select from primi such as potato ravioli with cured lard, rosemary and cherry tomatoes. The carpaccio of wild Alaskan salmon with fennel slices is also delicious.

SANSEPOLCRO Il ConvivioVia Traversari 1, 52037 **Tel** 0575 73 65 43**Road map E3**

Located in the historic Palazzo Bourbon del Monte, this restaurant provides a pleasant showcase for the local culinary tradition. Mushrooms and truffles prevail, and meats range from succulent steaks to game. The antipasti include a tasty game terrine. Good soups as well as pasta dishes can also be found on the menu.

SANSEPOLCRO Osteria in AbocaFrazione Aboca 11, 52037 **Tel** 0575 74 91 25**Road map E3**

With a rustic-chic decor, this restaurant specializes in local cuisine interpreted and revisited. The outcome is lighter than the usual fare. Try the ravioli stuffed with potato and Crescenza cheese, served with a buttery spinach sauce. There are home-made cold cuts, an impressive cheese board and an excellent wine list.

SANSEPOLCRO Ristorante da VenturaVia Aggiunti 30, 52037 **Tel** 0575 74 25 60**Road map E3**

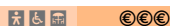
Run by the same family for over 50 years, this charming restaurant serves delectable *agnolotti al tartufo* (stuffed pasta with truffles). Another of their classic dishes is the veal cooked slowly in Chianti. Mushrooms often feature too. Even the cantucci biscuits for dipping in Vin Santo are home-made.

TERRANUOVA BRACCIOLINI Il Canto del MaggioLocalità Penna 30/D, 52028 **Tel** 055 970 51 47**Road map D3**

In a tiny hamlet between Terranuova and Loro Ciuffenna you'll find this gem of a restaurant restored and run by Mauro Quirini and his family. Surrounded by blossoms and aromatic herbs, enjoy the rare, peppery beef dish known as *peposo alla fornacina*, along with a wine from the excellent cellar.

CENTRAL TUSCANY**BAGNO VIGNONI Hotel Terme**Piazza delle Sorgenti 13, 53027 **Tel** 0577 88 71 57**Road map D4**

A fantastic location and an injection of youthful energy have turned an average hotel restaurant into a cool eatery offering good food well matched with fine wines. You don't have to eat the whole three-course lunch, and the opening times are less rigid than most restaurants. A must-try is the delicious *carabaccia* (sweet onion soup).

BUONCONVENTO I PoggiosiVia Tassi 6, 53022 **Tel** 0577 80 65 46**Road map D4**

Even if the building is a bit uninspiring, the food is good here and the people delightful. Written up on a board, the menu changes regularly, offering both fish and meat dishes prepared with prime ingredients. The trio running it have far-flung restaurant experience, so they bring a fresh touch to Tuscan cuisine.

CHIANCIANO PatryViale G. di Vittorio 80, 53044 **Tel** 0578 630 14**Road map E4**

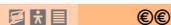
Unprepossessing though Chianciano may be, it is worth a visit for its Archeological Museum and for Patry, an impressive fish restaurant. The menu depends on the day's catch, so let yourself be guided by Danilo, the affable restaurateur. The cooking style is simple, and the flavours speak for themselves.

COLLE VAL D'ELSA ArnolfoVia XX Settembre 50/52A, 53034 **Tel** 0577 92 05 49**Road map D3**

French-trained chefs have earned this intimate three-roomed restaurant one of Tuscany's few Michelin stars. The wines, food and service are all impeccable, though the reverential hush feels a bit odd for Italy. Typical dishes include a sublime *ribollita* (Tuscan bread soup), and pigeon cooked with wine, prunes and pine nuts.

COLLE VAL D'ELSA L'Antica TrattoriaPiazza Arnolfo 23, 53034 **Tel** 0577 92 37 47**Road map D3**

This well-run family restaurant features classic Tuscan fish and meat dishes as well as some more inventive fare. For instance, the saddle of venison is cooked in grape must and juniper. There are also some inviting desserts such as orange *semifreddo*. The cheese board is extensive and the wine list decent.

GAIOLE IN CHIANTI Il Carlino D'Oro

Via Brolio, località San Regolo, 53013 Tel 0577 74 71 36

Road map D3

Eating here is a bit like being invited to Sunday lunch at the home of your Tuscan neighbours. *Crostini neri* (toast with black olive paste) will be followed by panzanella bread salad in summer, or a bean soup in winter. The *pappardelle* with hare sauce is also delicious. Leave room for fried chicken and rabbit, or calves' liver with sage.

GAIOLE IN CHIANTI Castello di Spaltenna

Località Pieve di Spaltenna, 53013 Tel 0577 74 94 83

Road map D3

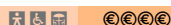
This lovely stone-walled, flower-filled restaurant forms part of a peaceful hotel in a castle just outside Gaiole in Chianti. Popular with expatriates, it offers refined versions of Tuscan classics such as pigeon cooked in Chianti, fresh porcini mushrooms, chickpea soup and, occasionally, more offbeat innovations.

MONTALCINO Il Grappolo Blu

Scalce di Via Moglio 1, 53024 Tel 0577 84 71 50

Road map D4

A few steps down a steep alley off the main drag, this restaurant can be relied on for a perfectly decent meal: neither heavily traditional nor pretentious revisitations. Fresh pasta, some enjoyable *secondi* such as shin of beef in balsamic vinegar, home-made desserts and, of course, a good wine list.

MONTALCINO Il Boccon Divino

Località Colombaio, 53024 Tel 0577 84 82 33

Road map D4

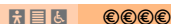
Perfect for summer dining al fresco, this restaurant offers some interesting dishes and a magnificent view. The *carabaccia* (onion soup) is a must, and the *scottiglia di cinghiale* (wild boar stew) is excellent. Not exclusively local, the cheese board is also interesting. Excellent wine list, as befits the town.

MONTEPULCIANO La Grotta

Località San Biagio, 53045 Tel 0578 75 76 07

Road map E4

A restaurant for discerning diners, La Grotta is located right opposite one of the foremost expressions of Renaissance architecture in Tuscany: Sangallo the Elder's Church of San Biagio. Specialities include the excellent *pici* (local pasta strips) with duck and saffron sauce. Also good is the fillet of Chianina beef with asparagus and truffles.

MONTEPULCIANO Le Loggie del Vignola

Via delle Erbe 6, 53045 Tel 0578 71 72 90

Road map E4

An *aperitivo* greets diners at this attractive, small restaurant, where cover and service charges have been abolished. Some traditional items on the menu are pecorino and vegetable tartlet with a cheese sauce; pigeon with red onions stewed in *Vino Nobile*. There are also tempting desserts and cheeses.

MONTERIGGIONI Il Pozzo

Piazza Roma 20, 53035 Tel 0577 30 41 27

Road map D3

Occupying 13th-century stables, Il Pozzo is an ideal place for lunch. The food is rigorously Tuscan, essentially simple, but never banal. Try the truffle-fragrant *tortelli al cartoccio* (tortelli cooked in tinfoil), which comes wrapped up like a packet to conserve the aromas. Equally delicious is the stuffed pigeon.

PIENZA La Pergola

Via dell'Acero 2, 53026 Tel 0578 74 80 51

Road map E4

Unpretentious but inventive, La Pergola is the best restaurant in the area. Chef Emanuele injects a little of his Abruzzo origins into Tuscan fare, conjuring up dishes that have real flair. Try the *sformato di verdura con crema di porri e patata*, a vegetable flan with a leek and potato sauce. Excellent wine list.

SAN GIMIGNANO Osteria delle Catene

Via Mainardi 18, 53037 Tel 0577 94 19 66

Road map C3

This small restaurant specializes in regional cooking enhanced with its own special touch. You could start off with cold cuts made from wild boar, then continue with a saffron soup made according to a medieval recipe. The hare cooked in local wine is also good, and the home-made desserts are worth leaving room for.

SAN GIMIGNANO Dorandò

Vicolo dell'Oro 2, 53037 Tel 0577 94 18 62

Road map C3

This restaurant is small and very select, so booking is advised. Impressive wine list, and dishes to go with it. The pasta with pigeon sauce on a bed of creamed mushrooms is delicious. There are various fish specialities, including angler fish in a nutty crust served with leeks. Take your time to enjoy it all.

SANT'ANGELO IN COLLE SCALO Il Marrucheto

Località Sant'Angelo in Colle Scalo, 53020 Tel 0577 80 80 00

Road map D4

Il Marrucheto is known for its simplicity, warmth and good value: a combination that's becoming increasingly rare in Tuscany. The focus is fish, or pizza, though there are meat dishes too. Try the seafood spaghetti, which is very filling. The *zuppa di cozze*, or clam soup, is also good. Finish up with a simple salad.

SARTEANO Da Gagliano

Via Roma 5, 53047 Tel 0578 26 80 22

Road map E4

Da Gagliano is a tiny eatery, almost opposite Sarteano's gem of an Archeological Museum. You sit at wooden tables with paper place mats, and Giuliano plies you with anchovies in pesto, excellent gnocchi, a steaming plate of tripe, or rabbit cooked with herbs. The menu is written on a blackboard.

SARTEANO Santa Chiara*Via Costa S. Chiara 30, 53047 Tel 0578 26 54 12***Road map E4**

A small hotel with a good restaurant, Santa Chiara is located in an old convent with lovely views across the valley. Home-made pasta, including exquisite ravioli stuffed with dandelion and borage leaves, is a speciality. Mushrooms also feature on the menu when they're in season. The rabbit with wild fennel makes a perfect *secondo*.

SEGGIANO Silene*Località Pescina, 58038 Tel 0564 95 08 05***Road map D4**

A little distance up the road from Seggiano, just past Daniel Spoerri's sculpture garden, you will come to this mountain hamlet with an inn serving excellent food, prepared and presented to perfection. The pigeon ravioli and small gnocchi with truffles are exquisite. Great wines and memorable desserts.

SIENA Enoteca I Terzi*Via dei Termini 7, 53100 Tel 0577 443 29***Road map D3**

This restaurant has a nice vaulted space and a friendly atmosphere in which to enjoy a good bottle of wine accompanied by a wide range of premium cold cuts, *carpaccio*, smoked meats, steak tartare, and cheeses from all over Italy. In addition, each day there are three cooked dishes which change with the seasons.

SIENA La Taverna del Capitano*Via del Capitano 6/8, 53100 Tel 0577 28 80 94***Road map D3**

Located up near the Duomo, this restaurant with vaulted ceilings and dark wood furnishings is quintessentially Sienese. The *ribollita* soup; *pici* with pecorino and pepper, stewed rabbit and tasty beef tagliata, all speak for unbroken tradition. What's more, the house wine is good too.

SIENA L'Osteria*Via d' Rossi 79-81, 53100 Tel 0577 28 75 92***Road map D3**

This informal haunt is a favourite among faculty members from the neighbouring university. It serves simple, well-cooked Tuscan food at wooden tables. The pasta with truffles is consistently exquisite, and the beef tagliata always succulent. You can choose a bottle or go for a carafe of quaffing wine.

SIENA La Compagnia dei Vinattieri*Via delle Terme 79, 53100 Tel 0577 23 65 68***Road map D3**

An impressive underground, vaulted space with a magnificent wine cellar and some interesting food to go with it. You can sip by the glass, with a platter of cheese and salami, or enjoy a bottle with a hot meal such as salt cod soup. Of Good desserts and unusual sweet wines. Only one table outside.

SIENA La Sosta di Violante*Via di Pantaneto 115, 53100 Tel 0577 437 74***Road map D3**

Close to Piazza del Campo, La Sosta di Violante provides two small rooms in which you can relish local seasonal ingredients cooked with imagination: aubergine rolls containing Scamorza cheese and pine nuts, for instance, or *pici* (pasta) with duck sauce. Great care is taken in matching the meat dishes with suitable wines.

SIENA Osteria Le Logge*Via del Porrione 33, 53100 Tel 0577 480 13***Road map D3**

Sienna's prettiest, and often full, restaurant has a dark wood and marble interior. The tables are laid with crisp linen cloths and decorated with plants. Home-produced oils and Montalcino wines accompany dishes that wander slightly from mainstream Tuscan cooking. The stuffed guinea fowl is delicious.

SOUTHERN TUSCANY**CAPALBIO Da Maria***Via Nuovo 3, 58011 Tel 0564 89 60 14***Road map D5**

Capalbio's holiday population of Roman politicians and media types sit down with locals in this pleasant eatery to enjoy genuine Maremma cuisine. Dishes include stuffed pasta with truffles, spelt soup, *cinghiale alla cacciatora* (rich, spicy wild boar) and an enticing warm apple and pear tart.

CASTIGLIONE DELLA PESCAIA Pierbacco*Piazza Repubblica 24, 58043 Tel 0564 93 35 22***Road map C4**

Located in a building dating back to the 1500s, this restaurant largely serves seafood: the little potato gnocchi with lobster sauce is just one example. The mixed seafood platter varies in content daily but is always excellent. To further enhance your enjoyment, there is an impressive wine list.

ELBA Rendez-Vous da Marcello*Piazza della Vittoria 1, Marciana Marina, 57033 Tel 0565 992 51***Road map B4**

Outdoor tables on the harbour front at this noted fish restaurant make a pleasant retreat from the summer crowds of Marciana Marina. Clearly, the dishes reflect the morning's catch. Most dishes are pleasantly simple, but on occasions the menu also embraces the fashionable culinary fads of the moment.

ELBA Publiu

Piazza del Castagneto, Località Poggio Marciana, 57030 **Tel** 0565 992 08

Road map B4

Food with a view. Not only does this historic trattoria have perhaps the best cellar on the island, but it also provides an alternative to the seafood that prevails elsewhere. In addition to fish, you can eat poultry, game, lamb roasted in herbs and a choice of pecorino and other cheeses.

GROSSETO Il Pescatore

Via Orcagna 59, 58100 **Tel** 0564 49 10 35

Road map D4

In the unprepossessing southern suburbs of Grosseto, follow signs towards the airport. You'll be rewarded by the discovery of a well-appointed restaurant offering beautifully prepared fish dishes at reasonable prices. The menu depends on the morning's catch. Decent wine list.

MAGLIANO IN TOSCANA Da Sandra

Via Garibaldi 20, 58051 **Tel** 0564 59 21 96

Road map D5

This quietly classy establishment showcases some of the best wines, now made in this promising area. The menu reflects the changing seasons. Pasta with truffles or mushrooms, wild asparagus (growing abundantly in the spring sun), game, including beautifully cooked wild boar. Good desserts.

MAGLIANO IN TOSCANA Antica Trattoria Aurora

Chiasco Lavagnini 12/14, 58051 **Tel** 0564 59 27 74

Road map D5

With its lovely hanging gardens for summer eating, this attractive restaurant serves dishes that add flair to local traditions. The tortelli with duck cooked in Morellino wine is excellent. Likewise, the delectable breast of goose is perfectly offset by a slightly tart bilberry sauce. Wine is also served by the glass.

MASSA MARITTIMA Da Tronca

Vicolo Porte 5, 58024 **Tel** 0566 90 19 91

Road map C4

Da Tronca has a rustic ambience befitting the well-cooked, simple fare. The *zuppa dell'osteria* (kale and cannellini beans on garlic-rubbed bread drizzled with oil) is delicious. There's also a good chickpea soup, served hot. Otherwise try the tripe, or the rabbit baked with potatoes. Good local wine list.

MASSA MARITTIMA Taverna Vecchio Borgo

Via Norma Parenti 12, 58024 **Tel** 0566 90 39 50

Road map C4

Ancient barrel-vaulted rooms with an enticingly well-stocked wine cellar. The menu usually features pasta stuffed with ricotta and dressed with a sauce of nuts and herbs as well as *acquacotta* bread soup. The wild boar cooked with olives and the pheasant breast done in Vin Santo are also recommended.

MASSA MARITTIMA Bracali

Via di Perolla 2, Località Ghirlanda, 58020 **Tel** 0566 90 23 18

Road map C4

If you drive a small distance north out of Massa Marittima, you will come across this attractive family-run restaurant, where local culinary traditions are revisited with flair. The aubergine flan, served with a potato and anchovy sauce, is a case in point; likewise the hare cooked with fennel and juniper.

ORBETELLO Osteria del Lupacante

Corso Italia 103, 58015 **Tel** 0564 86 76 18

Road map D5

This pleasant osteria sticks to old ways in a place increasingly overrun by affluent out-of-towners. Based on seafood, the cooking is light in touch and quite adventurous. The *zuppa di pesce* (fish soup) is excellent. The risotto with prawns and pine nuts and the sole with almonds and onions are also good.

PITIGLIANO Il Tufo Allegro

Vicolo della Costituzione 5, 58017 **Tel** 0564 61 61 92

Road map E5

This little restaurant features local Maremma cuisine with a subtle difference. There are *pappardelle* with a lamb ragout, and lasagne with artichokes, mature cheese and rabbit ragout. The saddle of rabbit with wild fennel is excellent, as is the courgette and goat's cheese flan.

PORTO ERCOLE Osteria dei Nobili Santi

Via dell'Ospizio 8, 58018 **Tel** 0564 83 30 15

Road map D5

There aren't many bargains to be had in Porto Ercole. Nonetheless, this little fish restaurant offers value for money and the food is delicious. The amazing *antipasti della casa* (the house antipasti) will leave you almost satiated. It's worth making an effort to leave some room to try the main courses.

SATURNIA Bacco e Cerere

Via Mazzini 4, 58050 **Tel** 0564 60 12 35

Road map D5

The wide range of antipasti at this small, friendly place is a great introduction to the traditional Maremma cuisine. The *zuppa di ricotta* makes a delectable change from the traditional *acquacotta* (vegetable soup served over toast). The enoteca of the same name offers an interesting range of wines. Occasional live music in summer. Closed on Wed.

SCANSANO Osteria Il Rifrullo

Via Marconi 3, 58054 **Tel** 0564 50 71 83

Road map D5

Be warned – the portions are so generous in this informal eatery that you may not manage the full three courses. There are excellent giant tortelli filled with ricotta; and the gnocchi are good too. Wild boar usually features among the *secondi*, cooked slowly with plenty of herbs. Good wine list with many local labels.

Light Meals and Snacks in Florence

The traditional pavement café is not as much a part of local life in Florence as in other Italian cities. However, small, hole-in-the-wall bars can be found on most of the city's streets. Here, you can have alcoholic and soft drinks, as well as a range of tempting breakfast and lunch-time snacks. Old-fashioned wine bars provide alternative eating and drinking venues, and the city has plenty of take-away establishments, especially near Santa Maria Novella station, if you want to eat on the move.

Sitting down at a bar or café can be expensive, as there is a charge for taking a table. If you only want a quick snack, it may be cheaper to eat at the stand-up counter. It is also worth noting that some cafés and bars may close during August.

BARS

Locals generally use bars as stop-offs for a coffee, quick snack, an early morning apéritif, to make a phone call or to use the toilet (*il bagno*). Some bars may stay open late, particularly during the summer, but most are busiest during the day. Most of them have a stand-up counter rather than tables.

Some bars also double as a pastry shop (*pasticcERIA*) and virtually all serve filled rolls (*panini*) or sandwiches (*tramezzini*) for lunch.

Breakfast is usually *un caffè* (a short espresso) or *un cappuccino* (milky coffee) with a plain jam or custard-filled brioche (*una brioche* or *un cornetto*).

The cheapest way to buy beer at a bar is from the keg (*una birra alla spina*) either as a *piccola*, *media* or *grande* measure. Italian bottled beers such as Peroni are also reasonably priced but foreign beers are expensive. Other drinks available are freshly squeezed fruit juice (*una spremuta*), grappa and wine by the glass (*un bicchiere di vino*).

Once you have chosen what to eat or drink, you must first pay at the cash desk (*la cassa*), and then take your receipt (*lo scontrino*) to the bar, where you will be served. A small tip on the counter will usually ensure quicker service.

There are numerous bars dotted around Florence, and many are convenient for the sights. For example, **Il Caffè** is opposite the Palazzo Pitti.

WINE CELLARS

Though wine cellars of the rustic style (*vinaii* or *fiaschetterie*) are a dying breed, they are quickly being replaced by modern, upscale versions, where you can sample from a wide range of Tuscan and Italian wines, accompanied by *antipasti*, often featuring local salamis, cheeses, and a variety of *crostini* and other light snacks.

CAFES

Four of Florence's handful of old-world cafés stand around the dour perimeter of Piazza della Repubblica. **Gilli**, renowned for its cocktails, dates back to 1733. It has two rear panelled rooms still redolent of an earlier age.

Giubbe Rosse, once the haunt of the city's turn-of-the-century literati, also evokes its former glory with dazzling chandeliers. However, like the neighbouring cafés, it is overpriced and likely to be filled with wealthy foreigners rather than elegant Florentines.

Instead, locals head for the **Rivoire**, also expensive, but with more genuine class and a beautiful marble interior. Bars which offer Manaresi, a locally roasted coffee, are usually worth a stop. This coffee is considered by many to be the best in Italy.

The young and fashionable hang out at **Capocaccia**, an elegant bar/bistrot along the river, or at **Procacci**, renowned for its delicious truffle rolls (*tartufati*).

TAKE-AWAY FOOD

Traditional street food includes tripe and *lampredotto* (pig's intestines) sandwiches, sold from the stalls at the Mercato Centrale (see p88), around the Mercato Nuovo (see p112), as well as in the Piazza dei Cimatori. The Mercato Centrale is a great place to buy picnic provisions if you are planning a day's excursion out of the city.

In the same areas there are often vans selling *porchetta*, crispy slices of suckling pig in bread rolls. Small shops selling pizza by weight or slice (*al taglio*) are found all over the city, especially around Santa Maria Novella station.

As well as bread, bakeries sell *schacciata*, a focaccia sold plain, with oil and salt, or with herbs and spices. Bars offer other take-away options including *panini*, *tramezzini* and ice cream. Some *vinaii*, notably in Via dei Cimatori and Piazza dell'Olio, serve *crostini* and sandwiches to eat out on the pavement.

Snack bars, such as **Gastronomia Vera**, selling burgers, chips and flavoured milk shakes, are becoming increasingly popular.

ICE-CREAM PARLOURS

Florentines often round off a meal or the evening *passaggiata* (walk) with an ice cream (*gelato*). No day in the city is complete without one visit to an ice-cream parlour (*gelateria*). You can choose between a cone (*un cono*) and a cup (*una coppa*) and pay by size, usually starting at €1 and working up in 50-cent stages to enormous multi-scoop offerings at €5.

It's best to avoid bars where the selection is limited and the ice cream is made off the premises. Make instead for **Bar Vivoli Gelateria** (see p71), thought by many to make the best ice cream in Italy, or to **Badiani**, famed for its egg-rich *Buontalenti*. **Carabè** is well known for its Sicilian ice granitas, made with coffee or fruit.

DIRECTORY

CITY CENTRE EAST

Bars and Cafés

Caffè Caruso

Via Lambertesca 14–16r.

Map 6 D4.

Chiaroscuro

Via del Corso 36r.

Map 4 D1.

Dolci Dolcezze

Piazza Cesare Beccaria 8r.

Map 4 F1.

Galleria degli Uffizi

Piazzale degli Uffizi 6.

Map 6 D4.

Red Garter

Via de' Benci 33.

Map 4 D1 (6 F4).

Rivoire

Piazza della Signoria 5.

Map 4 D1 (6 D3).

Robiglio

Via de' Tosinghi 11.

Map 6 D2.

Scudieri

Piazza di San Giovanni 19.

Map 1 C5 (6 D2).

Trattoria Santa Croce

Borgo Santa Croce 31r.

Map 4 D1 (6 F4).

Wine Cellars

Boccadama

Piazza Santa Croce

25–26r.

Map 4 E1 (6 F4).

Bottigliera Torrini

Piazza dell'Olio,

15r.

Map 6 D2

Cantinetta del

Verrazzano

Via dei Tavolini 18–20r.

Map 4 D1 (6 D3).

Enoteca Baldovino

Via San Giuseppe, 18r.

Map 4 E1.

Enoteca De' Giraldi

Via De' Giraldi 4r.

Map 4 D1 (6 E3).

Fiaschetteria Balducci

Via de' Neri 2r.

Map 4 D1 (6 E4).

Giovacchino

Via de' Tosinghi 34r.

Map 6 D2.

Vini del Chianti

Via dei Cimatori.

Map 4 D1 (6 D3).

Vini e Panini

Via dei Cimatori 38r.

Map 4 D1 (6 D3).

Take-Away Food

La Ghiotta

Via Pietrapiana 7r.

Map 4 E1.

Ice-Cream Parlours

Bar Vivoli Gelateria

Via Isola delle Stinche 7r.

Map 6 F3.

Gelateria de'

Compi

Via dell'Agnolo 121r.

Map 4 E1.

Gelateria Veneta

Piazza Cesare Beccaria.

Map 4 F1.

Perchè No!

Via dei Tavolini 19r.

Map 4 D1 (6 D3).

CITY CENTRE NORTH

Bars and Cafés

Da Nerbone

Mercato Centrale.

Map 1 C4 (5C1).

Rex Café

Via Fiesolana 23–25r.

Map 2 E5.

Wine Cellars

Casa del Vino

Via del Ariento.

Map 1 C4.

Take-Away Food

Forno Pugi

Piazza San Marco 10.

Map 2 D4.

Li Per Li

Via XXVII Aprile 42r.

Map 2 D4.

Ice-Cream Parlours

Badiani

Via dei Mille 20.

Map 2 F2.

Carabè

Via Ricasoli 60r.

Map 2 D5.

Vestri

Borgo Albizi 11r.

Map 2 D5.

CITY CENTRE WEST

Bars and Cafés

Alimentari

Via Parione 12r.

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

Caffè Amerini

Via della Vigna Nuova

61–63.

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

Caffè Strozzi

Piazza degli Strozzi 16r.

Map 3 C1 (5 C3).

Caffè Voltaire

Via della Scala 9r.

Map 1 A4 (5 A1).

Capocaccia

Lungarno Corsini 12r.

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

Donnini

Piazza della Repubblica

15r.

Map 1 C5 (6 D3).

Gilli

Piazza della Repubblica

39r.

Map 1 C5 (6 D3).

Giubbe Rosse

Piazza della Repubblica

13–14r.

Map 1 C5 (6 D3).

Il Barretto Piano Bar

Via Parione 50r.

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

La Vigna

Via della Vigna Nuova 88.

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

Paszkowski

Piazza della Repubblica 6r.

Map 1 C5 (6 D3).

Procacci

Via de' Tornabuoni 64r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Rose's Bar

Via Parione 26r.

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

Ice-Cream Parlours

Banchi

Via dei Banchi 14r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

OLTRARNO

Bars and Cafés

Café Ricchi

Piazza di Santo

Spirito 9r.

Map 3 B2 (5 A5).

Caffè La Torre

Lungarno Cellini 65r.

Map 4 F2.

Caffè Santa Trinita

Via Maggio 2r.

Map 3 B2 (5 B5).

Caffeteria Henry

Via dei Renai 27a.

Map 4 D2 (6 E5).

Cennini

Borgo San Jacopo 51r.

Map 3 C1 (5 C4).

Dolce Vita

Piazza del Carmine.

Map 3 A1 (5 A4).

Gastronomia Vera

Piazza de' Frescobaldi 3r.

Map 3 B1 (5 B4).

Il Caffè

Piazza de' Pitti 11–12r.

Map 3 B2 (5 B5).

Il Rifrullo

Via di San Niccolò 55r.

Map 4 D2.

La Loggia

Piazzale Michelangelo 1.

Map 4 E3.

Marino

Piazza Nazario Sauro 19r.

Map 3 B1 (5 A3).

Pasticceria Maioli

Via de' Guicciardini 43r.

Map 3 C2 (5 C5).

Tiratoio

Piazza de' Nerli.

Map 3 A1.

Wine Cellars

Enoteca Fuoriporta

Via Monte alle Croci 10r.

Map 4 E3.

Le Volpi e l'Uva

Piazza de' Rossi 1r.

Map 5 C5.

Take-Away Food

Gastronomia Vera

Piazza de' Frescobaldi 3r.

Map 3 B1 (5 B4).

Ice-Cream Parlours

Fa Chi Sa

Via San Miniato 5r.

Map 4 E2.

Il Innocenti

Piazza Sauro 25r.

Map 3 B1 (5 A3).

SHOPS AND MARKETS

Shopping in Florence can be a unique experience as you wander through its ancient and medieval streets, exploring the city's renowned tradition of crafts and family-run businesses. Few cities of comparable size can boast such a profusion and variety of high-quality goods. Walking around the city you will find shops selling Italian



Protective bag with designer label

fashion, antiques and jewellery as well as typical Florentine crafts. Tuscany is dwarfed by Florence when it comes to shopping possibilities. However, the rich traditions of many outlying towns and villages boast a variety of local crafts and specialties. These range from ceramics, hand-woven materials to the region's many gastronomic delicacies. (See also pp30-31.)



A colourful shop display of elegant handbags

WHEN TO SHOP

Generally, shops open around 9am and close at 1pm. In the afternoon they re-open from 3:30pm to 7:30pm, though food shops tend to open earlier in the morning and remain closed from 1pm to 5pm. Most shops are shut on Monday morning but food stores are closed on Wednesday afternoon.

Almost all shops close on Saturday afternoon in summer, and shops and markets tend to close for two or three weeks around 15 August, the national holiday (*ferragosto*).

HOW TO PAY

Major credit cards are usually accepted in larger shops, but smaller ones prefer cash. Travellers' cheques are widely accepted for payment of goods, though the rate is less favourable than at a bank.

Shopkeepers and market stallholders should by law give you a receipt (*ricevuta fiscale*). If a purchased item is

defective, most shops will change the article or give you a credit note, as long as you show the till receipt. Cash refunds are uncommon.

VAT EXEMPTION

Visitors from non-EU countries can reclaim the 20 per cent sales tax (IVA) on purchases from the same shop exceeding €160. Ask for an invoice (*la fattura*) when you buy the goods and inform the shop of your intention to reclaim the tax. You will need to show your passport and the shop will fill out and stamp a form which can be taken to the relevant office at the airport.

SHOPPING IN FLORENCE

The centre of Florence is packed with shops selling everything from designer clothes to second-hand books. It is compact and easy to get around, as many streets are pedestrianized. It is also worth exploring the streets away from the centre around Piazza di Santa Croce, Piazza



Window shopping in the Via de' Tornabuoni, Florence

dei Ciompi and Piazza di Santo Spirito for furniture and gift shops where craftsmen are busy at work. The best time for bargains is during the January and July sales (*saldi*).

DEPARTMENT STORES

The city's main chain store is **Coim**, a popular independent department store with branches in Montecatini Terme and Livorno. This store stocks mid-range casual clothing, shoes, toiletries, children's clothing and toys, and a huge range of fashion accessories, including hosiery, sunglasses, bags and scarves. It also has an extensive home collection.

Rinascente in Piazza della Repubblica has designer clothing, lingerie, household items and a rooftop bar with direct views of the Duomo. **Principe** has classic menswear and women's and children's clothes as well as upmarket home accessories.

CLOTHING

In Florence the big names in Italian fashion – **Gucci**, **Armani**, **Ferragamo**, **Versace**, **Prada** and **Roberto Cavalli** – are mostly found in Via de' Tornabuoni (see p105). This elegant street is also home to the French designer **Yves Saint Laurent** and, at the top of the street in Piazza Antinori, is **Hermès**. Opposite the imposing Palazzo Strozzi is **Louis Vuitton**, with its impressive collections of footwear, clothing and luggage; **Dolce & Gabbana** is in Via degli Strozzi nearby and **Valentino** is in Via dei Tosinghi.

In Via della Vigna Nuova (see p105), you'll find

La Perla, which specializes in sophisticated lingerie, while younger and more affordable styles can be found at **Gioel** and **Intimissimi**.

Luisa Via Roma and **Raspini** stock top-designer clothing and shoes, while **Eredi Chiarini** and **Matucci** have more casual styles. **Emilio Pucci** (see p88), famous for his extravagant 1960s print clothes is in Via de' Tornabuoni.

There are opulent hand-woven fabrics, fine silks and vintage fabrics at **Casa dei Tessuti**, and embroidered linen can be found at **Taf**. Those looking for discounts on Italian designer clothing and shoes should venture out to **The Mall** or **Barberino Designer Outlet**. Both these outlets are located approximately 30 minutes away from Florence.



Classic leather goods at Beltrami

SHOES

Italy is renowned worldwide for its shoes and, with the local Tuscan tanneries, there is nowhere better than Florence to find footwear for all tastes. Some shops design and make classic shoes by hand in-store, while others stock huge collections of new styles for each season.

At the top end, the refined finishing and elegance of **Ferragamo's** shoes are sought-after by Hollywood stars, and **Gucci** and **Prada** are both meccas for admirers of designer Italian shoes. If you prefer more classic styles then head across the Arno to **Francesco**, a tiny shop that sells simple handmade



Trendy sandals at Ferragamo

shoes and sandals, or **Quercioli** for high quality hand-stitched leather shoes for both men and women. The mid-priced range is well represented by **Romano**, which stocks collections of shoes and boots in good-quality leather. For more casual and sporty styles, try the reasonably-priced **Peppe Peluso**. Alternatively stroll down Via de' Cerretani, which houses many affordable shoe shops including the popular **Divarese**.

LEATHER GOODS

Piazza di Santa Croce (see pp72-3) and the adjoining streets are filled with leather shops and workshops. Inside the cloisters of the church itself is the **Scuola del Cuoiro**, where leather craftsmen work in front of the customers. Classic leather bags and gifts are sold at **Bojola**, **Il Bisonte** and **Beltrami**, and more contemporary styles can be found at **Coccinelle** and **Furla**. **Peruzzi** stocks leather clothing and accessories for men and women. The best place to buy gloves is **Madova**. For good value bags, belts and leather jackets try the **Mercato di San Lorenzo** or the market stalls in Via Pellicceria (see p287).



A vibrant array of fabrics in Casa dei Tessuti, Florence

TOILETRIES

For toiletries and beauty products head to a *profumeria* (perfumery), such as **Aline**, **Profumeria Inglese** or **Le Vanita'**, which also has a beauty centre and solarium. **Erboristerie** (herbalists) sell a range of natural products. Try the **Erboristeria di Palazzo Vecchio** (see p75) for unique handmade perfumes. The **Erboristeria Inglese** on Via de' Tornabuoni dispenses natural remedies and tisanes, and stocks natural beauty products, perfumes and gifts. Also worth a visit is the **Farmacia di Santa Maria Novella**, a frescoed apothecary, selling products from the elixirs of the Camaldoli monks to perfumes, herbal remedies and sweets.

JEWELLERY

Florence has always been noted for its gold and silversmiths. Go to **Torrini**, whose family has produced jewellery for six centuries, and to **Pommellato's** stunning shop on Via de' Tornabuoni, for its famous chunky white gold rings with huge semi-precious gems. **Bulgari** is on the same street, and so is **Parenti**, which has beautiful Baccarat rings and unique antique jewels. Try **Aprosio & Co.** for decorative jewellery made from precious metals and tiny glass stones.

The tiny wooden shops on the Ponte Vecchio (see pp106-7) are all jewellery shops, some with beautiful antiques from Italy and abroad, others with high-quality new Italian gold pieces.



Typical antiques shop in Florence

ART AND ANTIQUES

Florence has always been a centre of artistic excellence. This heritage has translated into a wealth of antiques and fine art shops. The antiques shops are mostly clustered around Via dei Fossi (*see pp112-3*), Via Maggio (*see p118*) and Via dei Serragli.

For top-quality antiques go to **Neri** or the nearby **Cei**.

Romanelli has bronze statuary and works encrusted in semi-precious stones, while **Ducci** has an exquisite selection of handmade boxes, prints and sculpture in marble and wood. For lovers of modern art, there is **Galleria Tornabuoni**, while modern art objects and gifts can be found at **Armando Poggi**. **Ugo Poggi** has a selection of household objects, including elegant porcelain.

Ugolini and **Mosaico di Pitti** create tables and framed pictures using the age-old technique of marble inlay. **Arredamenti Castorina** has a wonderful selection of picture frames, mouldings, brassware and intricate intarsias. More contemporary styles are at **Mirabili**, which showcases furniture and interior designers.

GIFTS

Florence is a treasure trove for unusual gifts and souvenirs. Via de' Guicciardini and the area between Piazza di Santa Croce and Piazza della Signoria are good places to look for gifts.

Housed in a converted wine cellar, **Signum** has postcards, posters and prints, and items

such as miniature shop models and tiny packs of cards. **Mandragora** in Piazza del Duomo has a wide choice of gifts based on famous artworks in the city, while the renowned **Pineider** has upmarket stationery and office gifts in leather, linen and paper.

For locally made terracotta and decorative glazed ceramics visit **Sbigoli**

Terracotte. **La Bottega dei Cristalli** has Murano glass kitchenware, chandeliers and decorative objects.

Passamaneria Valmar sells decorative key and curtain tassels, tapestries and soft furnishings in silks and wools, while **Lisa Corti Home Textile Emporium**, tucked away behind the Ponte Vecchio, has hand-printed cotton throws, bedcovers and cushions as well as a range of children's clothes and pottery.

BOOKS AND PAPER

The main bookshops in Florence are **Feltrinelli International**, which sells publications in various languages, and **Edison**, which stocks magazines, maps, books in English as well as coffee-table photography books, and also houses a café. **Paperback Exchange** has an extremely wide selection of new and second-hand books in English.

Typical Florentine crafts include bookbinding and handmade marbled paper, which is used to decorate a variety of gift objects. These are easily available at **Giulio**

Giannini, Il Papiro and **Il Torchio**, where bookbinding can be seen in action on the balcony workshop.



Feltrinelli International bookshop

FOOD AND WINE

Those shopping for food should go to **Pegna**, a mini-supermarket in the heart of Florence that stocks fresh, as well as vast selection of gourmet, foods. The **Bottega dell'Olio** has shelves of extra virgin Tuscan olive oils, spice-flavoured oils and gifts. For typically British items such as teas and speciality foods go to **Old England Stores**.

Dolceforte sells chocolate souvenirs in the shape of the Duomo and the statue of David. A huge selection of biscuits and chocolates fills the front half of **Alessi**, while at the back and in the cellar are fine wines, spirits and liqueurs. Another good place to buy wine is **Zanobini**,



Fresh vegetables at a Florentine market stall

where you can mix with the locals and sample the wines. At **Procacci** in Via de' Tornabuoni, shoppers can stop for a glass of wine and a canapé while choosing between pots of black or white truffles and other delicacies to take away.

FLORENCE'S MARKETS

Florence's central street market is the **Mercato di San Lorenzo**, which caters mostly for tourists (see p88). Nearby, in Via dell'Ariento, is the covered

Mercato Centrale, the city's main food market (see p88). The **Mercato di Sant' Ambrogio** also has fresh fruit and vegetable stalls, as well as clothing and household goods. Beneath the 16th-century Loggia del Porcellino, is the **Mercato Nuovo**, or Straw Market, which sells leather goods and souvenirs (see p112). On Tuesday mornings, there is an enormous market at the **Parco delle Cascine** with cheap clothing, shoes and food. The **Mercato delle Pulci**

is a flea market, selling antiques and bric-à-brac. Garden enthusiasts might want to check out the **Mercato delle Piante** held on Thursday mornings under the porticoes of Via Pellicceria, selling flowers, houseplants and herbs.

Occasional markets spring up in Piazza Santa Croce and Piazza Santa Maria Novella, notably the German gift market in the weeks before Christmas and the monthly antiques market in **Piazza Santo Spirito**.

DIRECTORY

DEPARTMENT STORES

Coin

Via dei Calzaiuoli 56r.

Map 6 D3.

Tel 055 28 05 31.

Principe

Via delle Belle Donne
1/9r-15r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 29 27 64.

Rinascente

Piazza della Repubblica 1.

Map 1 C5 (6 D3).

Tel 055 21 91 13.

CLOTHING

Armani

Via de' Tornabuoni 48/50r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 21 90 41.

Barberino Designer Outlet

A1 Firenze-Bologna, exit
Barberino di Mugello.

Map 2D.

Tel 055 58 42 16.

Casa dei Tessuti

Via de' Pecori 20-24r.

Map 1 C5 (6 D2).

Tel 055 21 59 61.

Dolce & Gabbana

Via degli Strozzi 12-18r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C3).

Tel 055 28 10 03.

Emilio Pucci

Via de' Tornabuoni 22r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C3).

Tel 055 265 80 82.

Eredi Chiarini

Via Roma 16r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D2).

Tel 055 28 44 78.

Ferragamo

Via de' Tornabuoni 14r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 29 21 23.

Gioel

Via Porta Rossa 43r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D3).

Tel 055 28 79 19.

Gucci

Via de' Tornabuoni 73r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 26 40 11.

Hermès

Piazza Antinori 6r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 238 10 04.

Intimissimi

Via dei Calzaiuoli 99r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D3).

Tel 055 230 26 09.

Louis Vuitton

Piazza degli Strozzi 1.

Map 3 C1.

Tel 055 26 69 81.

Luisa Via Roma

Via Roma 19r-21r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D2).

Tel 055 21 78 26.

The Mall

Via Europa 8,

Leccio Reggello.

Tel 055 865 77 75.

Matucci

Via del Corso 71r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D3).

Tel 055 239 64 20.

La Perla

Via della Vigna

Nuova 17-19r.

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

Tel 055 21 70 70.

Prada

Via de' Tornabuoni 67r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 28 34 39.

Raspini

Via Roma 25r-29r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D2).

Tel 055 21 30 77.

Roberto Cavalli

Via de' Tornabuoni 83r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C3).

Tel 055 239 62 26.

Taf

Via Por Santa Maria 17r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D4).

Tel 055 239 60 37.

Valentino

Via dei Tosinghi 52r.

Map 1 C5 (6 D2).

Tel 055 29 31 42.

Versace

Via de' Tornabuoni 13-15r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 28 26 38.

Yves Saint Laurent

Via de' Tornabuoni 29r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 28 40 40.

SHOES

Divarese

Piazza del Duomo 47r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D2).

Tel 055 230 28 95.

Francesco

Via di Santo Spirito 62r.

Map 3 B1 (5 A4).

Tel 055 21 24 28.

Peppe Peluso

Via del Corso 5-6r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D3).

Tel 055 26 82 83.

Quercioli

Via Calzaiuoli 18/20r.

Map 3 C1 (6 D2).

Tel 055 21 39 41.

Romano

Via Porta Rossa 14r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C3).

Tel 055 28 96 88.

LEATHER GOODS

Beltrami

Via della Vigna Nuova 70r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 28 77 79.

Il Bisonte

Via del Parione 31r.

Map 3 C1 (5 C3).

Tel 055 21 57 22.

Bojola

Via de' Rondinelli 25r.

Map 1 C5 (5 C2).

Tel 055 21 11 55.

Coccinelle

Via Por S. Maria 49r

Map 3 C1 (6 D4).

Tel 055 239 87 82.

Furla

Via de' Calzaiuoli 47r

Map 3 C1 (6 D3).

Tel 055 238 28 83.

Madova

Via dei Giuoccardini 1r.

Map 3 C2 (5 C4).

Tel 055 239 65 26.

Mercato di San Lorenzo

See Markets.

Peruzzi

Borgo de' Greci 8-20r.

Map 4 D1 (6 E4).

Tel 055 28 90 39.

Scuola del Cuoi

Piazza di Santa Croce 16.

Map 4 E1 (6 F4).

Tel 055 24 45 33.

DIRECTORY

TOILETRIES

Aline

Via dei Calzaiuoli 53r.
Map 3 C1 (6 D3).
Tel 055 21 54 36.

Erboristeria Inglese

Via de' Tornabuoni 19.
Map 1 C5 (5 C2).
Tel 055 21 06 28.

Erboristeria di Palazzo Vecchio

Via Vacchereccia 9r.
Map 3 C1 (6 D3).
Tel 055 239 60 55.

Farmacia di Santa Maria Novella

Via della Scala 16.
Map 1 A4 (5 A1).
Tel 055 21 62 76.

Profumeria Inglese

Piazza dell'Olio 4.
Map 3 C1 (6 D2).
Tel 055 260 88 01.

Le Vanità

Via Porta Rossa 55r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C3).
Tel 055 29 01 67.

JEWELLERY

Aprosio & Co.

Via di Santo Spirito 11.
Map 3 B1 (5 B4).
Tel 055 29 05 34

Bulgari

Via de' Tornabuoni 61r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C3).
Tel 055 239 67 86.

Parenti

Via de' Tornabuoni 93r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C2).
Tel 055 21 44 38.

Pommellato

Via de' Tornabuoni 89r-91r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C2).
Tel 055 28 85 30.

Torrini

Piazza del Duomo 10r.
Map 2 D5 (6 D2).
Tel 055 230 24 01.

ART AND ANTIQUES

Armando Poggi

Via dei Calzaiuoli 103-116r. **Map** 6 D3.
Tel 055 21 17 19.

Arredamenti Castorina

Via di Santo Spirito 15r.
Map 3 B1 (5 A4).
Tel 055 21 28 85.

Cei

Via dei Fossi 17.
Map 1 B5 (5 B3).
Tel 055 239 60 39.

Ducci

Lungarno Corsini 24r.
Map 3 B1 (5 B3).
Tel 055 21 91 37.

Galleria Tornabuoni

Via de' Tornabuoni 74r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C3).
Tel 055 28 47 20.

Mirabili

Lungarno Giucciardini 24r.
Map 3 B1 (5 A4).
Tel 055 294 257.

Mosaico di Pitti

Piazza de' Pitti 23r.
Map 3 B2 (5 B5).
Tel 055 28 21 27.

Neri

Via dei Fossi 55-57r.
Map 1 B5 (5 B3).
Tel 055 29 21 36.

Romanelli

Lungarno degli Acciaiuoli 74r. **Map** 3 C1 (5 C4).
Tel 055 239 66 62.

Ugo Poggi

Via degli Strozzi 26r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C3).
Tel 055 21 67 41.

Ugolini

Lungarno degli Acciaiuoli 66-70r.
Map 3 C1 (5 C4).
Tel 055 28 49 69.

GIFTS

La Bottega dei Cristalli

Via dei Benci 51r
Map 4 D1 (6 F4).
Tel 055 234 48 91.

Lisa Corti Home Textile Emporium

Via de' Bardi 58.
Map 3 C1 (5 C4).
Tel 055 264 56 00.

Mandragora

Piazza del Duomo 9.
Map 2 D5 (6 D2).
Tel 055 29 25 59.

Passamaneria Valmar

Via Porta Rossa 53r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C3).
Tel 055 28 44 93.

Pineider

Piazza della Signoria 13r.
Map 4 D1 (6 D3).
Tel 055 28 46 55.

Sbigoli Terracotte

Via Sant'Egidio 4r.
Map 6 F2.
Tel 055 247 97 13.

Signum

Borgo dei Greci 40r.
Map 3 C1 (6 E4).
Tel 055 28 06 21.

BOOKS AND PAPER

Edison

Piazza della Repubblica 27r.
Map 1 C5 (6 D3).
Tel 055 21 31 10.

Feltrinelli International

Via Cavour 12-20r.
Map 2 D4.
Tel 055 21 95 24.

Giulio Giannini

Piazza de' Pitti 37r.
Map 3 B2 (5 B5).
Tel 055 21 26 21.

Paperback Exchange

Via delle Oche 4r.
Map 2 D5 (6 E2).
Tel 055 29 34 60.

Il Papiro

Piazza del Duomo 24r.
Map 2 D5 (6 D4).
Tel 055 28 16 28.

Il Torchio

Via de' Bardi 17.
Map 3 C2 (6 D5) (6 D4). **Tel** 055 234 28 62.

FOOD AND WINE

Alessi

Via delle Oche 27r.
Map 3 C1 (6 D2).
Tel 055 21 49 66.

Bottega dell'Olio

Piazza del Limbo 2r.
Map 3 C1 (5 C4).
Tel 055 267 04 68.

Dolceforte

Via della Scala 21.
Map 1 B5 (5 B2).
Tel 055 21 91 16.

Old England Stores

Via de' Vecchietti 28r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C2).
Tel 055 21 19 83.

Pegna

Via dello Studio 26r.
Map 6 E2.
Tel 055 28 27 01.

Procacci

Via de' Tornabuoni 64r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C2).
Tel 055 21 16 56.

Zanobini

Via Sant'Antonino 47r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C1).
Tel 055 239 68 50.

FLORENCE'S MARKETS

Mercato Centrale

Via dell'Ariento 10-14
Map 1 C4 (5 C1).

Mercato Nuovo

See p112.
Map 3 C1 (6 D3).
Open 9am-7pm daily (Nov-Mar: Tue-Sat).

Mercato delle Piante

Via Pellicceria.
Map 6 D3.
Open Thu am.

Mercato delle Pulci

Piazza dei Ciompi.
Map 4 E1.
Open 9am-7:30pm daily (Nov-Mar: Tue-Sun).

Mercato di San Lorenzo

Piazza di San Lorenzo.
Map 1 C5 (6 D1).
Open 9am-7:30pm (closed Mon in winter).

Mercato di Sant'Amrogio

Piazza Sant'Amrogio.
Map 4 F1.
Open 7am-2pm Mon-Sat.

Parco delle Cascine

Piazza Vittorio Veneto.
Open 8am-2pm Tue.

Piazza Santo Spirito

Map 3 B2 (5 B5).
Open 8am-12.30pm Mon-Fri. Antiques market 2nd Sun of month.

Shopping in Tuscany

Small towns throughout Tuscany have a multitude of shops selling a range of handicrafts, foods and some of the best wine in Italy. These are invariably displayed in small shops or at the frequent markets, seasonal fairs and local celebrations (see pp34–9), which are such an integral part of Tuscan rural life.



Display of local pottery

GIFTS AND SOUVENIRS

Characteristic ceramics are found throughout the region, from the famed raw terracotta of Impruneta to the decorated glazed pottery of Montelupo and Siena. In San Gimignano, look out for shops selling artistic ceramics (see p30) and hand-woven fabrics.

The best in marble can be found in Pietrasanta and Carrara (see p172). The famous white marble of the Alpi Apuane still serves local craftsmen, who make busts and replicas of sculpted works of art, as in Michelangelo's day.

The Etruscans mastered the art of working alabaster, and today the tradition lives on in Volterra, where many shops sell a range of souvenirs (see p166). The Etruscans also had knowledge of the minerals and precious stones typical of the volcanic Colline Metallifere, Maremma and Elba, the latter famous for its quartz and opals (see pp234–5).

For textiles, Lucca lays claim to a rich tradition of silk manufacture, as well as embroidery and hand-woven fabrics, reflecting the strong rural craft tradition of the nearby Garfagnana area. Rustic crafts are common in the Mugello and Casentino.

FOOD AND WINE

Excursions into Tuscany should be accompanied by visits to a local vineyard where wine is sold directly from the cellars. The Chianti region is studded with farms producing their own wines (see p229). Greve has several good wine outlets, and during the third week of September there is the annual wine festival, the Rassegna del Chianti Classico (see p38).

The excellent Vernaccia, a white wine, is typical of the San Gimignano area. The vineyards around Montalcino produce some of the best wine in Italy (see p224).

Tuscany's rich gastronomic tradition is reflected in the profusion of local products. The main streets of towns such as Greve, Montalcino, San Gimignano and Pienza have a range of food shops.

Sheep's cheese (*pecorino*), produced around the area of Crete, can be bought directly



A Tuscan delicatessen

from the farm or from shops in local towns. In Pienza, shop shelves are laden with local cheeses (see p226), cured meats, wines and grappas. In Grosseto you will find truffles.

Siena is renowned for its *panforte*, a dark cake spiced with cloves and cinnamon, which has been produced since the Middle Ages. Biscuits include *cavallucci* (ground walnuts and aniseed) and *ricciarelli*, made from almonds, orange peel and honey.

MARKETS IN TUSCANY

Markets are aplenty throughout the region. Particularly famous is the Mercato dell'Antiquariato, which sells goods from antique furniture to bric-à-brac. It takes place in Arezzo on the Piazza Grande on the first weekend of each month, in Pisa on the Ponte di Mezzo on the second weekend, and in Lucca in Piazza San Martino on the third weekend.



The Mercato dell'Antiquariato on the Piazza Grande in Arezzo

ENTERTAINMENT

There is plenty going on in Florence and Tuscany by way of entertainment throughout the year. The warm summer months see a concentration of events from traditional festivals, classical concerts and dance performances to open-air films and live music in alfresco bars. The areas of Santo Spirito



Puccini Opera Festival poster

in the Oltrarno and Santa Croce are home to lively bars and restaurants, while clubs tend to be situated on the edge of town. Opera lovers will not be disappointed; Florence's Teatro del Maggio, one of Italy's best, hosts some fine operas and concerts, while Tuscany plays host to the celebrated Puccini Opera Festival.

PRACTICAL INFORMATION

Local newspapers, such as *La Nazione* and the Florence section of *La Repubblica*, carry entertainment listings. The monthly magazine *Firenze Spettacolo*, with a short section in English, lists local events, entertainment venues and places to eat and drink. Look out too for the free, bi-lingual, *Concierge Information*, which is a useful source of listings, and the twice-weekly English newspaper *The Florentine*. Websites detailing events in the region include www.firenze.net, www.comune.firenze.it, and www.turismo.toscana.it.

BOOKING TICKETS

Box Office is a ticket agency for concerts, opera and ballet nationwide. Tickets for performances at the **Teatro del Maggio** can also be purchased at their box office and online. It is advisable to buy tickets for opera in advance, but for other events, tickets are generally available on the door.

FACILITIES FOR THE DISABLED

Most major concert halls and music venues in Tuscany are now fully wheelchair accessible. However, churches, villas and gardens, which hold occasional performances, are unlikely to be so well equipped. If in doubt, always check in advance. There is a booklet published by the Province of Florence available at tourist offices, which details the accessibility of many outdoor venues in the area.

OPERA AND CLASSICAL MUSIC

The most important musical event in Tuscany is the annual Maggio Musicale festival (see p32), held at **Teatro del Maggio** in Florence between late April and late June, and features opera, concerts and ballet. The theatre also puts on a year-round programme, while Orchestra della Toscana gives several concerts a month at its base in **Teatro Verdi**. From October to April the wonderful 18th-century **Teatro della Pergola** in Florence hosts world-class chamber music concerts. **Estate Fiesolana** organizes opera, dance and music events from July to August in Fiesole's atmospheric amphitheatre.

The rest of Tuscany also celebrates the arts. Puccini's lakeside villa on the shores of Lago di Massaciuccoli makes a spectacular setting for the **Puccini Opera Festival**, held

every July to August. The Opera Barga festival showcases little-known works in the restored **Teatro dei Differenti** (see p174). In July and August, Siena hosts the **Estate Musicale Chigiana** in the magnificent abbey of San Galgano, Monte Oliveto Maggiore and Sant'Antimo. The **Incontri in Terra di Siena** festival is known for its excellent chamber music, and the recently-established **Tuscan Sun Festival** is based in Cortona.

FILM, THEATRE AND DANCE

Films in English are shown three times a week at the **Odeon Original Sound** in Florence, and several other Tuscan towns now cater for the huge number of foreign visitors by screening English-language films.

Theatre has a long and distinguished history in Tuscany, but performances in



Fiesole's Roman amphitheatre is the setting for opera and dance events



Contemporary dance performance

English are rare, and as such, the genre attracts few non-Italian speaking visitors. However, Tuscany's 300 local theatres – many of them now restored – are worth a visit.

Dance is popular throughout the region and several festivals, including the Florence Dance Festival, feature classical and contemporary dance.

JAZZ, BLUES AND ROCK

Florence will not disappoint jazz fans. A great season of progressive jazz concerts, often featuring international names,

is staged in the **Sala Vanni**, while several bars regularly hold live jazz sessions.

Big-name rock concerts are mostly held at the 7,000-seater **Nelson Mandela Forum** or at the city's football stadium. For smaller, more intimate venues go to clubs such as **Auditorium Flog, Tenax** or **Saschall**. *Firenze Spettacolo* has a detailed list of bars and clubs hosting live music.

In summer, Florence's piazzas and gardens become the venues for alfresco bars and live music. Summertime also sees open-air jazz and rock concerts taking place all over the region.

Blues fans should look out for **Pistoia Blues**, a mid-July weekend jamboree of open-air blues concerts, which attracts well-known names.

OPEN-AIR ENTERTAINMENT

Unique to Tuscany are the many traditional festivals celebrated through the year, the most famous being the **Palio** in Siena (*see p222*). The others range from large events attended by thousands of spectators to tiny little village

sagre. Commonly defined by food, drink and music, these events are a great way to see the Tuscans at play.

CHILDREN'S ENTERTAINMENT

While Florence and Tuscany are extremely child-friendly, child-orientated entertainment is lacking so parents need to be inventive. As far as museums are concerned, only the Museo dei Ragazzi in Palazzo Vecchio (*see pp78–9*) has a specific programme for children, but several other museums, such as Museo di Storia della Scienza (*see p74*) and Museo "La Specola" (*see p119*), are fun too. For children below ten years, **Mondobimbo Inflatables Parterre** has bouncy castles and **Giardino di Boboli** is good for a run-around.

Outside Florence, there's a small zoo in Pistoia (*see p187*) and **Parco Preistorico**, with its gigantic model dinosaurs, is near Pisa. **Pinocchio Park** at Collodi (*see 183*), is dedicated to one of Tuscany's most loved characters, and **Parco Giochi Cavallino Matto** is a huge funfair with plenty of rides to keep the kids amused.

DIRECTORY

OPERA AND CLASSICAL MUSIC

Box Office

Via Alamanni 39. **Map 1** B4. **Tel 055 210 804**. www.boxol.it

Estate Fiesolana

Tel 055 597 83 08. www.estatefiesolana.it

Estate Musicale Chigiana

Via di Città 89, Chigiana. **Tel 057 722 091**. www.chigiana.it

Incontri in Terra di Siena

La Foce, Chianciano Terme. **Tel 057 869 101**. www.lafoce.com

Puccini Opera Festival

Torre del Lago. **Tel 0584 35 93 22**. www.puccinifestival.it

Teatro dei Differenti

Piazza Angelio 8, Barga. **Tel 0583 72 32 50**.

Teatro del Maggio

Corso Italia 16. **Map 1** A5. www.maggiofiorentino.com

Teatro della Pergola

Via della Pergola 12–32. **Map 2** E5. **Tel 055 226 43 16**. www.pergola.firenze.it

Teatro Verdi

Via Ghibellina 99. **Map 4** D1. **Tel 055 21 23 20**. www.teatroverdifirenze.it

Tuscan Sun Festival

www.tuscansunfestival.com

FILM, THEATRE AND DANCE

Florence Dance Festival

Borgo Stella 23r. **Map 3** B1. **Tel 055 28 92 76**.

Odeon Original Sound

Piazza Strozzi. **Map 5** C3. **Tel 055 21 40 68**.

JAZZ, BLUES AND ROCK

Auditorium Flog

Via Michele Mercati 24B. **Tel 055 48 71 45**.

Nelson Mandela Forum

Viale Malta 4. **Tel 055 678 841**.

Pistoia Blues

Tel 057 321 622. www.pistoiaiblues.com

Sala Vanni

Piazza del Carmine 14. **Map 3** A1. **Tel 055 287 347**.

Saschall

Lungarno Aldo Moro 3. **Tel 055 650 41 12**.

Tenax

Via Pratese 46. **Tel 055 308 160**.

CHILDREN'S ENTERTAINMENT

Giardino di Boboli

Piazza de' Pitti. **Map 3** B2. **Tel 055 29 48 83**.

Mondobimbo Inflatables Parterre

Piazza della Libertà. **Map 2** E2. **Tel 055 553 29 46**.

Parco Giochi Cavallino Matto

Via Po 1, Marina di Castagneto Donoratico. **Tel 0565 74 57 20**.

Parco Preistorico

Via Cappuccini 20, Peccioli. **Tel 0587 63 60 30**.

Pinocchio Park

Collodi. **Tel 0572 42 93 42**. www.pinocchio.it

SPECIALIST HOLIDAYS AND OUTDOOR ACTIVITIES

Nowhere is the Italian motto for good living, *la dolce vita*, more in evidence than in Tuscany. Sitting outside a café in a Tuscan village you can glimpse original Renaissance art or take in the sight of well-tended olive groves and vineyards terraced into the steep hillsides. No wonder the



Olives and olive oil

gentle pace of an activity holiday here, which in many cases means painting the stunning countryside or sipping vintage wines, is so appealing. Those more interested in energetic pursuits will not be disappointed as the region has plenty of sporting activities on offer, ranging from horse riding to water sports.

ART

Those of an artistic persuasion can enrol at art school and try their hand at sculpture, art restoration or painting the beautiful countryside. **Centro d'Arte Verrocchio**, a residential art school in the hilltop village of Casole d'Elsa offers courses in drawing, painting and sculpture. Students can work on the terrace in stunning surroundings. For city-based courses try **Lorenzo de' Medici Art Institute of Florence**. The semester and summer school programmes include sketching, watercolour, fine art, painting, print-making, restoration and art history.

COOKERY AND WINE TASTING

Tuscany offers many gastronomic delights from pecorino cheese to porcini mushrooms. The regional cuisine values quality of ingredients rather than complex technique, and recipes are handed down from one generation to the next.

There are plenty of cookery courses where you can learn Italian food traditions – some of which are listed on **Nonna Lina's Kitchen** website.

Originally a medieval Benedictine abbey, **Badia a Coltibuono** (see p229) is a prestigious Chianti wine-producing estate. Courses on offer here range from brief wine and olive oil tastings, to five-day residential cookery courses with tours of the vineyards, olive mills and wine-making cellars at Monticchiello in Chianti.

Apicius Culinary Institute in Florence is affiliated to Lorenzo de' Medici Art Institute. The duration of the cookery courses range from one-week to year-long diplomas.

La Cucina del Garga cookery school and restaurant, also in Florence, teaches recipes with a modern flourish. It holds one-day classes in the city and four to eight-day gastronomic excursions in Tuscany.

Vineyards offer wine tastings by appointment. **Chianti Classico** promotes stays at



Students learning Italian recipes

vineyards in the Chianti Classico region, while **Consorzio del Vino Brunello di Montalcino** has information on visits to the Brunello region. Specialist *enoteca* (wine bars) and shops, including **Millesimi** near Santa Spirito, also arrange wine tastings by appointment.

WALKING, CYCLING AND HORSE RIDING

Tuscany's scenery can be best enjoyed at walking pace. Several holiday companies offer walking itineraries, some through the landscape of forested hills and olive groves, while others wend their way through the medieval hilltop towns, taking in cultural landmarks along the way. **Ramblers Holidays** and **Sherpa Expeditions** are two such companies, and **Club Alpino Italiano** runs guided mountain treks.

Another great way to see the Tuscan countryside is by bike. For cycling holidays contact **Cicloposse**, which deals in both guided and self-guided bike tours.



Painting the beautiful Tuscan countryside

The Maremma in southern Tuscany is famous for its wild horses and *butteri* (cowboys), and there are plenty of riding schools in the region. **Vallebona** in Pontassieve organizes trekking holidays and guided tours on horseback and **Rendola Riding Stables** at Monteverchi offers riding lessons.

SPA HOLIDAYS

Spa holidays are enjoying a renaissance with many hotels offering a pool, gym and massage treatments, but Tuscany has the real thing. Try the thermal pools at **Terme di Saturnia** in the Maremma, or bathe in the warm sulphurated waters of Cascade del Gorello (see p238) close by. You can purchase a day pass to experience the therapeutic waters of

Montecatini Terme (see pp184–5), with its nine spas. A vast array of health and beauty treatments is also available.

WATER SPORTS

Tourists on the Ponte Vecchio (see pp106–7) can watch canoes gliding through the inky waters of the River Arno. **Societa Canottieri Firenze** offers keen rowers visitor membership for a nominal sum.

In summer, many locals travel to the coast to escape the city heat. Those who can't head for one of the open air swimming pools. **Costoli** is open summer and winter, and **Piscina Bellariva** has indoor and outdoor pools.

For the more adventurous there is diving off the coast of Elba (see pp234–5) through **Spiro Sub Diving Club**.

MOUNTAIN SPORTS

Skiing in the Appennines is a possible day trip from Florence because, rather than being isolated in Alpine resorts, the slopes at **Abetone** near Pistoia are only 80 km (50 miles) away. Weekly as well as daily ski passes are available.

Ufficio Guides organise summer mountaineering courses, but single-minded climbers can go rock climbing independently at **Le Cave di Maiano** at Fiesole.

GOLF

Combine a few rounds of golf at **Ugolino Golf Course** with sightseeing in Florence, or enjoy a golfing holiday at **Punta Ala Golf Club** overlooking the coast, at Grosseto (see p238), an hour from Pisa airport.

DIRECTORY

ART

Centro d'Arte Verrocchio
Casole d'Elsa.
www.verrocchio.co.uk

Lorenzo de' Medici Art Institute of Florence
Via dell'Alloro 17r.
Map 1 C5 (5 C1).
Tel 055 28 31 42.

COOKERY AND WINE TASTING

Apicius Culinary Institute
Via Guelfa 85.
Map 1 C4.
Tel 055 265 81 35.
www.apicius.it

Badia a Coltibuono
Gaiole in Chianti.
Tel 0577 74 48 32.
www.coltibuono.com

Chianti Classico
Via Scopeti 155, San Casciano, Val di Pesa.
Tel 055 822 85.
www.chianticlassico.com

Consorzio del Vino Brunello di Montalcino
Costa del Municipio 1, Montalcino.
Tel 0577 84 82 46.
www.consorzio Brunello di Montalcino.it

La Cucina del Garga
Via delle Belle Donne 3.
Map 1 C5 (5 C2).
Tel 055 21 13 96.
www.garga.it

Millesimi
Borgo Tegolaio 35r.
Map 5 B5.
Tel 055 265 46 75.
www.millesimi.it

Nonna Lina's Kitchen
www.nonnalinaskitchen.com

WALKING, CYCLING AND HORSE RIDING

Club Alpino Italiano
Via del Mezzetta 2.
Tel 055 612 04 67.
www.caifirenze.it

Cicloposse
Via I Maggio 27, Pienza.
Tel 0578 749 983.
www.cicloposse.com

Ramblers Holidays
Tel 01707 33 11 33.
www.ramblersholidays.co.uk

Rendola Riding Stables
Monteverchi.
Tel 055 970 70 45.
www.rendolariding.freeweb.org

Sherpa Expeditions
Tel 020 857 7 27 17.
www.sherpa-walking-holidays.co.uk

Vallebona
Via di Grignano 32, Pontassieve.
Tel 055 839 72 46.

SPA HOLIDAYS

Terme di Saturnia
Saturnia (Grosseto).
Tel 0564 60 01 11.
www.termedisaturnia.it

Montecatini Terme
Viale Verdi 41, Montecatini Terme.
Tel 0572 7781.
www.termemontecatini.it

WATER SPORTS

Costoli
Viale Paoli, Florence.
Tel 055 623 60 27.

Piscina Bellariva
Lungarno Aldo Moro 6, Florence.
Tel 055 677 521.

Societa Canottieri Firenze
Lungarno Luisa dei Medici 8. Map 6 D4.
Tel 055 28 21 30.
www.canottierifirenze.it

Spiro Sub Diving Club

La Foce 27, Marina di Campo, Elba.
Tel 0565 97 61 02.
www.spirosub.isoladelta.it

MOUNTAIN SPORTS

Abetone
Tel 0573 602 31 (tourist info).
Tel 0573 600 01 (ski info).

Le Cave di Maiano
Via delle Cave 16, Fiesole.
Tel 055 59 133.

Ufficio Guide
Libreria Stella Alpina, Via Corridoni 14b/r.
Tel 055 41 16 88.
www.ufficioguide.it

GOLF

Punta Ala Golf Club
Punta Ala, Grosseto.
Tel 0564 92 21 21.
www.puntaala.net/golf

Ugolino Golf Course
Via Chiantigiana 3, Grassano.
Tel 055 230 10 09.
www.golfugolino.it





SURVIVAL GUIDE



PRACTICAL INFORMATION 296-305

TRAVEL INFORMATION 306-315

PRACTICAL INFORMATION

Visitors have been coming to Tuscany for centuries, drawn by its magnificent art and architecture, landscape and cuisine. These may all seem overwhelming at first, so try to plan your stay to make the most of this beautiful region. Start your day early and take time over lunch: most sights and shops close for several hours and reopen in the late afternoon.



Try to have a relaxed attitude to your sightseeing – opening hours can be erratic and may vary depending on the season. Bear in mind that most Italians take their holiday in August, so some places may be shut. If your stay in Florence is limited, you could take a city tour. You can also combine your stay with a study course, offered throughout the year by colleges.

MUSEUMS AND MONUMENTS

Museums in Italy often have irregular opening times, so it may be worth your while to plan ahead by visiting a few relevant websites (see p297) prior to your trip and the local tourist office once you arrive. Most museums open in the morning and close all day Monday. Privately owned museums have various opening hours and often open later in the afternoon. There is usually an admission charge but some museums offer concessions. Churches sometimes charge admission to view particularly precious works of art. For a small fee, **Firenze-musei** offers an advanced booking service for entry to some museums. This could save you hours of queuing for popular sites and can be done by phone or at booking desks in the Uffizi and Palazzo Pitti. Note that many ticket offices often close half an hour before the museum closes. The



A busker with an accordion entertaining outside the Uffizi



Evening concert in Piazza del Campo in Siena

booklet *City Guide*, available at most tourist offices, lists the different museums.

TOURIST INFORMATION

Florence, Pisa and Siena have several **Uffici Informazioni Turistiche** (tourist offices) offering information about tourist sites in the entire province. Tourist offices in small towns tend to give details only on their particular town. Travel agents, such as **CIT Viaggi** and **American Express**, have information on local tours and offer guidance on rail and coach travel in Italy. If you want to plan ahead, contact **ENIT** (the Italian Tourist Board) in your country before you leave for Italy. There is a complaint desk at the tourist office in via Cavour.

ENTERTAINMENT INFORMATION

The best guide for entertainment is the monthly magazine *Firenze Spettacolo*, which has restaurant and café guides, as well as details of concerts, exhibitions, museums and sporting events. Another useful booklet is *Concierge Information*, written in Italian and English and available from most hotels. *The Florentine*, a free English newspaper, has listings and other useful information. Tourist offices have leaflets on local entertainment and events. During the summer evenings, fêtes with local bands are held throughout Tuscany. Most of the nightspots are found in the cities and beach resorts, although you will find a bar just about anywhere.



Sign for tourist information



Listings magazines for Florence

GUIDED TOURS

Tours around Florence can be arranged through **American Express**. For guided walks around the city, contact **Walking Tours of Florence**. Guides for private groups can be hired from **CAF**. **Citysightseeing Firenze** offers a hop-on hop-off bus service (complete with audioguide) to all the major sites in the city. Information on these services is available in the tourist office.

Tourist offices and travel agents throughout Tuscany have lists of authorized guides for both city and regional tours. In Florence, visit the **Tourist Guide Association** for further information.



A guided tour of Florence

ETIQUETTE

Efforts to speak a few words of Italian will be appreciated, although most of the big hotels have multilingual staff.

Italians drink in moderation, and in spite of a law banning smoking in public spaces it is common almost everywhere.

VISITING CHURCHES

Italians are strict on dress code in churches and you may be refused entry if you are wearing shorts or vests. Some churches charge an entrance fee, and several close during mass. Most are dark, so make sure you carry plenty of small change for the automatic metered lighting.

TIPPING

Service in restaurants is included in the price, unless otherwise stated (*see p264*). However, foreigners are expected to tip. Keep a few euros handy for taxi drivers, porters, doormen and sacristans.

DISABLED TRAVELLERS

Facilities for the disabled traveller in Tuscany are limited. If you book a package tour, representatives can assist in organizing help at airports and ensure the most convenient hotel room.

Some intercity trains have special facilities for wheelchair users. There is a lift at some stations, such as Santa Maria Novella, to help those with wheelchairs on and off trains, but it must be booked 24 hours in advance.

RESTROOMS

There are few public toilets in Tuscany. Many galleries and museums have toilets, otherwise most bar and café owners will let you use theirs.

HORSE-DRAWN CARRIAGES

This is a very pleasant way to spend an hour seeing the historic part of Florence. Carriages carry up to five people and can be hired in Piazza della Signoria and Piazza del Duomo. They can be expensive so try to negotiate a price depending on the duration of the ride. Establish whether the price is per person, or for the whole carriage.



Carriage at the Piazza della Signoria

USEFUL ADDRESSES

American Express

Via Dante Alighieri 22r,
Florence. **Map** 4 D1 (6 E3).
Tel 055 509 81.

CAF

Via Sant'Antonino 6r, Florence.
Map 1 C5. **Tel** 055 28 32 00.

CIT Viaggi

Piazza della Stazione 51r,
Florence. **Map** 1 B5 (5 B1).
Tel 055 28 41 45.

Citysightseeing Firenze

Stazione Santa Maria Novella,
Florence. **Map** 1 B4 (5 B1).
Tel 055 565 04 60.
www.ataf.net

ENIT UK

1 Princes Street, London W1B 2AY.
Tel 020 7408 1254.
www.enit.it

Firenzemusei

Tel 055 29 48 83.
www.firenzemusei.it

Tourist Guide Association

Via Ghibellina 110, Florence.
Map 4 D1 (6 E3).
Tel 055 28 84 48.

Ufficio Informazioni Turistiche

Via Cavour 1r, Florence.
Map 2 D4 (6 D1). **Tel** 055 29 08 32. www.firenzeturismo.it
Piazza del Campo 56, Siena.
Tel 0577 28 05 51.
Piazza del Duomo, Pisa.
Tel 050 56 04 64.

Walking Tours of Florence

Via Sasseti 1, Florence.
Tel 055 264 50 33.
www.artviva.com
www.italy.artviva.com

IMMIGRATION AND CUSTOMS

European Union (EU) residents and visitors from the US, Canada, Australia and New Zealand do not need visas for stays of up to three months. However, all visitors need to bring a valid passport. A visa is needed for stays longer than three months. However, it is advisable to check with the Italian consulate before departure. Vaccination certificates are not necessary.

All visitors to Italy should by law register with the police within three days of arrival. Most hotels will register visitors when they check in. If in doubt, contact a local police department or phone the **Questura**.

Duty-free allowances are as follows: non-EU residents can bring in either 200 cigarettes, 50 cigars, 100 cigarillos or 250 grams of tobacco; 1 litre of spirits and 2 litres of wine; 50 grams of perfume. Goods such as watches and cameras may be imported as long as they are for personal or professional use. EU residents no longer have to declare goods, but random checks are often made to guard against any drugs traffickers.

The refund system for Valued Added Tax (IVA in Italy) for non-EU residents is complicated and slow and is only worth reclaiming if you have spent at least 160 in a single establishment (see p284).

SELF-CATERING HOLIDAYS

If you are travelling with a family, self-catering accommodation is usually cheaper than hotels (see p246), but be prepared for the odd hiccup, such as a shortage of water.

Italy has retained the small shops culture, so you may have to go to several different shops to get your necessities. Fortunately, even the smallest



Student relaxing in the sun in Gaiole in Chianti

village usually has a grocery store (*alimentari*). Shops may shut for a couple of hours at lunchtime (see p284). Laundrettes (*lavanderie*) will offer service washes.

ADDRESSES

Florence has a confusing dual address system. Each street has a double set of numbers: a red number indicates a shop, restaurant or business, while a blue or black number refers to a hotel or domestic residence. When writing to a business, insert an "r"

after the number to distinguish it from a residential address. Each set of numbers has its own sequence, so business premises at, say, No. 10r may well be next to a residential address at No. 23.

STUDENT INFORMATION

An international student Identity Card (ISIC) or a YIEE (Young International Educational Exchange Card) will usually get reductions on museum and other charges. For discount air and rail travel, go to the **Centro Turistico Studentesco (CTS)**. Discount rail tickets, such as Inter Rail passes, can be bought at Santa Maria Novella station in Florence or at the CTS.

Villa Europa Camerata youth hostel provides listings of hostels in Tuscany. **Student Point** provides information on housing.

EDUCATIONAL COURSES

There are many language and art schools in Tuscany. **The British Institute** in Florence is one of the better known, as is the **Centro di Cultura per Stranieri dell'Università di Firenze**. The **Istituto per l'Arte e il Restauro** offers courses on art, restoration, upholstery, drawing, ceramics and painting. The **Centro Internazionale Dante Alighieri** or the **Università per Stranieri** in Siena has courses on Italian culture, history and cooking. A list of schools in Tuscany is available from the **Agenzia Promozione Turistica**.

NEWSPAPERS, TV, RADIO

Most major newspapers, like *La Repubblica* and *La Nazione*, carry regional supplements. European and American newspapers and magazines are also available. *USA Today*, the *International Herald Tribune* and the *Financial Times* are available on the day of issue.



Newspaper stall selling national and international publications



Red street number



Blue street number



La Nazione with supplement

The state TV channels are RAI Uno, RAI Due and RAI Tre. Satellite and cable TV transmit European channels in many languages, as well as CNN news in English. BBC World Service is broadcast on radio on 15.070 MHz (short wave) in the mornings and 648 KHz (medium wave) at night.

EMBASSIES AND CONSULATES

If you lose your passport or need other help, contact your national embassy or consulate as listed below.

ELECTRICAL ADAPTORS

Electrical current in Italy is 220V AC, with two-pin, round-pronged plugs. It is probably better to buy an adaptor before leaving for Italy. Most hotels with three stars and above have electrical points for shavers and hair-dryers in all bedrooms.



Standard Italian plug

TUSCAN TIME

Tuscany is one hour ahead of Greenwich Mean Time (GMT). The time difference between Tuscany and other cities is as follows: London: -1 hour; New York: -6 hours; Perth: +7 hours; Auckland: +11 hours; Tokyo: +8 hours.

These figures may vary for brief periods in the summer with local changes. For all official purposes the Italians use the 24-hour clock (eg 10pm = 22.00 hrs).

RELIGIOUS SERVICES

The Florence Duomo has a mass in English at 5:30pm every Saturday (see pp64-5). See below for other services.

CONVERSION TABLE

Imperial to Metric

1 inch = 2.54 centimetres
1 foot = 30 centimetres
1 mile = 1.6 kilometres
1 ounce = 28 grams
1 pound = 454 grams
1 pint = 0.6 litres
1 gallon = 4.6 litres

Metric to Imperial

1 centimetre = 0.4 inches
1 metre = 3 feet, 3 inches
1 kilometre = 0.6 miles
1 gram = 0.04 ounces
1 kilogram = 2.2 pounds
1 litre = 1.8 pints

DIRECTORY

IMMIGRATION INFORMATION

Questura

Via Zara 2, Florence. **Map** 2 D3. **Tel** 055 497 71.

Via del Castoro, Siena. **Tel** 0577 20 11 11.

Via Lalli 4, Pisa. **Tel** 050 58 35 11.

STUDENT INFORMATION

Centro Turistico Studentesco

Via de' Ginori 25r, Florence. **Map** 2 D4 (6 D1). **Tel** 055 28 95 70. **www**.cts.it

Via Bandini 21, Siena. **Tel** 0577 28 50 08.

Student Point

Viale Gramsci 9a, Florence. **Tel** 055 24 31 40. **@** info@studentpointfirenze.it

Villa Europa Camerata

Viale Augusto Righi 2-4, Florence. **Tel** 055 60 14 51.

EDUCATIONAL COURSES

Agenzia Promozione Turistica

Via Manzoni 16, 50121 Florence.

Tel 055 233 20. **www**.firenzeturismo.it

Centro di Cultura per Stranieri dell'Università di Firenze

Via di Boldrone 2, 05141 Florence.

Tel 055 45 40 16.

Centro Internazionale Dante Alighieri

Via Tommaso Pendola 36, 53100 Siena. **Tel** 0577 495 33.

Istituto per l'Arte e il Restauro

Palazzo Spinelli Borgo Santa Croce 10, 50122 Florence. **Map** 4 E1 (6 F4). **Tel** 055 24 60 01. **www**.spinelli.it

The British Institute Library

Lungarno Guicciardini 9, 50125 Florence.

Map 3 B1 (5 B3).

Tel 055 267 78 270.

www.britishinstitute.it

Università per Stranieri

Via Pantaneto 45, 53100 Siena.

Tel 0577 24 01 11.

www.unistrasi.it

EMBASSIES AND CONSULATES

Australia

Via Antonio Bosio 5, Rome. **Tel** 06 85 27 21.

www.italy.embassy.gov.au

New Zealand

Via Zara 28, Rome.

Tel 06 441 71 71.

www.nzembassy.com

UK

Lungarno Corsini 2, Florence. **Map** 3 B1 (5 B3). **Tel** 055 28 41 33.

www.britain.it

US

Lungarno Amerigo Vespucci 38, Florence.

Map 1 A5 (5 A2).

Tel 055 26 69 51. **www**.florence.usconsulate.gov

RELIGIOUS SERVICES

American Episcopal

Via Bernardo Rucellai 9, Florence. **Map** 1 A4.

Tel 055 29 44 17.

Chiesa Evangelica Valdese

Study Centre, Via Manzoni 21, Florence. **Map** 2 D3.

Tel 055 247 78 00.

Church of England

Via Maggio 16, Florence.

Map 3 B2 (5 B5).

Tel 055 29 47 64.

Jewish

Tempio Israelitico, Via Luigi Farini 4, Florence.

Map 2 F5.

Tel 055 24 52 52.

Methodist

Via de' Benci 9, Florence.

Map 4 D1 (6 F4).

Tel 055 28 81 43.

Personal Security and Health

Tuscany and its cities are generally safe as long as a few simple precautions are taken. As in many European cities, pickpockets are a common problem, especially around Florence and Pisa. Take extra care in crowded areas, particularly around popular tourist spots, and on buses. Leave valuables and any important documents in the hotel safe, and carry only the minimum amount of money necessary for the day. Make sure you take out adequate travel insurance before leaving for Italy, as it is very difficult to obtain once you are in the country.



Florentine policewoman helping a tourist with directions

LOOKING AFTER YOUR PROPERTY

Travellers' cheques are the safest way to carry large sums of money. Try to keep your receipts and travellers' cheques separate, together with a photocopy of vital documents, in case of loss.

Be wary of pickpockets, especially around the Duomo and Santa Maria Novella in Florence, and around the Leaning Tower in Pisa. They are mainly children, operating in small groups, usually carrying newspapers or cardboard as a cover for their hands. "Bum bags" or money belts are their favourite target, so try to keep them hidden. Thefts from cars are particularly common. Buses are



Municipal policeman

notorious for pickpockets. Be aware if someone bumps into you – they may be trying to distract you while somebody else takes your wallet. Buses No. 12/13to Piazzale Michelangelo in Florence and No. 7 to Fiesole are prime targets, as are the buses to and from Pisa station.

To make an insurance claim you must report the theft to the police within 24 hours and obtain a statement (*denuncia*).

PERSONAL SAFETY

Although there is a fair amount of petty crime in the cities, such as pickpocketing and car theft, violent crime is rare. The streets are busy until late evening and women travelling alone are rarely harassed, and usually not very persistently. However, try to avoid badly lit areas late at night.

Always use the official taxis, with the licence number clearly displayed. When you call for a taxi, make sure you are given the code name of the driver, for example, Napoli 37.

POLICE

The Vigili Urbani, or municipal police, wear blue uniforms in winter and white during the summer. They are most often seen in the streets regulating the traffic. The *carabinieri* are the military police. They dress in red striped trousers and

EMERGENCY NUMBERS

Ambulance

Tel 118.

Automobile Club d'Italia

Tel 116. Car accidents and breakdowns.

www.aci.it

Fire

Tel 115.

General SOS

Tel 113.

Medical Emergencies

Tel 118.

Police (Carabinieri)

Tel 112.

Traffic Police

Florence Tel 055 227 69.

Pisa Tel 050 31 39 21.

Siena Tel 0577 24 62 11.



A team of carabinieri in traffic police uniform

deal with a variety of offences from theft to speeding. *La polizia* (the state police) wear blue uniforms, with white belts and berets. They specialize in serious crimes. Any of these should be able to help you.

PERSONAL PRECAUTIONS

Visitors from the European Union (EU) are officially entitled to reciprocal state medical care in Italy. Before you travel, pick up a European Health Insurance Card (EHIC), which covers you for emergency medical treatment.

You may want to take out additional medical insurance, as the EHIC does not cover repatriation costs or additional expenses, such as accommodation, food and flights for anyone travelling with you. Visitors from outside the EU should take out a comprehensive travel insurance policy which covers against emergency medical treatment.

Inoculations are not necessary for Tuscany, but take mosquito repellent, especially for the rural areas. One effective solution to rid mosquitos is a small electrical machine which burns a tablet on a tiny hotplate. It repels insects for up to 12 hours and is available in grocery stores and small houseware shops. Also, do not underestimate the strength of the sun – drink plenty of water and use a high factor sunscreen. You can drink the water from the taps but most Italians prefer bottled water.

MEDICAL TREATMENT



Outside a Florentine pharmacy with a green cross sign

If you are in need of urgent medical attention, go to the *Pronto Soccorso* (outpatients) department of the nearest main hospital. Patients staying in hospitals are expected to supply their own cutlery, crockery, towels and toilet paper, but not bed linen. The nursing staff will also expect either friends or



A volunteer for the Misericordia dressed in traditional black cassock

relatives to help feed and wash hospital patients.

In Florence and Siena, the **Associazione Volontari Ospedalieri** has interpreters who can help with medical matters. The service is free and available in English, French, German and Spanish. The **Tourist Medical Centre** in Florence has English- and French-speaking doctors, and offers a 24-hour on-call service.

Dentists are expensive in Italy. You can find the nearest one in the yellow pages (*pagine gialle*), or ask for a recommendation at your hotel.

Pharmacies in Tuscany have a night rota (*servizio notturno*) and a Sunday rota posted on their doors. The **Farmacia Comunale 13** at Florence's Santa Maria Novella station is open 24 hours a day, as is the **Farmacia Molteni** in Via dei Calzaiuoli. Pharmacies do not usually accept prescriptions made in other countries.

The Misericordia (*see p197*), one of the world's oldest charitable lay institutions, arranges many ambulance services in Tuscany. Most of the staff are volunteers, but there is also a fully qualified medical team. Volunteers do not wear the traditional black cassock when out on a medical emergency.



Ambulance run by the Misericordia, on the streets of Florence

USEFUL INFORMATION

Associazione Volontari Ospedalieri

Florence **Tel** 055 234 45 67. Siena **Tel** 0577 24 78 69.

Tourist Medical Centre

Via Lorenzo Il Magnifico 59, Florence. **Map** 2 D2. **Tel** 055 47 54 11.

Farmacia Comunale 13

Santa Maria Novella station, Florence. **Map** 1 B4 (5 B1). **Tel** 055 21 67 61.

Farmacia Molteni

Via dei Calzaiuoli 7r, Florence. **Map** 6 D3. **Tel** 055 28 94 90.

Florence Hospital

Arcispedale di Santa Maria Nuova. Piazza di Santa Maria Nuova 1. **Map** 6 F2. **Tel** 055 275 81.

Meyer Children's Hospital

Via Luca Giordano 13. **Map** 2 F2. **Tel** 055 566 21.

Siena Hospital

Poliniclinico Le Scotte, Viale Bracci 16. **Tel** 0577 58 61 11.

Pisa Hospital

Ospedale di Santa Chiara, Via Roma 67. **Tel** 050 99 21 11.

Questura (Police Offices)

Via Zara 2, Florence. **Map** 2 D3. **Tel** 055 497 71. Piazza del Duomo 1, Siena. **Tel** 0577 20 11 11. Via Lalli, Pisa. **Tel** 050 58 35 11.

Missing Credit Cards

American Express. **Tel** 06 722 82. Diners Club. **Tel** 800 86 40 64 (freephone). VISA. **Tel** 800 87 72 32 (freephone).

Missing Travellers' Cheques

American Express. **Tel** 800 87 20 00 (freephone). Thomas Cook. **Tel** 800 87 20 50 (freephone). VISA. **Tel** 800 87 41 55 (freephone).

Banking and Local Currency

Visitors to Tuscany have a number of options available to them for changing money. Banks tend to give more favourable rates than bureaux de change, hotels and travel agents, but the paperwork is usually more time consuming. Alternatively, credit cards can be used for purchasing goods. When changing money you will need to show some form of identification, such as a passport. Try to keep a few coins in reserve for telephones, tips and for coin-operated lights which illuminate works of art in churches.



Exchange office at one of the Italian national banks

CHANGING MONEY

Banking hours can be erratic, especially the day before a bank holiday, so bring some euros with you. Exchange rates will vary from place to place, so you may want to shop around. Main post offices exchange currency commission free.

For the best rates, change money at a bank (look for the sign *cambio*). Hotels tend to give poor rates, even if they charge modest commissions. The American Express office (see p297) offers good rates.

A convenient way to change money is to use electronic exchange machines. These are found at Florence and Pisa airports, in Florence and Siena, as well as in some smaller towns, such as San Gimignano. There are multilingual instructions and the exchange rate is displayed on the screen. You simply feed in notes of the same foreign currency, and you will get euros back.

CREDIT CARDS

Credit cards are widely accepted throughout Italy, and it is worth bringing one with you. VISA and Access (MasterCard) are the most popular, followed by American Express and Diners Card.

Most banks and cash dispensers in Florence and throughout Tuscany accept VISA or Access cards for cash advances, but be aware that interest is payable as soon as the money is withdrawn.

Some restaurants, cafés or shops may require a minimum expenditure to accept credit card payment. Always make sure you have some cash in case your credit card is not accepted.

TRAVELLERS' CHEQUES

Travellers' cheques are probably the safest way to carry large sums of money. Choose a well-known, reputable name such as Thomas Cook, American Express or cheques issued through a major bank. There is a minimum commission charge, which may make changing small sums of money uneconomical. Some establishments will charge you for each cheque.

You should check the exchange rates before you travel and decide whether sterling, dollar or euro travellers' cheques are more appropriate for your trip.

Bear in mind that it may be more difficult to cash euro travellers' cheques, especially in hotels, because it is not very profitable for the exchanger.

BANKING HOURS

Banks are usually open between 8:30am–1:20pm, Mon–Fri. Most branches also open for an hour in the afternoon from about 2:45pm till 4pm. They close at weekends and for public holidays (see p37), and they also close early the day before a major holiday. Exchange offices stay open longer but in general the rates are less favourable.

In Florence, the exchange office behind the station is open from 8am till late evening, depending on the season. In Pisa, the exchange offices in Piazza del Duomo and at the railway station stay open until the evening and at weekends.

USING BANKS

Changing money at a bank can at times be a frustrating process, as it inevitably involves endless form-filling and queuing. You must apply first at the window displaying the *cambio* sign, then go to the *cassa* to obtain your euros. It is a good idea to take some form of identification with you, such as a passport.

For security reasons, most Italian banks have electronic double doors. Press the button to open the outer door, then wait for it to close behind you. The inner door then opens automatically. Metal objects may set off emergency detectors as you enter.



Entering and leaving a bank through an electronic double door

THE EURO

Thirteen countries have replaced their traditional currencies, such as the Italian lire, with the euro. Austria, Belgium, Finland, France, Germany, Greece, Ireland, Italy, Luxembourg,

Netherlands, Portugal, Spain and Slovenia chose to join the new currency; the UK, Denmark and Sweden stayed out, with an option to review their situation. The euro was introduced on 1 January 1999, but only for banking purposes. Notes and coins

came into circulation on 1 January 2002. A transition period allowed euros and lire to be used simultaneously, and the lire was phased out on 28 February 2002. All euro notes and coins can be used anywhere inside the participating member states.

Banknotes

Euro banknotes have seven denominations. The 5-euro note (grey in colour) is the smallest, followed by the 10-euro note (pink), 20-euro note (blue), 50-euro note (orange), 100-euro note (green), 200-euro note (yellow) and 500-euro note (purple). All notes show the stars of the European Union.



Coins

The euro has eight coin denominations: 1 euro and 2 euros; 50 cents, 20 cents, 10 cents, 5 cents, 2 cents and 1 cent. The 2- and 1-euro coins are both silver and gold in colour. The 50-, 20- and 10-cent coins are gold. The 5-, 2- and 1-cent coins are bronze.



Using Tuscany's Telephones

There are plenty of public phones throughout Tuscany but telephoning, especially abroad, can at times be frustrating. Do not be surprised if you get a crossed line or if you get cut off in mid-conversation. There are phone kiosks on the streets of all main towns, and public phones can also be found in bars, tobacconists and post offices.

PUBLIC TELEPHONES

The growing use of mobile phones in Italy has caused a cutback in certain public telephone services. Florence has a single telephone office (*Telefono*) centre run by Telecom Italia at via Cavour 21/r. Here you can buy phonecards from a machine and use the directories covering the whole of Italy. The centre is open daily until 11pm, and there is no attendant on duty. Similar services are at Pisa train station, open until 9:45pm, and at Pisa airport. The Telecom Italia office in Siena is at Via dei Termini 40. Telecom Italia phone boxes can still be

found in train stations, airports, and in restaurants and bars displaying a telephone sign.

There are several privately operated phone centres offering economical rates, especially around Florence's train station. These centres also sell international phonecards that can be used with any telephone. Faxes can be sent from post offices, copy centres and Internet points.



Telephone sign

CALL CHARGES

Calls within Italy are cheapest between 10pm and 8am from Monday to Saturday and all day Sunday. They are also cheap between 6:30pm and 10pm weekdays and after



Telephone company logo

1pm on Saturdays. Calls within Europe are cheapest between 10pm and 8am and all day Sunday. Calls to Canada and the US are cheapest from 11pm to 8am weekdays, and 11pm to 2pm at weekends. For Australia, call between 11pm and 8am Monday to Saturday and all day Sunday.

Hotels will charge a higher rate to call from your room. Also, calls from Italy cost more than the equivalent call from the US or the UK.

E-MAIL

Access to e-mail and the Internet is very convenient in Florence. Some hotels allow guests to check their e-mails at the front desk, while others offer in-room modem connections. Privately run Internet points can be found in the most popular areas of the city.

USING A TELECOM ITALIA CARD TELEPHONE

3 The display shows how much credit is left.

4 Dial the number and wait to be connected.

5 If you still have credit and want to make a second call, press the "follow-on call" button.

1 Lift the receiver and wait for the dialling tone.

2 Insert a phonocard in the slot.



To use a card, break off the marked corner and insert, arrow first.

These services offer particularly good deals for tourists, selling Internet time in 15- and 30-minute segments. The most widely established is **Internet Train**, which has 13 centres in Florence. After producing some form of ID, clients are issued with a magnetic card on which they place credit. The card can be used in any Internet Train centre in any of the 22 Italian cities in which the company is located.

Internet Train

Santa Maria Novella station, Piazza Stazione 14/38, Florence.

Map 1 B5 (5 B1). Tel 055 239 97 20.

www.internettrain.it

USING PUBLIC TELEPHONES

You can make long-distance and international calls from Telecom Italia telephones. When making long-distance calls, have plenty of change ready. If you don't put enough coins in to start with, the telephone disconnects you and retains your money. Coin-operated telephones are being phased out and replaced with phones that take pre-paid phonecards (*carta* or *scheda*

REACHING THE RIGHT NUMBER

- Dialling codes are: Florence 055; Siena 0577; Pisa 050; Viareggio 0584; Arezzo 0575; Lucca 0583; and Pistoia 0573.
- For international directory enquiries, dial 4176 followed by 187 upon reply.
- International operator assistance is on 170. You can place reverse charge and credit card calls on this number.
- For direct access to operators in other countries, dial: 800 172 440 (UK); 800 172 444 (AT&T, US); 800 172 401 (MCI, US); 800 172 405 (US Sprint); 800 172 213 (Canada); 800 172 610 (Telstra, Australia); 800 172 611 (Optus, Australia); 800 172 641 (New Zealand).
- See also Emergency Numbers, p300.

telefonica). You can buy these from bars, newsagents and tobacconists displaying the black-and-white T sign.

Some older-style phones in remote villages only accept tokens (*gettoni*), which are now being withdrawn from circulation. Find a metered phone for long-distance calls; ask a bar owner if you can use the phone and the meter will be set. You pay when you have finished your call.

When dialling local numbers always remember to include the area code, such as 055 for Florence or 050 for Pisa.



Telephone cards and stamps are available from here

Sending Letters

Letters can be sent either by ordinary post or by priority mail. The ordinary post is the most economical, with a fixed rate for letters sent within Italy and the rest of Europe; it is reliable but not very quick. Postcards inside a regular stamped envelope arrive faster than a stamped postcard. Given the delays of the regular service, *poste priorit *, priority mail, is now the preferred way to send mail. Priority mail requires a special stamp and a sticker and should be placed in the blue collection boxes, or in traditional red boxes marked *poste priorit *. Stamps



Italian post box

Posteitaliane

Post Office sign

(*francobolli*) and stickers can be bought from any tobacconist with the black-and-white T sign and from post offices. Sub-post office hours are usually 8:30am–2pm Mon–Fri and 8:30am–noon on Saturday and the last day of the month. Main offices stay open until early evening.

SENDING PARCELS

Certain rules must be adhered to when sending parcels. The package must be placed in a rigid box, wrapped in brown paper and bound with string and a seal. You may also need to fill in a simple customs declaration form. Often a stationery or gift shop in the major towns will, for a fee, wrap your package. Very few post offices offer this service. Parcels sent internationally

arrive most quickly if mailed via *postacelere*, available at most major post offices.

POSTE RESTANTE

Letters and parcels should be sent care of (c/o) Fermo Posta, Ufficio Postale Principale, then the name of the town in which you wish to pick them up. Print the surname clearly in block capitals and underline it to make sure the letters are filed correctly. To collect your post you need to show some form of identity (such as a passport) and pay a small fee.

MAIN POST OFFICES

Pellicceria 3, Florence. Map 6 D3. Tel 055 273 61.

Piazza Matteotti 37, Siena. Tel 0577 21 42 95.

Piazza Vittorio Emanuele II, Pisa. Tel 050 51 95 14.

TRAVEL INFORMATION

Tuscany is most easily reached by air, but although planes arrive from European airports, there are no direct intercontinental flights, and visitors from outside Europe have to transfer. The nearest intercontinental airports are Milan and Rome. Tuscany's main airport is in Pisa; it receives both domestic and European flights as well as most charter traffic. Florence's airport is smaller and is located slightly north



Alitalia aircraft

of the city, a short bus ride away from the centre. Almost exclusively, it deals with scheduled flights. Florence is also the main arrival point for the far-reaching European train and coach network, and Pisa has good international rail connections. However, overland travel to Tuscany is much slower than flying, and the savings on cost are negligible. It is only worthwhile if you have particular reasons for doing so.



The main entrance hall at Pisa airport

ARRIVING BY AIR

Daily flights between London and Pisa are operated by **Alitalia**, **British Airways** and low-cost airline **Ryanair** (from Stansted). Pisa also serves Florence from Munich and Frankfurt.

There are no direct intercontinental flights to Pisa or Florence, but it is easy to fly direct to Rome or Milan and connect to these cities from there. Alitalia has good connections from Los Angeles, Chicago, Vancouver, and Sydney and many other airlines can offer good worldwide connections via Rome and other European capitals. Transfers to Pisa and Florence from Milan and Rome can also easily be made by road or rail.

Italian airline **Meridiana** serves Florence with direct flights from Amsterdam, Barcelona, Paris and London Gatwick, and has a wide

range of domestic flights to Pisa and Florence from points all over Italy.

Generally speaking, the further you are able to book your ticket in advance, the lower will be the available fare. However, many of the best fares are non-refundable so it is vital to take out the necessary travel insurance at or before the time of booking. Also, remember that the lowest fares are



The train station at Pisa's Galileo Galilei airport

often only made available on the Internet, so check the airlines' websites.

The Italian travel agency **CIT Viaggi** has offices worldwide; to book or change flights during your stay in Tuscany, try their local office or the **American Express** office in Florence.

USEFUL NUMBERS

Alitalia

 06 22 22.
www.alitalia.it

British Airways

Tel 199 71 22 66.
www.britishairways.com

Meridiana

Tel 892928.
www.meridiana.it

Ryanair

Tel 050 50 37 70 or
899 67 89 10.
www.ryanair.com

CIT Viaggi

Florence **Tel** 055 28 41 45.
London **Tel** 020 8686 0677.
Sydney **Tel** (2) 267 12 55.

American Express

Via Dante Alighieri 22r,
Florence
Tel 055 509 81.

Airport Information

Florence
Tel 055 306 13 00.
www.aeroporto.firenze.it
Pisa
Tel 050 84 93 00 &
050 84 91 11.
www.pisa-airport.com

PACKAGE HOLIDAYS

Package holidays are almost always cheaper than travelling independently, unless you are travelling on a very tight budget and prefer camping and youth hostels. Florence is often offered as part of a two- or three-centre holiday with Rome and Venice, or with a stay in the Tuscan countryside. Different tour operators may use the same hotels in Florence, so it is worth looking around for the best deal. Transfer from the airport on arrival is usually included in the holiday price, and saves both money and effort.

PISA AIRPORT



Sign to the trains at Pisa airport

Trains run directly from Pisa's Galileo Galilei airport to Florence's Santa Maria Novella station. To reach the trains, turn left as you leave the airport arrivals hall. Train tickets can be bought from the information kiosk at the airport. The journey to Florence takes an hour and the service runs once an hour, but is less regular or frequent in the early morning and evening. There is also an infrequent train serving Lucca and Montecatini.

The train to Florence stops at Pisa Centrale and Empoli, where you can change on to the local line that serves Siena.



Trolley attendant at Pisa airport

The No. 3 bus runs from Pisa airport to the town centre. Buy tickets before you get on the bus from the airport information kiosk. There is also a frequent coach service to Santa Maria Novella station in Florence and a taxi rank at the front of the airport.

There are baggage trolleys at the airport, but you must have cash ready to hand over to the attendant. Buy some euros before landing, as there are no money-changing facilities in the baggage-reclaim hall.

FLORENCE AIRPORT

Florence's Amerigo Vespucci airport, often known as Peretola, is very small. The "Vola in Bus" goes to and from the airport every 30 minutes 6am–8pm and hourly 9–11pm. The bus to the city centre leaves from the front of the airport building, while the bus to the airport departs from the SITA

station (Via di Santa Caterina da Siena 15r). The evening buses (from 9pm) leave from Piazza dell'Unità. The journey takes 20 minutes. Tickets may be purchased from the driver.

A tram line will soon link the airport to Santa Maria Novella train station and Piazza Libertà.

Only take a taxi from the official rank. They will charge a supplement for coming from the airport plus a supplement for the luggage. There is also an extra charge on Sundays and holidays. Check that the meter is switched on and showing the minimum fare before you begin your journey.

CAR RENTAL

All the major car rental firms have rental offices at both airports. However, it is wise to make rental arrangements before your departure (see p314), as it will cost you far less than renting in Italy.

Leaving Pisa airport by car, it is straightforward to get on to the dual carriageway linking Pisa and Florence. At Florence airport, it might be easier to take public transport into the centre and pick up your car there (see p315).

AIRPORT CAR RENTAL

Avis

Florence Airport **Tel** 055 31 55 88.
Pisa Airport **Tel** 050 420 28.

Hertz

Florence Airport **Tel** 055 30 73 70.
Pisa Airport **Tel** 050 491 87.

Maggiore

Florence Airport **Tel** 055 31 12 56.
Pisa Airport **Tel** 050 425 74.



Florence's Amerigo Vespucci airport, which has only recently started accepting international flights

Travelling by Train

Travelling overland can be a very pleasurable way of getting to and travelling around Tuscany. Italy's state railway (Ferrovie dello Stato, or FS) has a train for every type of journey, from the quaintly, maddeningly slow *locali* (stopping trains) through various levels of rapid intercity service to the luxurious, superfast Eurostar, which rushes between Italian cities at a speed to match its ticket price. The network between large cities is very good, but journeys to towns on branch lines may be quicker by coach (bus) (see p311).

ARRIVING BY TRAIN

Florence and Pisa are the main arrival points for trains from Europe. The Galilei from Paris and the Italia Express from Frankfurt travel direct to Florence. Passengers from London have to change in Paris or Lille.

From Florence, there is also a direct train link with Pisa's Galileo Galilei airport, which can be very useful.

Europe-wide train passes, such as EurRail (US) or InterRail for those under 26 (Europe), are accepted on the FS network. You may have to pay a supplement, however, to travel on fast trains. Always check first before using any private rail lines.



Eurostar high-speed train

TRAIN TRAVEL IN ITALY

Trains from all over Italy arrive at and depart from Pisa Centrale and Florence's Santa Maria Novella station (see p310). Eurostars (Italy's high-speed trains) also use Santa Maria Novella.

If you are planning to travel around the country, the Trenitalia pass is valid from four to ten consecutive or non-consecutive days in a two-month period for unlimited travel on Italian trains. There are discounts for young people and groups of two to five people. Available only

to non-residents, the pass can be purchased from the train station.

There are facilities for disabled travellers on some intercity services (see p297). Assistance can be arranged by calling the railway's call centre (89 20 21) in advance.

BOOKING AND RESERVATIONS

Booking is obligatory on the Eurostar and on some other intercity services, indicated on the timetable by a black R on a white background. The booking office is at the front of Florence station. Alternatively you can book on the FS website (www.trenitalia.com). Users must first register on the site, then follow the instructions on how to book and pay for seats. Tickets booked online can be delivered by courier for an additional charge, or picked up for free at a self-service ticket machine in stations offering this service. Do not forget to bring the booking code (PNR) you receive via e-mail after completing the transaction



An FS train at Florence station

online. Travel agents can book your railway tickets free of charge.

Booking is advisable if you wish to travel at busy times: during the high season or at weekends. Buying your intercity ticket at least five hours before travelling entitles you to a free seat reservation. For a small fee, you can reserve a seat on any train, except local trains.

BOOKING AGENTS

CIT Viaggi

Piazza della Stazione 51r, Florence.

Map 1 B5 (5 B1).

Tel 055 28 41 45.

Palio Viaggi

Piazza Gramsci, Siena.

Tel 0577 28 08 28.

TICKETS

Always buy a ticket before you travel. You can also purchase your ticket on the train, but you will be



Ticket machines at Florence's Santa Maria Novella station

charged the price of a full-fare ticket, plus a €25 fine. You can upgrade to first class or sleeper by paying the conductor.

If the ticket office is busy, try one of the self-service ticket machines found at most stations. They accept coins, notes and credit cards. The instructions are easy to follow and come in six European languages.

If you are travelling no more than 200 km (124 miles) within the region, you can buy a short-range ticket (*biglietto a fasce chilometriche*) from a station newsstand. The name of your station of departure will usually be stamped on the ticket, but if it is not, write it on the back. You must then validate the ticket by stamping it in one of the gold-coloured machines situated at the entrance to most platforms. These machines must also be used to timestamp the return portion of a ticket.

Both the outward and return portions of a return (round-trip) ticket must be used within three days of purchase. Singles (one-way tickets) are issued in 200-km (124-mile) bands and are valid according to band: for example, a ticket for 200 km lasts for a day, a ticket for 400 km (248 miles) lasts for two days, and so on.

All intercity trains charge a supplementary fee (*supplemento*) even if you have an InterRail card. This includes the Eurostar and Eurocity services. The cost depends on how far you are travelling.

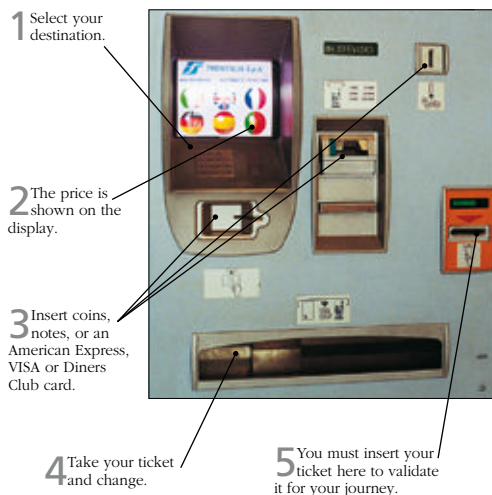
Stamp ticket here



Machine for validating tickets

MACHINES FOR FS RAIL TICKETS

These machines are easy to use, and most have instructions on screen in a choice of six languages. They accept coins, notes and credit cards.



ITALY'S PRINCIPAL FS NETWORK



The Italian State Rail Network operates seven types of service. Study a timetable before buying your ticket and choose a service to suit both your pocket and agenda.

SANTA MARIA NOVELLA STATION, FLORENCE

Santa Maria Novella station is Florence's central railway station. The station is always busy; however, like most major termini, it can attract some unsavoury characters and it is not a place where one would want to linger. There is a taxi rank at the front, and local buses (see p312) depart from the sides of the station.

During the summer months, long queues often form at the station's main ticket office, so it is worth tackling the self-service ticket machines (see p309) or booking a ticket through a travel agent.

The left-luggage office (*deposito bagagli*) is on platform 16, as is the *Polfer*, the railway police.

For timetable information, you will need to queue at the staffed information booths. Take a ticket and wait for your number to be shown. There are usually some staff available who can speak English and French. Alternatively, you can consult the electronic timetable on the automated ticket machines, or the train company's user-friendly website (www.trenitalia.com).

Other facilities in the foyer of Santa Maria Novella include a 24-hour pharmacy, an office with a hotel-booking service, and stalls selling international magazines, newspapers and city bus tickets. The international telephone office is near platform 5. A bank and a bureau de change are also inside the



View of Santa Maria Novella railway station, Florence

station. There is a tourist information office located in Piazza della Stazione 4, across the street.



Entrance to Santa Maria Novella station, with departure board

SIENA STATION

Situated outside the city walls on Piazzale Carlo Roselli, Siena station is quite small and is about a 20-minute walk from the centre. Any bus from opposite the station goes to the city centre.

Train information is available at the ticket office and there are also automatic help points with information available in English, French

and German. Other facilities include a left luggage office, a snack bar and a newspaper stand. In addition to services leaving from the city centre, the TRA-IN bus company runs coaches to Montepulciano, Montalcino and Buonconvento. These depart from the front of the station. Tickets must be bought from the bus ticket window or self-service machines in the station foyer before you board.

PISA CENTRALE

Pisa's central station is quite large, with most facilities situated either in the foyer or on platform 1: a restaurant and bar, newspaper kiosks which sell bus tickets and telephone cards, and several self-service information and ticket machines.

An exchange booth, open until 7pm, is on the left of the foyer, along with the train information and booking office. The international telephone office, which is open until 9:45pm, is on the right. The left luggage office and the *Polfer* (railway police) are on platform 1.

Tourist information is at the front of the station, near the Banca Nazionale del Lavoro. Most local buses, including that for the Campo dei Miracoli (see pp158-9) and that for the airport, stop in front of the station. A bus information and ticket office are close to the bus stops, on your right as you leave the station. There is also a machine selling tickets.

There is another station at Pisa airport (see p307).



Concourse of Santa Maria Novella station

Travelling by Coach (Bus)



Lazzi coach, for travel all over Italy

Florence is linked by coach (bus) to most major European cities and local companies operate an extensive network of services within Tuscany. Coaches are quicker where there is no direct train link, particularly in the countryside.

Although the train is faster for long journeys, the coach may be cheaper. To plan trips by coach, maps and timetables are available from all the coach companies' offices, which are usually situated near city railway stations.

ARRIVING BY COACH (BUS)

Santa Maria Novella railway station in Florence is Tuscany's main arrival and departure point for all long-distance coach (bus) journeys, and the hub of the extensive local coach network. The **Lazzi** company runs coach links with major European cities from Florence and sells tickets for Eurolines coaches (buses). Book tickets at their office by Santa Maria Novella station. Express services to Rome are run by Lazzi from Florence and **TRA-IN** from Siena.

FLORENCE

Florence has four main coach (bus) companies. **Lazzi** serves the region north and west of Florence and **SITA** serves the southern and eastern region. The **COPIT** bus company connects the city with the Abetone/Pistoia region and **CAP** links it to the Mugello area north of the city. All these have ticket and information offices near Santa Maria Novella railway station.

SIENA

Siena's main bus and coach company is **TRA-IN**, which runs urban, local and regional services. Local services leave from Piazza Antonio Gramsci and regional buses from Piazza San Domenico. There is an information/ticket office in both squares. **TRA-IN** runs buses to most of Tuscany, including a direct coach to Rome twice daily.



Lazzi office in Florence

PISA

The city bus company **CPT** also serves the surrounding area, including the towns of Volterra, Livorno, San Miniato and Pontedera. These buses leave from Piazza Sant'Antonio. **Lazzi** runs a service to Viareggio, Lucca and Florence from Pisa, departing from Piazza Vittorio Emanuele II, which has a Lazzi ticket office.

DIRECTORY

FLORENCE

CAP & COPIT of Florence
Largo Fratelli Alinari 9. **Map** 1 C4 (5 B1). **Tel** 05521 46 37.
www.capautolinee.it

COPIT of Pistoia
Piazza San Francesco.
Tel 0573 36 30.

Lazzi

Piazza della Stazione. **Map** 1 B5 (5 B2). **Tel** 055 21 51 55 (all services). www.lazzi.it

SITA

Via di Santa Caterina da Siena 15r.
Map 1 B5 (5 A1). **Tel** 800 37 37 60 (Tuscany); 05529 49 55 (national). www.sita-on-line.it

SIENA

TRA-IN

Piazza Antonio Gramsci.
Tel 0577 20 42 46 or 0577 20 41 11.
www.trainspa.it

PISA

CPT

Piazza Sant'Antonio 1. **Tel** 050 50 55 11. www.cpt.pisa.it

Lazzi

Piazza Vittorio Emanuele II.
Tel 050 462 88. www.lazzi.it



A Florence coach (bus) line



SITA coach arriving at the station in Florence

Getting Around on Foot and by Bus



Pedestrian zone sign

Tuscan cities are compact enough to get around reasonably comfortably on foot, and the city buses are relatively cheap, regular and wide-ranging. A one-way ticket takes you 15 km (10 miles) out of town, making the bus ideal for trips from the city centre to outlying areas of Florence,

Pisa or Siena. The buses get very hot in the summer and are popular with pickpockets (especially Florence's No. 7 bus), so take care when they're crowded.

WALKING

Sightseeing on foot in Tuscan cities is made all the more pleasurable by the fact that there are plenty of squares in which to rest and watch the world go by, or cool churches to pop into when the heat gets too much. Moreover, there are limited-traffic zones in the centre of most towns, which makes life slightly easier for pedestrians.

Signs for sights and landmarks are usually quite clear, especially those in Siena. In Florence it is easy to pick out the Duomo and the river and orientate yourself in relation to them. A gentle stroll around the main sights of Florence can take just a couple of hours. The Duomo, Santa Maria Novella, Ponte Vecchio and the Accademia are all within ten minutes' walk of each other. The main sights in Pisa are all in the same square. Siena is also compact but hilly, so be sure to wear comfortable shoes.

The cities can be unbearably hot in summer. Plan your day so that you are inside for the hottest part. Recuperate Italian-style with a leisurely lunch followed by a siesta.



Signposting for pedestrian routes to sights in Florence

Shopping is more pleasant in the early evening, when it is cooler and the streets start to come alive.

CROSSING ROADS

Use the *sottopassaggio* (underpass) wherever possible. The busiest roads also have signals to help you cross: the green *avanti* sign gives you right of way, in theory, but *never* expect



Stay on the pavement at all costs



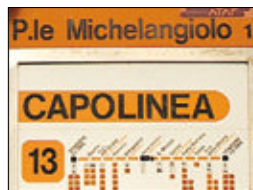
It is marginally less dangerous to cross

pedestrians to recognize this as a matter of course. Seize your opportunity and walk out slowly and confidently, glaring at the traffic and maintaining a determined pace: the traffic should stop, or at least swerve. Take extra care at night: traffic lights are switched to flashing amber and crossings become free-for-all.

CITY BUSES

Florence's city bus company is called **ATAF**, Pisa's is **CPT**, and Siena's **TRA-IN**. All the buses are bright orange. Most lines run until at least 9:30pm, with the most popular running until midnight or 1am in Florence.

In Pisa and Florence, buses run near all the main sights. Among the most useful Florentine routes for visitors are the No. 12 and No. 13, which make hour-long clockwise/anticlockwise circuits of the city, the No. 7 to Fiesole, and the new "eco-routes" A, B, C and D which are electric or eco-diesel fuelled minibuses. A tramline linking the suburbs to Florence's city centre is due to open in 2007–8.



Bus stop displaying the route



One of Florence's ATAF buses, heading back to depot

USING LOCAL SERVICES

Florence does not have a main terminus, but most buses can be picked up alongside Santa Maria Novella station. In Pisa, most buses stop at the railway station and Piazza Vittorio Emanuele II; in Siena, at Piazza Antonio Gramsci and Piazza San Domenico. There are bus information kiosks at all these points, but they are not always open. Tourist information offices can usually help.

Enter the bus at the front or back and get off through the middle doors. The four low seats at the front of the bus are meant for the elderly, the disabled and people with children. Fare dodging is common, but so are inspectors. The fine is at least 40 times the cost of a ticket. To validate a ticket, feed it through a ticket machine on the bus.

BUS TICKETS

Tickets for city buses must be bought before you get on, from newsstands, bars displaying the bus company sign (ATAF, APT, TRA-IN) or tobacconists, or at the bus termini. If you are likely to make a few trips, buy several tickets at once; they become valid when you timestamp them

in the machine at the front or rear of the bus. There are also ticket vending machines in the streets, but they are often out of order.

Ticket prices and validity vary from town to town. You can usually buy a ticket valid for one, two or sometimes four hours' unlimited travel. The time limit starts when you stamp your ticket on the first bus. You can also buy daily passes, or a ticket for *quattro corsi*, valid for four trips. You must stamp the ticket for each of the four trips. A *quattro corsi* is slightly cheaper than the same number of single tickets. You just stamp it as and when needed until you have made the permitted number of trips.

LONG-TERM PASSES

If you are staying for a long time in one town, a pass for unlimited travel is a good idea. Anyone can buy a regular monthly pass (*abbonamento mensile ordinario*), but for student rates, you will need a photocard. In Florence, these are available for a small fee from the **ATAF Ufficio Abbonamenti**; in Siena, from the **TRA-IN** office in Piazza Antonio Gramsci. Monthly passes can be bought wherever bus tickets are on sale.

In Florence, the best bus ticket is the *plurigiornale*, available from the ATAF office, bars, tobacconists and newsstands. These are valid for 2, 3 or 7 days. The ATAF



Main bus stop at Florence's Santa Maria Novella station

also sells an *abbonamento plurigiornaliero*, valid for between 2–25 days. These are non-transferable.

You can also buy a *carta arancio*, valid for 7 days on trains and bus lines within the province of Florence. You can buy it from any train, coach or bus company ticket office.



Stamping machine



Ticket inserted here

Ticket valid for 4 rides of 70 mins

Ticket valid for 70 mins

Ticket valid for 3 days

Validating Tickets

Bus tickets are bought in advance and only become valid when stamped in special machines on the bus.

USEFUL ADDRESSES

ATAF

Ufficio Informazioni & Abbonamenti, Piazza della Stazione, Florence.

Map 1 B5 (5 B1). Tel 800 424 500. www.ataf.net

CPT

Ufficio Informazioni, Piazza Sant'Antonio 1, Pisa. Tel 050 505 511. www.cpt.pisa.it

TRA-IN

Piazza Antonio Gramsci, Siena. Tel 0577 20 42 46.

TAXIS IN TUSCANY

Official taxis are white in Tuscan cities, with a "Taxi" sign on the roof. Only take taxis at official ranks, not offers from touts at the stations. There are supplements for baggage, for rides between 10pm and 7am, on Sundays and on public holidays, and for journeys to and from the airport. If you phone for a taxi, the meter starts to run from the moment you book the taxi; by the time it arrives there could already be several euros clocked up. Generally, travelling by taxi is costly. Taxi drivers are usually honest, but make sure you know what any supplements are for. Italians give very small tips or nothing at all, but 10 per cent is expected from visitors.

In Florence, there are ranks at Via Pellicceria, Piazza di Santa Maria Novella and Piazza di San Marco. In Siena, taxis can be found in Piazza Matteotti and Piazza della Stazione, and in Pisa at the Piazza del Duomo, Piazza Garibaldi and Piazza della Stazione.



Taxi waiting for a fare at an official rank in Florence

BOOKING NUMBERS

Florence Radiotaxi

Tel 055 47 98 or 055 42 42 or 055 43 90 or 055 44 99.

Siena Radiotaxi

Tel 0577 492 22.

Pisa Radiotaxi

Tel 050 54 16 00 or 050 56 18 78.

Motoring in Florence and Tuscany



The classic Fiat 500

A motoring tour through Tuscany makes a memorable holiday, if you are prepared for high fuel costs and erratic Italian driving. But if you are staying in Siena or Florence, with no plans to travel around,

there is little point in having a car: both cities are small enough to walk around and parking can be difficult and expensive. If you are staying in the countryside and visiting towns by car, it is best to park on the outskirts and walk or take a bus into the centre.

ARRIVING BY CAR

Drivers from Britain need a Green Card for insurance purposes and the vehicle's registration document. EU nationals who intend to stay for more than six months and do not have the standard pink licence will need an Italian translation of their licence, available from most motoring organizations and Italian tourist offices.

The **ACI (Automobile Club d'Italia)** provides excellent maps and invaluable help. It will tow anyone free, and offers free repairs to members of affiliated associations, such as the AA or RAC in Britain, the ADAC in Germany, the AIT in France, the RACE in Spain and ANWB in Holland. SOS columns on motorways allow instant, round-the-clock access to the emergency services.

CAR RENTAL

Car rental in Italy is expensive and, ideally, should be organized through a tour operator before leaving for Tuscany. Cars can be pre-booked through any rental firm with branches in Italy. If you rent a car when in Tuscany, a local firm such as **Maggiore** may be cheaper. Book in advance, especially for weekend outings.

To rent a car you must be over 21, and have held a licence for at least a year. Visitors from outside the EU need an international licence. Make sure the rental package includes collision damage waiver, breakdown service and insurance against theft.



Getting around Florence by scooter

BIKE AND MOPED RENTAL

A day spent cycling in the countryside can be a healthy and relaxing pastime, and a moped or scooter helps

Rules of the Road

Drive on the right and, generally, give way to the right. Seat belts are compulsory in the front and back, and children should be properly restrained. You must also carry a warning triangle in case of breakdown. In town centres, the speed limit is 50 km/h (30 mph); on ordinary roads 90 km/h (55 mph); and on motorways 110 km/h (70 mph) for cars up to 1099cc, and 130 km/h (80 mph) for more powerful cars. Penalties for speeding include spot fines and licence points, and there are drink-driving laws as elsewhere in the EU.



One-way street

make swifter work of the Tuscan hills.

Bicycles can be rented for around 3 per hour; moped prices start at about 25 per day. Helmets are mandatory on mopeds.

DRIVING IN TOWN

City centres are usually fraught with one-way systems, limited traffic zones and erratic drivers, and are only recommended to the confident driver. In Lucca, Siena and San Gimignano, only residents and taxis may drive inside the city walls. Visitors may go in to unload at their hotel but must then park outside the walls.

Pisa has limited traffic zones around the Arno, and the rule for tourists unloading also applies in Florence, with its *zona traffico limitato* or *zona blu*, which covers most of the centre. There is a pedestrian zone around the Duomo, although pedestrians here should be prepared, nevertheless, to step aside for taxis, mopeds and bicycles. The latter two often do not comply with traffic light instructions.



Speed limit (on minor road)



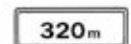
End of speed restriction



Pedestrianized street – no traffic



Give way to oncoming traffic



Give way 320 m (350 yd) ahead



Danger (often with description)



Automatic tollbooths on the motorway outside Florence

PARKING

Street parking in the centre of Florence is closed to non-residents, and visitors must park in designated areas. These are marked by blue lines, usually with a meter or an attendant nearby. For metered parking, insert the amount of money necessary for the time you need, and leave the receipt visible on your dashboard. Many metered parking areas have two-hour limits.

There are three large underground car parks in Florence: at Santa Maria Novella station; at the Parterre, northeast of Piazza della Libertà; and below the Central Market. These car parks are open 24 hours a day, but rates can be exorbitant. The car park in Piazza della Calza offers good rates for long-term parking. Some hotels offer their own parking or have agreements for reduced rates with private garages.

In Tuscany, one day a week is set aside for street cleaning, when parking is forbidden. This is indicated by signs



Official parking area patrolled by attendant

saying *zona rimozione* with the day and time. Beware of residents-only parking areas, marked *riservato ai residenti*.

If you park illegally, your car could be towed away. If this happens, phone the **Vigili**, the municipal police, to find out where it has been taken.

DRIVING IN THE COUNTRYSIDE

Driving on the quiet Tuscan country roads can be a pleasure. However, distances can be deceptive. What may look like a short trip on the map, could take much longer because of winding roads. Some back roads may not be surfaced, so beware of punctures. You may also find driving at night disorientating as roads and signs are generally poorly lit.

TOLLS AND FUEL

Tolls operate on all motorways, although there are some free dual carriageways. Tollbooths take cash or pre-paid magnetic "swipe" cards called Viacards, available from tobacconists and ACI.

Motorway service stations occur at irregular intervals, and there are fewer fuel stations in the countryside than in the cities. Hardly any outside the cities take credit cards. Many close at noon and reopen about 3:30pm until about 7:30pm; few open on Sundays. Many in the countryside close in August.

At fuel stations with self-service pumps, put notes or credit cards in the machine. Lead-free fuel is *senza piombo*.

DIRECTORY

CITY CAR RENTAL

Avis

Borgo Ognissanti 128r, Florence.

Map 1 A5 (5 A2).

Tel 055 21 36 29.

c/o de Martino Autonoleggi,
Via Simone Martini 36, Siena.

Tel 0577 27 03 05.

Hertz

Via Maso Finiguerra 33r, Florence.

Map 1 B5 (5 A2).

Tel 055 239 82 05.

Maggiore

Via Maso Finiguerra 31r, Florence.

Map 1 B5 (5 A2).

Tel 055 21 02 38.

CYCLE AND MOPED RENTAL

Automotocicli Perozzi

Via dei Gazzani 16, Siena.

Tel 0577 28 83 87.

DF Bike

Via Massetana Romana 54, Siena.

Tel 0577 27 19 05.

Due Ruote Rent

Borgo Ognissanti 153r.

Map 1 A5. **Tel** 055 239 96 96.

www.dueruoterent.com

Florence by Bike

Via San Zanobi 91r.

Map 2 D3. **Tel** 055 48 89 92.

www.florencebybike.com

BREAKDOWN

Automobile Club d'Italia

Viale G. Amendola 36, Florence.

Map 4 F1. **Tel** 055 248 61.

Via Cisanello 168, Pisa.

Tel 050 95 01 11.

Viale Vittorio Veneto 47, Siena.

Tel 0577 490 01.

Emergencies **Tel** 116.

TOWING AWAY

Vigili (Municipal Police)

Florence **Tel** 055 78 38 82.

Pisa **Tel** 050 91 03 78.

Siena **Tel** 0577 29 25 54.

24-HOUR FUEL STATIONS, FLORENCE

AGIP

Viale dei Mille. **Map** 2 F2.

Tel 055 58 70 91.

Via Senese. **Map** 3 A4.

Tel 055 204 97 85.

General Index

Page numbers in **bold** type refer to main entries

A

AB&BA 246
 Abbazia di San Salvatore 37
 Abbazia di San Rabano 237
 Abetone 293
 Accademia delle Arte del Disegno (Florence) 98
 Accademia di Belle Arti (Florence) 92, 135
 Accademia del Cimento (Florence) 74
 Accademia Musicale Chigiana (Siena) 223
 Addresses 298
 Admission charges 296
Adoration of the Magi (Botticelli) 51, 83
 Agenzia Promozione Turistica (Florence) 299
 AGIP 315
 Agriturst Ufficio Regionale 246
 Air travel **306-7**
 Airports
 Amerigo Vespucci (Florence) 307
 Galileo Galilei (Pisa) 21, 153, 306, 307
 Albany, Countess of 136
 Alberese 35
 Alberti, Leon Battista
 Palazzo Rucellai (Florence) 104, 226
 San Pancrazio (Florence) 104
 Santa Maria Novella (Florence) 110, 135
 Alberti family 74
 Aldobrandesca family 238
 Alessi (Florence) 288
 Alfano, Franco 179
 Alfieri, Vittorio 136
 Alimentari (Florence) 283
 Alinari brothers 104
 Aline (Florence) 288
 Alitalia 306
 Alpi Apuane (Apuan Alps) 169, 174
 Amati 95
 Ambulances 300, 301
 American Agency 246
 American Episcopal Church 299
 American Express 297, 306
 Amerigo Vespucci Airport 307
 Amici della Musica (Florence) 36
 Ammannati, Bartolomeo 27
 Biblioteca Mediceo-Laurenziana (Florence) 90
 Neptune Fountain (Florence) 76
 Palazzo Ducale (Lucca) 176
 Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 120
 Palazzo Pucci (Florence) 88
 Ponte Santa Trinità (Florence) 108

Ammannati, Bartolomeo (cont.)
 San Giovannino degli Scolopi (Florence) 87
 Angelico, Fra 27
 The Annunciation 97, 204
 The Crucifixion 97, 133
 The Deposition 96
 The Entombment 97
 Madonna with Angels 133
 The Mocking of Christ 96
 San Marco frescoes (Florence) 92, 96-7, 135
 Virgin and Child 85
 Anghiari **197**
 Annigoni, Pietro
 St Joseph and Christ in the Workshop 91
 San Michele frescoes (Ponte Buggianese) 185
The Annunciation (Fra Angelico) 97, 204
The Annunciation (Leonardo da Vinci) 83
The Annunciation (Pietro da Cortona) 204
The Annunciation (Pontorno) 119
 Ansedonia **240-41**
 Antinori family 112
 Antiques shops 286, 288
 Aperitifs 269
 Apicius Culinary Institute 293
 Aprosio & Co. (Florence) 288
 Apuan Alps 169, 174
 Architecture **24-5**
 Tuscan town squares **22-3**
 Aretino, Spinello 198
 Arezzo 21, 191, **198-201**
 Anfiteatro Romano e Museo Archeologico 199
 Casa del Vasari 199
 Duomo 198
 festivals 36, **39**
 Fortezza Medicea e Parco il Prato 41, 198
 map 199
 Museo del Duomo 198
 Museo Statale d'Arte Medioevale e Moderna 199
 Piazza Grande 198
 Pieve di Santa Maria 198
 San Francesco **200-201**
 Santa Maria delle Grazie 199
 Visitors' Checklist 199
 Ariosto, Ludovico 173
 Armando Poggi (Florence) 288
 Armani (Florence) 287
 Arno, river 191, 196
 estuary 153, 161
 floods 56, 57
 Arno Corridor, Uffizi (Florence) 83
 Arnoldi, Alberto 62

Arnolfo di Cambio 26
 Cloister, Santa Croce (Florence) 72
 Colle di Val d'Elsa 210
 Duomo (Florence) 65, 67
 Madonna of the Glass Eyes 67
 Arredamenti Castorina (Florence) 288
Arringatore (Etruscan bronze) 99
 Art **26-7**
 holidays 292, 293
 Renaissance frescoes **28-9**
 shops 286, 288
 see also Museums and galleries
 Arte di Calimala 130-31
 Artichoke Fountain, Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 120
 Artimino **165**
 Asciano **211**
 Aspertini, Amico 182
 Associazione Italiana Albergieri per la Gioventù 246
 Associazione Volontari Ospedalieri 301
Assumption of the Virgin triptych (Taddeo di Bartolo) 227
 ATAF 313
 Auditorium Flog (Florence) 291
 Augustinian order 99
 Automobile Club d'Italia 300, 315
 Automotocicli Peruzzi 315
 Autumn in Tuscany 36-7
 Avis 307, 315

B

Il Baccanale (Montepulciano) 35
Bacchus (Michelangelo) 68
 Bacchus Fountain (Cioli) 124
 Baccio d'Agnolo 131, 210
 Baciocchi, Elisa 55
 rules Lucca 176, 179
 Badia a Coltibuono 293
 Day out in Chianti 229
 Badia Fiesolana (Fiesole) 133
 Badia Fiorentina (Florence) **70**, 134
 Street-by-Street map 63
 Badiani (Florence) 283
 Bagni di Lucca **174-5**, 185
 Day out around Lucca 183
 Bagno Vignoni 11, **226**
 Balestro del Girifalco (Massa Marittima) 34, **39**
 Banchi (Florence) 283
 Bandinelli, Baccio 65
 Hercules and Cacus 77
 Orpheus 89
 statue of Giovanni delle Bande Nere 87, 88
 Bandini, Angelo 133
 Bandini, Giovanni
 Monumento dei Quattro Mori 162
 Banking **302**
 Banknotes 303
 Baptistries 22

- Baptistry (Florence) **64-6**
Street-by-Street map 62
- Barberino Designer Outlet 287
- Bar Vivoli Gelateria (Florence) **71**, 283
- Barbino, Pietro 124
- Bardi Chapel, Santa Croce (Florence) 73
- Bardini, Stefano 119
- Barga **174**
- Bargello (Florence) **68-9**, 134
Street-by-Street map 63
- Baroncelli, Bernardo 69
- Baroncelli Chapel, Santa Croce (Florence) 73
- Baroque architecture 25
- Il Barretto Piano Bar (Florence) 283
- Bars 264, 282, 283
- Bartolini, Lorenzo 95
- Bartolo di Fredi 210
The Creation 212
Sant'Agostino 212
San Gimignano frescoes 215
- Bartolomeo, Fra 94, 167
- The Battle of Anghiari* (Leonardo da Vinci) 197
- The Battle of San Romano* (Uccello) 48, 82
- Beccafumi, Domenico 219
- Becket, St Thomas à 178
- Beer 269
- Before the Proconsul* (Lippi) 127
- Bellariva (Florence) 11
- Beltrami (Florence) 287
- Benedetto da Maiano
bust of Onofrio di Pietro 214
Palazzo Strozzi (Florence) 105
Sant'Agostino altar (San Gimignano) 215
Santa Maria delle Grazie (Arezzo) 199
- Benedict, St 211
- Benedictine order 191
- Berardi, Piero 113
- Berlinghieri, Bonaventura 184
- Berlinghieri, School of 182
- Bernardino of Siena, St 221
- Betti, Niccolò 95
- Bianchi faction 186
- Bibbiena 191, **196**
- Biblioteca Mediceo-Laurenziana (Florence) 90
- Biblioteca Riccardiana (Florence)
Street-by-Street map 87
- Bicci di Lorenzo 196
St Nicholas of Tolentino 164
The Virgin with St George and St Leonard 130
- Bicycles *see* Cycling
- Bigarelli, Guido 174
- Birds **33**
Lago di Burano 241
- Birds (cont.)
Museo Ornitologico (San Gimignano) 215
- The Birth of Venus* (Botticelli) 49, 81, 82-3
- The Birth of the Virgin* (Andrea del Sarto) 98
- Il Bisonte (Florence) 287
- Black Death 47, 207, 218
- Blues music 291
- Boboli Gardens (Florence) 10, 115, 120, **124-5**, 291
Street-by-Street map 117
walk to San Miniato al Monte 130
- Boccaccio, Giovanni 46
Badia Fiorentina (Florence) 70
The Decameron 47, 111
- Boccadama (Florence) 283
- Bojola (Florence) 287
- Boldini, Giovanni 123
- Bonaguida
Tree of the Cross 92, 94
- Book shops 286, 288
- Borgo San Frediano (Florence) 137
- Borgo San Lorenzo **194**
- La Bottega dei Cristalli (Florence) 288
- Bottega dell'Olio (Florence) 288
- Botticelli, Sandro 19, 27, 122, 136
Adoration of the Magi 51, 83
The Birth of Venus 49, 81, 82-3
Madonna del Mare 94
Pallas and the Centaur 27
Primavera 34, 49, 82, 83
St Augustine 113
tomb of 113, 137
Uffizi collection 82-3
- Bottigliera Torrini (Florence) 283
- Bourbon, Louis de 55
- Boy Removing a Thorn from his Foot* 81
- Brancacci, Felice 126
- Brancacci Chapel (Florence) **126-7**, 137
- Breakdown services 315
- Breakfast 244, 245
- Bridges
Ponte Amerigo Vespucci (Florence) 137
Ponte della Maddalena (Bagni di Lucca) 174, 183
Ponte Santa Trinità (Florence) 108
Ponte Vecchio (Florence) 103, **106-7**, 134
- British Airways 306
- British Institute Library (Florence) 299
- Bronzino, Agnolo 27, 83, 94, 179
Badia Fiorentina fresco 70
Cappella di Eleonora frescoes, Palazzo Vecchio (Florence) 79
The Martyrdom of St Lawrence 27, 90
- Bronzino, Agnolo (cont.)
Portrait of Bia 83
Santa Felicità frescoes 119
- Browning, Elizabeth Barrett 116, 118
- Browning, Robert 116, 118
- Brunelleschi, Filippo 25, 26, 186, 204
- Baptistry doors competition 66, 69
- Capella de' Pazzi, Santa Croce (Florence) 73
- Cloister, Santa Croce (Florence) 72
- Duomo (Florence) 48, 62, **65**, 67, 135
- Loggia degli Innocenti (Florence) 136
- Palazzo Medici Riccardi (Florence) 89
- Palazzo di Parte Guelfa (Florence) 109
- Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 120
- Piazza della Santissima Annunziata (Florence) 98
- Rotonda di Santa Maria degli Angeli (Florence) 135
- San Lorenzo (Florence) 10, 87, 90
- Santo Spirito (Florence) 116, 118
- Spedale degli Innocenti (Florence) 48, 93, 95, 135
- Bruni, Leonardo
tomb of 73
- Buccielli, Pietro 227
- Budget accommodation 246, 247
- Bulgari (Florence) 288
- Buontalenti, Bernardo
Forte di Belvedere (Florence) 130
- Palazzo Nonfinito (Florence) 70, 134
- Piazza de' Frescobaldi fountains 117
- Piazza Grande (Livorno) 162
- San Lorenzo (Florence) 90
- Tribune, Uffizi (Florence) 83
- Villa di Artimino (Artimino) 165
- Burano, Lago di 241
- Bureaux de change 302
- Buscheto
tomb of 159
- Buses
city buses 312-13
coaches **311**
crime on 300
- Byron, Lord 95
- C**
Caccini, Giovanni 118
- Cacciagli, Giuseppe 122
- CAF 297
- Café Ricchi (Florence) 11, 283

- Cafés, Florence 282, 283
 Il Caffè (Florence) 283
 Caffè Amerini (Florence) 283
 Caffè Caruso (Florence) 283
 Caffè Santa Trinita (Florence) 283
 Caffè Strozzi (Florence) 283
 Caffè La Torre (Florence) 283
 Caffè Voltaire (Florence) 283
 Caffetteria Henry (Florence) 283
Calcio in Costume (Florence) 35
 Camaldoli 191, **195**
 Camaldolite order 89
 Camp sites 246, 247
 Campanile (Florence) **64–5**, 135
 Street-by-Street map 62
 Campaniles 22, 23
 Campo dei Miracoli (Pisa) **158–9**
 Canoes 293
 Canova, Antonio
 Venus Italica 122
 Cantagallina 162
 Cantiere Internazionale d'Arte
 (Montepulciano) 35
 Cantinetta del Verrazzano
 (Florence) 283
 CAP & COPIT of Florence 311
 Capalbio **241**
 Capocaccia (Florence) 283
 Capodanno 37
 Capoliveri
 Day out on Elba 235
 Cappella de' Pazzi, Santa Croce
 (Florence) 73
 Cappella dei Principi, San Lorenzo
 (Florence) 90–1
 Cappelle Medicee, San Lorenzo
 (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 86
 Cappello, Bianca 165
 Palazzo di Bianca Cappello
 (Florence) 116
 Capponi family 119
 Capraia **163**
 Caprese Michelangelo **196**
 Carabè (Florence) 283
 Caravaggio 83, 122
 Carmelite order 99
 Carnevale (Viareggio) 34, 37, **38**
 Carrara 169, **172**
 Carretto, Ilaria del
 tomb of 180
 Carriage Museum, Palazzo Pitti
 (Florence) 121
 Cars
 breakdowns 315
 driving in Florence and Tuscany
 314–15
 parking 315
 renting 307, 314, 315
 see also Tours by car
 Carthusian order 162
 Casa Buonarroti (Florence) **71**
 Casa di Dante (Florence) **70**
 Street-by-Street map 63
 Casa Guidi (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 116
 Casa dei Tessuti (Florence) 287
 Casa del Vino (Florence) 283
 Casaclub 246
 La Casalinga (Florence) 10
 Cascade del Gorello 238
 The Casentino 191, 193, **196**
 Casole d'Elsa 19
 Cassioli, Amos
 Museo Amos Cassioli (Asciano) 211
Cassone Adimari (Scheggia) 94
 Castagno, Andrea del
 The Last Supper 89, 92
 Castellina in Chianti
 Day out in Chianti 229
 Castello di Brolio
 Day out in Chianti 229
 Castello di Romena 45
 Castelnuovo di Garfagnana **173**
 Cathedral *see* Duomo
 Catherine of France 50
 Catherine of Siena, St 185
 Bagno Vignoni 226
 birthplace 216
 Casa di Santa Caterina (Siena)
 219
 San Domenico (Siena) 223
 Cattani, Count Orlando 196
Cavaliere (Marini) 104
 Le Cave di Maiano 293
 Cavo
 Day out on Elba 235
 Cei (Florence) 288
 Cellini, Benvenuto 27, 63
 Autobiography 54
 bust of 106, 134
 Perseus 77
 tomb of 98
 Cenacolo di Sant'Apollonia
 (Florence) **89**
 Street-by-Street map 92
 Cenacolo di Santo Spirito
 (Florence) **118**
 Street-by-Street map 116
 Cennini (Florence) 283
 Central Tuscany **207–29**
 Exploring Central Tuscany 208–9
 Centro d'Arte Verrocchio 293
 Centro di Cultura per Stranieri
 dell'Università di Firenze
 (Florence) 299
 Centro Internazionale Dante
 Alighieri (Siena) 299
 Centro Turistico Studentesco
 (Florence) 299
 Ceramics
 What to Buy in Tuscany
 30
 Certosa di Pisa **162**
 Charlemagne, Emperor 44
 Sant'Antimo 45, 228
 Santi Apostoli (Florence) 102, 109
 Charles I, King of England 51
 Charles V, Emperor 52
 Charles VIII, King of France 52
 Charles IX, King of France 50
 Cherubini, Luigi 95
 Chianti Classico 207, 293
 Chianti region
 Day out in Chianti **229**
 wine 21, 207, 269
 Chianti Slow Travel 246
 Chiaroscuro (Florence) 283
 Chiesa Evangelica Valdese 299
 Children
 entertainment 291
 in hotels 245
 Pinocchio Park (Collodi) 183, 184
 in restaurants 265
Chimera (Etruscan bronze) 99
 Chini, Galileo 175, 194
 Chiusi **228**
 Christmas 37
 Church of England 299
 Churches 20
 admission charges 296, 297
 visiting 297
 see also individual towns
 Churches in Florence
 Badia Fiorentina 134
 Duomo 62–3, 134–5
 Ognissanti **113**, 137
 Orsanmichele 62, **67**
 Santissima Annunziata 93, **98**
 Santi Apostoli 102, **109**
 Santa Felicità **119**
 San Filippo Neri 134
 San Frediano in Cestello **119**
 San Gaetano 136
 San Giovannino degli Scolopi
 87
 San Lorenzo 10, 87, **90–91**, 135
 Santa Margherita de' Cerchi 63, 70
 Santa Maria del Carmine 126–7,
 137
 Santa Maria Maddalena dei Pazzi
 99
 Santa Maria Novella **110–11**, 135,
 136
 San Miniato al Monte 129, 130–31
 San Pancrazio 104, 136
 Santo Spirito 116, **118**
 Santo Stefano al Ponte **74–5**, 134
 Santa Trinità 102, **108–9**
 Cicero 26, 48
 Ciclopasse 293
 Cigarettes, duty-free allowances 298
 Gigoli 70
 Cimabue 26
 Crucifixion 72
 Cina da Pistoia 186

- Cinema *see* Film
- Cioli, Valerio
Bacchus Fountain 124
- Cistercian order 99, 224
- CIT Viaggi 297, 306, 308
- Citysightseeing Firenze 297
- Ciuffagni, Bernardo 67
- Civitali, Matteo 176, 180, 182
- Clement VII, Pope 50, 52, 53
- Climate 35–7
- Clothes
in churches 297
in restaurants 265
shops 284–5, 287
see also Fashion
- Club Alpino Italiano 246, 293
- Coach travel **311**
- Coccinelle (Florence) 287
- Coffee 269
- Coin (Florence) 287
- Coins 303
- Colle di Val d'Elsa 20, **210**
- Collodi **184**
- Collodi, Carlo 184
- Columbus, Christopher 75, 113
- Conservatorio Musicale Luigi Cherubino (Florence) **95**
Street-by-Street map 92
- Consorzio del Vino Brunello di Montalcino 293
- Constantine I, Emperor 43, 200
- Consulates 299
- Convento di Montesenario 194
- Conversion table 299
- Cook, Captain 70
- Cookery holidays 292, 293
- Cooperatives, hotel 246, 247
- COPIT of Pistoia 311
- Corridoio Vasariano, Ponte Vecchio (Florence) 75, **106**, 107, 134
- Corsa del Palio (Siena) 35
- Corsi, Nera 108–9
- Corsini family 136
- Cortiles* (arcaded courtyards) 22
- Cortona 21, 24, 192, **204–5**
festivals 35
map 205
- Cortona, Pietro da
The Annunciation 204
Palazzo Pitti frescoes (Florence) 120, 122
- Cosimo I, Grand Duke of Tuscany 50, 51, 54
Chimera 99
Fortezza (Montalcino) 224
Fortezza Medicea (Arezzo) 198
Fortezza Medicea (Siena) 223
Giardino dei Semplici (Florence) 89
Livorno 162
Montepulciano 227
Palazzo dei Cavalieri (Pisa) 156
Palazzo Vecchio (Florence) 78, 79
- Cosimo I, Grand Duke of Tuscany (cont.)
Piazza di Santa Trinità (Florence) 108
Piazza della Signoria (Florence) 77
portrait of 123
Rocca (San Gimignano) 215
statues of 55, 76, 156, 157
Uffizi (Florence) 80
Valdichiana 203
- Cosimo II, Grand Duke of Tuscany 51, 54, 55
Four Seasons statues 102
- Cosimo III, Grand Duke of Tuscany 51, 54, 99
- Cosimo il Vecchio *see* Medici, Cosimo (il Vecchio)
- Costoli (Florence) 293
- Covatti, Bernardino 205
- Coveri 57
- CPT 311, 313
- The Creation* (Bartolo di Fredi) 212
- Credit cards 302
in hotels 245
lost 301
in restaurants 265
in shops 284
- The Crete 32, 207, 209, 211
- Crime 300
- Cristofanello 204
- Cristofori, Bartolomeo 95
- Cronaca (Simone del Pollaiuolo)
Palazzo Guadagni (Florence) 118
Palazzo Strozzi (Florence) 105
Santo Spirito (Florence) 118
The Crucifixion (Fra Angelico) 97
- La Cucina del Garga 293
- Cuendet 246
- Currency **302–3**
- Customs allowances 298
- Cycling
bike rental 314, 315
holidays 292, 293
- D**
- Da Mario (Florence) 10
- Da Nerbone (Florence) 283
- Daddi, Bernardo
Madonna 74
The Story of the Holy Girdle 188
Virgin and Child 67
- Daelli 57
- Dance 290–91
- D'Annunzio, Gabriele 166
- Dante Alighieri
baptism 64
bust of 70
Casa di Dante (Florence) 62, 63, **70**
Castello di Romena 195
The Divine Comedy 47, 70, 87, 111
- Dante Alighieri (cont.)
Duomo (Florence) 134
Inferno 46, 211
Monteriggioni 210–11
Santa Margherita de' Cerchi (Florence) 63, 70
- Datini, Francesco di Marco 188
- David* (Donatello) 69, 89
- David* (Michelangelo) 52, 77, 135
Piazza della Signoria 61, 94
Piazzale Michelangelo 94, 131
- David* (Verrocchio) 49
- Decius, Emperor 130
- Della Quercia, Jacopo 26
Madonna 197
San Frediano altarpiece (Lucca) 182
Siena fountain 218
tomb of Ilaria del Carretto 180
- Della Robbia, Andrea
The Assumption 198
Madonna and Child 195
Santa Maria delle Carceri roundels (Prato) 189
Santa Maria delle Grazie altar (Arezzo) 199
Spedale degli Innocenti reliefs (Florence) 48, 93, 95, 135
- Della Robbia, Giovanni 187
- Della Robbia, Luca 27, 47
Barga tabernacle 174
Capella de' Pazzi roundels 73
choir loft 67
San Miniato al Monte roundels 131
terracotta panels in Duomo (Florence) 67
- Della Robbia family 48
La Verna sculptures 196
Santi Apostoli tabernacle 109
Santa Maria delle Grazie (Anghiari) 197
- Demidoff, Prince 235
- Dentists 301
- Department stores 284, 287
- The Deposition* (Fra Angelico) 96
The Deposition (Rosso Fiorentino) 166
- "Devil's Bridge" (Borgo a Mozzano) 174–5
Day out around Lucca 183
- DF Bike 315
- Dialling codes 305
- Digestifs 269
- Disabled travellers 297
entertainments 290
in hotels 245
in restaurants 265
- Discounts
bus tickets 313
student 298
- Divarese (Florence) 287
- Diving 293
- Doctors 301

Dodecapolis 42
 Dolce & Gabbana (Florence) 287
 Dolce Vita (Florence) 283
 Dolceforte (Florence) 288
 Dolci Dolcezza (Florence) 283
 Domenico di Bartolo 219
 Dominican order 92, 96, 110
 Donatello 26, 126, 204
 Baptistry doors competition 66
 choir loft 67
 Crucifix 73
 David 69, 89
 La Maddalena 27, 67
 Marzocco 76
 Prato Duomo frieze 188
 St George 48
 St John 67
 San Lorenzo (Florence) 90, 91
 San Rossore 157
 Donati, Gemma 63
 Donnini (Florence) 283
 Drinks
 What to Drink in Florence and
 Tuscany 268–9
 see also Wine
 Ducci (Florence) 288
 Duccio di Buoninsegna
 The Life of Christ 219
 Madonna and Child 211
 Maestà 26, 219
 Dudley, Sir Robert 74, 162
 Due Ruote Rent 315
The Duke and Duchess of Urbino
 (Piero della Francesca) 81, 82
 Duomo (Florence) 23, **64–5**, 134–5
 clock 61
 Museo dell'Opera del Duomo **67**
 Street-by-Street map 62–3
 Duomo (Siena) 11, 216, **220–21**
 Duomo of San Romolo (Fiesole) 132
 Dürer, Albrecht 83
 Duty-free allowances 298

E

E-mail 304–5
 Eastern Tuscany **191–205**
 Exploring Eastern Tuscany 192–3
 Edison (Florence) 288
 Educational courses 298, 299
 Edward III, King of England 47
 Elba
 Day out on Elba **234–5**
 Napoleon's exile 234, 235
 Electrical adaptors 299
 Eleonora di Toledo
 Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 115
 Palazzo Vecchio (Florence) 79
 portrait of 83
 Santa Maria Novella (Florence) 110
 Elias, Brother 204
 Elisabetta, Queen of Spain 51
 Embassies 299

Emergencies 300
 Empoli **164**
 ENIT UK 297
 Enoteca Baldovino (Florence) 283
 Enoteca Fuoriporta (Florence) 283
 Enoteca De' Giraldi (Florence) 283
 Entertainment **290–91**
 tourist information 296
The Entombment (Fra Angelico) 97
 Erboristeria (Florence) **75**
 Erboristeria Inglese (Florence) 288
 Erboristeria di Palazzo Vecchio
 (Florence) 288
 Eredi Chiarini (Florence) 287
 Estate Fiesolana (Fiesole) 35, 291
 Estate Musicale Chigiana 291
 Etiquette 297
 Etruscan Canal 240–41
 Etruscans 19, **42–3**
 Chiusi 228
 Cortona 204
 Etruscan tour **240–41**
 Fiesole 132–3
 Maremma 231
 Museo Archeologico (Florence)
 99
 Museo Civico Archeologico
 (Marciana) 235
 Museo Etrusco (Pitigliano) 239
 Museo Etrusco Gasparri
 (Piombino) 235
 Museo Etrusco Guarnacci
 (Volterra) 166
 Necropoli Etrusca (Sovana) 238
 Necropoli di Poggio Pinci
 (Asciano) 211
 Volterra 166
 Euro 303
 Europa Villa Camerata 246
 Europe, map 12
The Expulsion of Adam and Eve
 (Masaccio) 126

F

Fa Chi Sa (Florence) 283
 Falcon Contest (Massa Marittima)
 39
The Fall (Cappella del Tau, Pistoia)
 186
 Family Hotels 246
 Fantastici, Agostino 225
 Farmacia Comunale 13, 301
 Farmacia di Santa Maria Novella
 (Florence) 288
 Farmacia Molteni 301
 Fascism 56
 Fashion 57
 shops 284–5, 287
 What to Buy in Tuscany 31
 Fattori, Giovanni 163
The Italian Camp after the Battle
of Marengo 123
 Fattori, Giovanni (cont.)
 The Tuscan Maremma 121
 Feltrinelli International (Florence)
 288
 Ferdinand, King of Spain 75
 Ferdinand I, Grand Duke of
 Tuscany 51
 and Jews 99
 Monumento dei Quattro Mori 162
 Ponte Vecchio (Florence) 106
 statues of 93, 98
 Villa di Artimino (Artimino) 165
 Ferdinando II, Grand Duke of
 Tuscany 51, 95, 161
 Ferragamo, Salvatore 57, 287
 Palazzo Spini-Feroni (Florence)
 102, 108
 Ferragamo Shoe Museum
 (Florence) 10, 105
 Ferri, Antonio Maria 119, 184
 Ferri, Ciro 99, 122
 Ferri, Simone 210
 Festa degli Aquiloni (San Miniato)
 34
 Festa della Bistecca (Cortona) 35
 Festa del Grillo (Florence) 34
 Festival dei Popoli (Florence) 37
 Festival Pucciniano
 (Torre del Lago Puccini) 35
 Festa della Rificolona
 (Florence) 36
 Festival of the Thrush
 (Montalcino) 36, **39**
 Festivals **34–9**
 Fiaccole di Natale
 (Abbazia di San Salvatore) 37
 Fiaschetteria Balducci
 (Florence) 283
 Fibonacci, Leonardo 46
 Fiesole
 festivals 35
 walk through Fiesole 132–3
 Film 290, 291
 Fiorentino, Pier Francesco 210
 Fire services 300
 Firenze Nuova 21, 56
 Firenzemusei 297
 Florence 13, 21, **59–147**
 airport 307
 Baptistry doors 66
 Bargello **68–9**
 bars and cafés 283
 Boboli Gardens **124–5**
 Brancacci Chapel **126–7**
 City Centre East **61–83**
 City Centre North **85–99**
 City Centre West **101–13**
 coach travel 311
 Duomo, Campanile and Baptistry
 64–6
 festivals 34–7, 38
 floods (1966) 56, 57

Florence (cont.)

- Florence's Best Hotels 248–9
 great days out **10–11**
 history **41–57**
 hospital 301
 maps 14–15, 16–17
 markets 287, 288
 Oltrarno **115–27**
 Palazzo Pitti **120–23**
 Palazzo Vecchio **78–9**
 Piazza della Repubblica **102–3**
 Piazza della Signoria **76–7**
 Ponte Vecchio **106–7**
 railway station 57
 Republic **52–3**
 San Lorenzo 86–7
 San Marco **96–7**, 135
 Santa Croce (Florence) **72–3**
 shops 284
 siege of (1530) 52–3, 131
 Street Finder **138–47**
 Street-by-Street maps
 Duomo 62–3
 Oltrarno 116–17
 Piazza della Repubblica 102–3
 San Lorenzo 86–7
 San Marco 92–3
 trains 308, 310
 Uffizi **80–83**
 walks 129–37
- Florence by Bike 315
- Florence Dance Festival 291
- Florence Promhotels 246
- Florence Radiotaxi 313
- Flowers **33**
- Foggini, Giulio 72
- Fondazione Salvatore Romano 118
- Food and drink
 breakfast 244, 245
 ice-cream parlours 282, 283
 light meals and snacks 282
 markets 88
 mushrooms **202**
 shops 286–7, 288, 289
 specialist holidays 292, 293
 take-away food 282, 283
 vegetarian food 264
 What to Buy in Tuscany 31
 What to Drink in Florence and Tuscany 268–9
 What to Eat in Florence and Tuscany 266–7
see also Restaurants
- Football in Costume (Florence) **38**
- Forno Pugi (Florence) 283
- Forte di Belvedere (Florence) 130
- Fortezza Medicea (Arezzo) 41
- Fountains
 Artichoke Fountain (Florence) 120
 Bacchus Fountain (Florence) 124

Fountains (cont.)

- Chimera Fountain (Arezzo) 198
- Neptune Fountain (Florence) 76, 124
- Oceanus Fountain (Florence) 125
- Piazza de' Frescobaldi (Florence) 117
- Il Porcellino (Florence) 112, 134
- Putto Fountain (Florence) 78
- Four Seasons*, statues of (Florence) 102, 108
- Francavilla, Pietro 156
 statue of Cosimo I 55
- Francesco I, Grand Duke of Tuscany 51, 54
 Palazzo di Bianca Cappello (Florence) 116
 Poggio a Caiano 165
 Uffizi (Florence) 82, 83
- Francesco (Florence) 287
- Franciabigio 165
- Francis, St **47**
 Berlinghieri's frescoes of 184
 La Verna 191, 196
 "stigmata" 46
- Francis II, King of France 50
- Franciscan order 47, 108–9
- François Vase 99
- Frederick II, Emperor 46
 Castello dell'Imperatore (Prato) 189
 San Miniato Rocca 163, 164
- Frederick Barbarossa, Emperor 45
- Frescobaldi family 137
- Frescos, Renaissance **28–9**
- Frieze of Papier Mâché (Florence) 117
- Fuel stations 315
- Furla (Florence) 287
- Futurists 112

G

- Gabinetto Vieusseux (Florence) 105
- Gaddi, Agnolo 188
- Gaddi, Taddeo
 Ponte Vecchio (Florence) 103
 Santa Croce frescoes 72, 73
- Gaiole in Chianti
 Day out in Chianti 229
- Galgano, St **224**
- Galileo Galilei 41, **54–5**, 130
 Museo di Storia della Scienza (Florence) 74
 portrait of 74
 tomb of 72
- Galileo Galilei airport (Pisa) 21, 153, 306, 307
- Galleria dell'Accademia (Florence) **94–5**, 135
 Street-by-Street map 92
- Galleria d'Arte Moderna, Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 121, 123
- Galleria del Costume, Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 121, 123
- Galleria degli Uffizi (Florence) 283
- Galleria Tornabuoni (Florence) 288
- Galleries *see* Museum and galleries
- Game of the Bridge (Pisa) 38
- Gardens *see* Parks and gardens
- The Garfagnana 32, 169, 173, **174**
- Garibaldi, Giuseppe
 statue of 132
- Gastronomia Vera (Florence) 283
- Gelateria de' Ciompi (Florence) 283
- Gelateria Veneta (Florence) 283
- Genile da Fabriano 157
- Ghibellines 46, 109
- Ghiberti, Lorenzo 26
 Baptistry doors 65, **66**
 stained glass in the Duomo (Florence) 65
 tomb of 72
- Ghiberti, Vittorio 72
- La Ghiotta (Florence) 283
- Ghirlandaio, Domenico 10, 27, 118
The Adoration of the Magi 95
The Adoration of the Shepherds 109
The Annunciation 215
Christ in Majesty 166
The Last Supper 113, 137
The Life of John the Baptist 111
The Life of St Fina 215
The Life of St Francis 102
The Life of the Virgin 111
The Madonna and Saints 180
Madonna della Misericordia 113
 Ognissanti frescoes (Florence) 137
St Jerome 113
 Sala dei Gigli frescoes (Florence) 78
 Santa Trinità frescoes (Florence) 108–9
- Ghirlandaio, Ridolfo del 94
- Giambelli, Pietro 98
- Giambologna 27
Mercury 68
Oceanus Fountain 125
The Rape of the Sabine Women 77
 statue of Appennino 194
 statue of Grand Duke Cosimo I 76
 statue of Grand Duke Ferdinando I 93, 98
 tomb of 98
Venus Bathing 124
- Giardino di Boboli (Florence) *see* Boboli Gardens
- Giardino dei Semplici (Florence) **89**
 Street-by-Street map 93
- Giardino dei Tarocchi (Pescia Fiorentina) **241**
- Gift shops
 Florence 286, 288
 Tuscany 289
- Gilli (Florence) 283

Gioco del Ponte (Pisa) 35, **38**
 Gioel (Florence) 287
 Giordano, Luca 89
 Giostra del Saracino (Arezzo) 36, **39**
 Giotto 82
 Giotto di Bondone 26, 82
 Bardi Chapel frescoes 73
 birthplace 86
 Campanile (Florence) 62, **64**, 65, 135
Ognissanti Madonna 80, 82
St Stephen polyptych 74
 Santa Croce frescoes 72, 73
 Giovacchino (Florence) 283
 Giovanni di Stefano 223
 Giubbe Rosse (Florence) 283
 Giugni, Bernardo
 tomb of 70
 Giuliano da Maiano 136, 210
 Giulio Giannini (Florence) 288
 Goldoni, Carlo
 statue of 136
 Golf 293
 Gombo 161
Good Government (Lorenzetti) 46–7, 164, 218
 Gorgona 163
 Gothic architecture 24
 Gothic art 82
 Gozzoli, Benozzo 10, 27, 135
The Life of St Augustine 215
The Procession of the Magi 56–7, 89
 Grand Duchy **54–5**
 Grand Tour 55, 83, 207
 Greater Florence, map 14–15
 Gregory I, Pope 164
 Gregory XI, Pope 219
 Greve in Chianti 36
 Grosseto **238**
 Etruscan tour 240
 Grotta Giusti (Monsummano Terme) 185
 La Grotta Grande, Boboli Gardens (Florence) 124
 Gucci
 fashion 57
 shops 287
 What to Buy in Tuscany 31
 Guelphs
 conflict with Ghibellines 46, 109
 Palazzo di Parte Guelfa (Florence) 103, **109**
 Guglielmo da Pisa 186–7
 Guided tours 297
 Guidi family 195
 Guido d'Arezzo 45
 Guido da Como 187
Guidoriccio da Fogliano (Martini) 218, 219
 Guinigi, Paolo 178, 180
 Guinigi family 178

H

Hawkwood, Sir John 47, 224
 Health **300–301**
 Helena, Empress 200
 Henri II, King of France 50
 Henri III, King of France 50
 Henri IV, King of France 51
 Henrietta Maria,
 Queen of England 51
 Henze, Hans Werner 35, 227
Hercules and Cacus
 (Bandinelli) 77
 Hermes (Florence) 287
 Hermitage Hotel
 Florence's Best Hotels 249
 Hertz 307, 315
 History **41–57**
 Hogarth, William 106
 Holidays, public 37
The Holy Family (Michelangelo) 27, 81, 83
 Homem, Lopo 74
 map 75
 Honorius III, Pope 109
 Horne, Herbert Percy
 Museo Horne (Florence) **74**
 Horses
 horse-drawn carriages 297
 Palio (Siena) 19, 39, **222**
 riding 292–3
 Hospitals 301
 Hotel Beacci Tornabuoni
 Florence's Best Hotels 248
 Hotel Excelsior
 Florence's Best Hotels 248
 Hotel Villa Belvedere
 Florence's Best Hotels 248
 Hotels **244–63**
 booking and paying 245
 budget accommodation 246, 247
 cooperatives 246, 247
 disabled travellers 245
 Florence's Best 248–9
 gradings and facilities 244–5
 hidden extras 244
 in historic buildings 245, 246
 prices 244
 residential 246–7
 what to expect 245
 where to look 244
 Humanists 48, 49

I
 Ice-cream parlours 71, 282, 283
 Immigration and customs 298, 299
 Incontri in Terra di Siena 291
Incontro di Teano (Fiesole) 132
 Il Innocenti (Florence) 283
 Inoculations 301
 Inquisition 99

Insurance

cars 314
 medical 301
 travel 300
 Internet access 304–5
 Intimissimi (Florence) 287
 Isola Capraia
 map 154
 L'Isolotto, Boboli Gardens (Florence) 125
 Istituto per l'Arte e il Restauro (Florence) 299
The Italian Camp after the Battle of Marengo (Fattori) 123
 Italy, map 12–13

J

Jazz 291
 Jewellery
 Ponte Vecchio (Florence) 106–7
 shops 285, 288
 Jews
 Tempio Israelitico (Florence) **99**
 religious services 299
 Joanna of Austria 51
 John XVIII, Pope 161
 Jones, Inigo 162
 Joust of the Saracen (Arezzo) **39**
 Julius II, Pope
 Florentine Republic 52
 tomb of 79, 94

K

Kaffeehaus, Boboli Gardens (Florence) 124
 Kite festival (San Miniato) 34

L

La Valle 246
 La Verna 191, **196**
Lady with a Posy (Verrocchio) 69
 Lanci, Baldassarre 223
 Landscape **32–3**
The Last Supper (Castagna) 89, 92
 Lavatories, public 297
 Lazzi 311
 Leaning Tower (Pisa) 153, 158, 159, **160**
 Leather goods
 shops 285, 287
 What to Buy in Tuscany 31
The Legend of the True Cross (Piero della Francesca) 49
 Leo X, Pope 50
 coronation 52
 Palazzo Vecchio (Florence) 79
 Poggio a Caiano 165
 Leonardo da Vinci 27, 69, 83, 197
The Adoration of the Magi 83
The Annunciation 83
 birthplace 164
Lady with a Posy 69

- Leonardo da Vinci (cont.)
 Museo Leonardiano (Vinci) 153, 164, 165
 Palazzo Vecchio (Florence) 78
- Leopold II, Emperor of Austria 54
- Leopoldo I, Grand Duke of Tuscany 55, 184–5
- Li Per Li (Florence) 283
- Libraries
 Biblioteca Mediceo-Laurenziana (Florence) 90
 Biblioteca Riccardiana (Florence) 87
 Gabinetto Vieusseux (Florence) 105
 San Marco (Florence) 97
- The Life of Christ* (Pisano) 220
- The Life of John the Baptist* (Ghirlandaio) 111
- The Life of Pope Pius II* (Pinturicchio) 220
- The Life of St Augustine* (Gozzoli) 215
- The Life of St Francis* (Ghirlandaio) 102
- The Life of St Peter* (Masaccio) 48, 126–7
- The Life of St Peter* (Masolino) 126–7
- Linus, St 167
- Lippi, Filippino 27, 94, 137
Before the Proconsul 127
Madonna and Child 118
St Lucy 188
Saints Helena, Jerome, Sebastian and Roch 182
The Virgin Appearing to St Bernard 70
- Lippi, Fra Filippo 27
Crucifixion 164
The Life of John the Baptist 188
Madonna and Child 27
Madonna and Child with Angels 82
Madonna del Ceppo 188
- Lisa Corti Home Textile Emporium (Florence) 288
- Listings magazines 290, 296
- Liszt, Franz 95
- Livorno 21, 54, 153, 155, **162–3**
- La Loggia (Florence) 283
- Loggia del Bigallo (Florence) 134–5
 Street-by-Street map 62
- Loggia dei Lanzi (Florence) 77, 134
- Loggia di San Paolo (Florence) 136
- Loggias 22, 23
- Lorentino d'Arezzo 199
- Lorenzetti, Ambrogio 11, 26
Bad Government 46, 218
Good Government 46–7, 164, 218
Life of St Galgano 224
Presentation in the Temple 82
St Michael the Archangel 211
Two Views 219
- Lorenzetti, Pietro 204
- Lorenzi, Stoldo
 Neptune Fountain 117, 124
- Lorenzo de' Medici Art Institute of Florence 293
- Lorraine, Dukes of 54, 55
- Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 120, 122, 123
- Louis XIII, King of France 51
- Louis Vuitton (Florence) 287
- Lucca 21, 169, **176–83**
 Anfiteatro Romano 178
 Casa di Puccini 179
 Day out around Lucca **183**
 festivals 34, 36
 Giardino Botanico 178
 Museo della Cattedrale 178–9
 Museo Nazionale di Palazzo Mansi 179
 Palazzo dei Guinigi 178
 Palazzo Pfanner 179
 Piazza del Giglio 179
 Piazza Napoleone 179
 Ramparts 179
 San Frediano 182
 San Martino **180–81**
 San Michele in Foro 182
 Street-by-Street map 176–7
 Via Fillungo 182
 Villa Bottini 182
- Lucignano 47, **203**
- Luisa Via Roma (Florence) 287
- Luminara di Santa Croce (Lucca) 36
- The Lunigiana 169, **172**
- Lusitania, Cardinal Iacopo di 131
- M**
- Macchiaioli* School 123, 163, 199
- Machiavelli, Niccolò 53
The Prince 53
 tomb of 72
- La Maddalena* (Donatello) 27
- Madonna and Child* (Lippi) 27
- Madonna and Child with Angels* (Lippi) 82
- Madonna and Saints* 95
- Madonna del Ceppo* (Lippi) 188
- Madonna del Mare* (Botticelli) 94
- Madonna della Misericordia* (Ghirlandaio) 113
- Madonna del Parto* (Piero della Francesca) 28–9
- Madonna of the Chair* (Raphael) 122, 123
- Madonna of the Goldfinch* (Raphael) 83
- Madova (Florence) 287
- Maestà* (Duccio) 26
- Magazines, listings 290, 296
- Maggio Musicale (Florence) 34
- Maggiore 307, 315
- Mail services 305
- Malaspina, Dukes of 169, 172
- The Mall (Florence) 287
- Mandragora (Florence) 288
- Manetti 90
- Mannelli family 107
- Mannelli Tower, Ponte Vecchio (Florence) 107
- Mannerist art **27**
 Uffizi collection 83
- Maps
 ancient **75**
 Arezzo 199
 Central Tuscany 208–9
 Cortona 205
 Day out around Lucca 183
 Day out in Chianti 229
 Day out on Elba 234–5
 Eastern Tuscany 192–3
 Etruscan tour 240–41
 Europe 12
 Fiesole walk 132–3
 Florence 16–17
 Florence: Around the Duomo 62–3
 Florence: City Centre East 61
 Florence: City Centre North 85
 Florence: City Centre West 101
 Florence: Greater Florence 14–15
 Florence: Oltrarno 115, 116–17
 Florence: Piazza della Repubblica 102–3
 Florence: San Lorenzo 86–7
 Florence: San Marco 92–3
 Florence: Street Finder 138–47
 Florence's Best Hotels 248–9
 Isola Capraia 154
 Italy 12–13
 Lucca 176–7
 Northern Tuscany 170–71
 Piazza Santo Spirito walk 136–7
 Pisa 157
 Pistoia 187
 Prato 189
 railways 309
 Renaissance Florence walk 134–5
 San Gimignano 212–13
 San Miniato al Monte walk 130–31
 Siena 216–17, 223
 Southern Tuscany 232–3
 Tuscany 150–51
 Volterra 167
 Western Tuscany 154–5
- Marble, Carrara 172
- Marbled paper 30
- Marciana Alta **235**
 Day out on Elba 234
- Marciana Marina **235**
 Day out on Elba 234
- Marcellat, Guillaume de 198, 205
- The Maremma 231, **236–7**
- Margaritone di Arezzo 198

- Maria of Austria 108
- Marie Louise de Bourbon
statue of 176, 179
- Marina di Campo
Day out on Elba 234
- Marina di Pisa **161**
- Marini, Marino
Cavaliere 104
Centro Marino Marini
(Pistoia) 186
Museo Marino Marini (San
Pancrazio, Florence) **104**, 136
Pomona 186
- Marino (Florence) 283
- Markets
in Florence 288
Mercato Centrale (Florence) 10,
86, **88**, 288
Mercato Nuovo (Florence) 103,
112, 134, 288
Mercato delle Piante (Florence)
288
Mercato delle Pulci (Florence) 288
Mercato di Sant'Ambrogio
(Florence) 288
Mercato di San Lorenzo
(Florence) 19, 288
in Tuscany 289
see also Shopping
- Marsiliana
Etruscan tour 241
- Martelli, Diego 123
- Martin, St 180, 181
- Martini, Francesco di Giorgio 205
- Martini, Simone 26
Guidoriccio da Fogliano 218, 219
Madonna and Child 74
Maestà 218
Virgin and Child 157
- The Martyrdom of St Lawrence*
(Bronzino) 27, 90
- Mary Magdalene* (Titian) 122
- Marzocco* (Donatello) 76
- Masaccio 27, 89, 94
The Expulsion of Adam and Eve
126
The Life of St Peter 48, 126–7, 137
St Paul 157
St Peter Heals the Sick 126
The Tribute Money 126
The Trinity 26, 110
Woman in a Turban 127
- Maso di Bartolommeo 188
- Masolino
The Life of St Peter 126–7, 137
Pietà 164
Temptation of Adam and Eve 127
- Massa Marittima 231, 232, **234**
festivals 34, **39**
- Massacciucoli, Lago di 170
- Matilda, Countess 45, 163, 174
- Matteo di Giovanni 197
- Matucci (Florence) 287
- Medical emergencies 300, 301
- Medici, Alessandro de', Duke of
Florence 50, 53
- Medici, Anna Maria Lodovica de'
51, 55
Uffizi (Florence) 82
- Medici, Cosimo (il Vecchio) 48, 50,
85
Castello del Trebbio (Borgo San
Lorenzo) 194
death of 49
Palazzo Medici Riccardi
(Florence) 89
patronage of the arts 51
San Lorenzo (Florence) 86
San Marco (Florence) 49, 96–7
tomb of 91
Villa di Cafaggiolo (Borgo San
Lorenzo) 194
Villa Medici (Fiesole) 133
- Medici, Elisabetta de' 51
- Medici, Gian Gastone de' 51
- Medici, Giovanni de' 51
- Medici, Cardinal Giovanni de' *see*
Leo X, Pope
- Medici, Giovanni delle Bande Nere
51
statue of 87, 88
- Medici, Giovanni di Bicci 50
- Medici, Giuliano de' (1453–78) 50,
51
- Medici, Giuliano de', Duke of
Nemours (1479–1516) 50
- Medici, Giulio de' *see* Clement VII,
Pope
- Medici, Lorenzo de' (1394–1440) 51
- Medici, Lorenzo de' (1463–1503) 51
- Medici, Lorenzo de', Duke of
Urbino 50
- Medici, Lorenzo de' (the
Magnificent) 50, 51, 109
Bagno Vignoni 185, 226
death of 49
Pazzi conspiracy 49, 69
pietre dure collection 123
Poggio a Caiano 165
- Medici, Lucrezia de' 104
- Medici, Maria de' 51
- Medici, Princess Maria Maddalena
de' 99
- Medici, Pierfrancesco de' (1431–77)
51
- Medici, Pierfrancesco de'
(1487–1525) 51
- Medici, Piero de' 50, 52, 75
- Medici, Piero de' (the Gouty) 50
- Medici family 21, 41, 48, **50–51**
Bagno Vignoni 226
Boboli Gardens (Florence) 124
Corridoio Vasariano (Florence) 106
Fortezza Medicea (Arezzo) 41
- Medici family (cont.)
Livorno 74
and Lucca 178
menagerie 92
Oltrarno (Florence) 115
Opificio delle Pietre Dure
(Florence) **95**
Palazzo Medici Riccardi
(Florence) 87, **89**
Palazzo Pitti (Florence) **120–23**
San Lorenzo (Florence) 87,
90–91, 135
Santissima Annunziata (Florence)
93
Uffizi (Florence) 80, 82
- Medici Tombs (San Lorenzo,
Florence) 10, 53, 85, 90, 91
- Medieval art **26**
- Medieval Tuscany **44–7**
- Mehta, Zubin 34
- Meleto
Day out in Chianti 229
- Memmi, Lippo
Life of Christ 215
Maestà 213
Virgin Enthroned 214
- Memo di Filippucci
Wedding Scene 214, 215
- Mengoni, Giuseppe 88
- Menus 265
- Mercato Centrale (Florence) 10, **88**,
288
Street-by-Street map 86
- Mercato Nuovo (Florence) **112**,
134, 288
Street-by-Street map 103
- Mercato delle Piante (Florence) 288
- Mercato delle Pulci (Florence) 288
- Mercato di Sant'Ambrogio
(Florence) 288
- Mercato di San Lorenzo (Florence)
288
- "Merchant of Prato" 21
- Mercury* (Giambologna) 68
- Meridiana 306
- Methodist Church (Florence) 299
- Metric system 299
- Metullus, Aulus 99
- Meyer Children's Hospital 301
- Michelangelo 27, 126
Accademia di Belle Arti
(Florence) 92
Bacchus 68
and Baptistry doors 66
The Battle of the Centaurs 71
Biblioteca Mediceo-Laurenziana
(Florence) 90
birthplace **196**
Cappelle Medicee (Florence) 86
Carrara marble 172
Casa Buonarroti (Florence) **71**
David 52, 61, 77, 94, 135

- Michelangelo (cont.)
Dawn and Dusk 85, 91
Day and Night 85, 91
 Galleria dell'Accademia (Florence) 94
The Holy Family 27, 81, 83
Madonna della Scala 71
 Medici Tombs (Florence) 10, 53, 85, 90, 91
 Palazzo Medici Riccardi (Florence) 89
 Palazzo Vecchio (Florence) 78
 Piazzale Michelangelo (Florence) 131
Pietà 67
 Ponte Santa Trinità 108
Quattro Prigionieri 94, 124
 San Lorenzo (Florence) 91
 siege of Florence 53
 tomb of 72
Victory 79
 Villa San Michele (Fiesole) 249
 Millesimo 27
 Castello del Trebbio (Borgo San Lorenzo) 194
 Ospedale del Ceppo (Pistoia) 187
 Palazzo Comunale (Montepulciano) 227
 Palazzo Medici Riccardi (Florence) 89
 Sant'Agostino (Montepulciano) 227
 Santissima Annunziata (Florence) 93, 98
 San Marco (Florence) 96, 97
 Villa di Cafaggiolo (Borgo San Lorenzo) 194
 Villa Medici (Fiesole) 133
 Michelucci, Giovanni 57, 113
 Millesimi 293
 Milton, John 191, 194
 Mini Residence (Florence) 246
 Minias, St 43, 130–31
 Mino da Fiesole 70, 166–7
 Mirabili (Florence) 288
 Misericordia 62
The Mocking of Christ (Fra Angelico) 96
 Mondobimbo Inflatable Parterre (Florence) 291
 Money **302–3**
see also Credit cards; Traveller's cheques
 Monsummano Terme 185
 Montalcino **224–5**
 festivals 36, 39
 Monte, Cardinal Antonio di 203
 Monte Argentario 231, **240**
 Monte Oliveto Maggiore **211**
 Monte San Savino 193, **203**
 Montecatini Terme **184–5**, 293
 Montefegatesi 171
 Montepulciano 11, **227**
 Montepulciano (cont.)
 Duomo 227
 festivals 35
 Madonna di San Biagio 227
 Palazzo Bucelli 227
 Palazzo Comunale 227
 Palazzo Tarugi 227
 Sant'Agostino 227
 Santa Maria dei Servi 227
 Monterchi 191, **197**
 Monteriggioni 13, 207, **210–11**
 Monteverdi, Claudio 95
 Monticchiello 11
Monumento dei Quattro Mori (Bandini and Tacca) 162
 Mopeds, renting 314, 315
 Mosaico di Pitti (Florence) 288
 Mosais
 Opificio delle Pietre Dure (Florence) 92, **95**
 Mosquitos 301
 Mostra Mercato Internazionale dell'Antiquariato (Florence) 36
 Mostra Mercato Internazionale dell'Artigianato (Florence) 34
 Motorways 315
 Mountain refuges 246, 247
 Mountain sports 293
 The Mugello 191, **194**
 Museums and galleries
 admission charges 296
 advanced booking 296
 opening times 296
 Bargello (Florence) 63, **68–9**, 134
 Carriage Museum, Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 121
 Casa di Dante (Florence) 62, 63, **70**
 Casa di Leonardo (Vinci) 164, 165
 Casa di Puccini (Lucca) 179
 Cenacolo di Santo Spirito (Florence) 116, **118**
 Centro per l'Arte Contemporaneo
 Luigi Pecci (Prato) 189
 Centro Marino Marini (Pistoia) 186
 Comune Casa Natale Michelangelo (Caprese Michelangelo) 196
 Ferragamo Shoe Museum (Florence) 10, 105
 Galleria dell'Accademia (Florence) 92, **94–5**, 135
 Museo dell'Accademia Etrusca (Cortona) 204
 Museo dell'Alta Valle del Tevere (Anghiari) 197
 Museo Amos Cassioli (Asciano) 211
 Museo Archeologico (Arezzo) 199
 Museums and galleries (cont.)
 Museo Archeologico (Colle di Val d'Elsa) 210
 Museo Archeologico (Florence) 93, **99**
 Museo Archeologico Nazionale (Chiusi) 228
 Museo Archeologico and Pinacoteca (Massa Marittima) 234
 Museo Archeologico della Valdinievole (Pescia) 184
 Museo d'Arte Sacra (Colle di Val d'Elsa) 210
 Museo d'Arte Sacra (San Gimignano) 212, 214
 Museo d'Arte Sacra (Volterra) 167
 Museo Bandini (Fiesole) 133
 Museo Bardini (Florence) **119**, 131
 Museo del Cassero (Monte San Savino) 203
 Museo della Cattedrale (Chiusi) 228
 Museo Civico (Colle di Val d'Elsa) 210
 Museo Civico (Livorno) 163
 Museo Civico (Pescia) 184
 Museo Civico (Pistoia) 186
 Museo Civico (Prato) 188
 Museo Civico (San Gimignano) 212, 214
 Museo Civico (Sansepolcro) 196–7
 Museo Civico Archeologico (Marciana) 235
 Museo Civico Archeologico e d'Arte della Maremma (Grosseto) 238
 Museo Civico Archeologico e d'Arte Sacra (Asciano) 211
 Museo Civico del Marmo (Carrara) 172
 Museo della Collegiata di Sant'Andrea (Empoli) 164
 Museo Comunale (Lucignano) 203
 Museo di Cosa (Ansedonia) 240, 241
 Museo Diocesano (Cortona) 204
 Museo Diocesano d'Arte Sacra (San Miniato) 164
 Museo del Duomo (Arezzo) 198
 Museo Etnografico (San Pellegrino in Alpe) 174
 Museo Etrusco (Pitigliano) 239
 Museo Etrusco Gasparri (Piombino) 235
 Museo Etrusco Guarnacci (Volterra) 166
 Museo Faesulanum (Fiesole) 132
 Museo della Figurina di Gesso (Coreglia Antelminelli) 173
 Museo di Firenze com'era (Florence) **71**

Museo Horne (Florence) **74**
 Museums and galleries (cont.)
 Museo Leonardiano (Vinci) 164, 165
 Museo Madonna del Parto (Monterchi) 197
 Museo Marino Marini (San Pancrazio, Florence) **104**, 136
 Museo dei Minerali (Rio Marina) 238
 Museo della Miniera (Massa Marittima) 234
 Museo della Misericordia (Anghiari) 197
 Museo Nazionale Alinari della Fotografia (Florence) 104
 Museo Nazionale di Palazzo Mansi (Lucca) 179
 Museo Nazionale di San Matteo (Pisa) 157
 Museo Nazionale Villa Guinigi (Lucca) 178–9
 Museo dell'Opera della Cattedrale (Lucca) 177, 178
 Museo dell'Opera del Duomo (Florence) 63, **67**
 Museo dell'Opera del Duomo (Pisa) 156
 Museo dell'Opera del Duomo (Prato) 188
 Museo dell'Opera Metropolitana (Siena) 216, 219
 Museo Ornitologico (San Gimignano) 215
 Museo Palazzo Orsini (Pitigliano) 239
 Museo di San Zeno (Pistoia) 186
 Museo delle Sinopie (Pisa) 156
 Museo "La Specola" (Florence) **10**, **119**
 Museo Statale d'Arte Medioevale e Moderna (Arezzo) 199
 Museo delle Statue-Stele Lunigianesi (Pontremoli) 172
 Museo di Storia Naturale (Certosa di Pisa) 162
 Museo di Storia della Scienza (Florence) **74**
 Museo del Tessuto (Prato) 189
 Museo Villa Puccini (Torre del Lago Puccini) 175
 Museo della Vita e del Vino della Val di Sieve (Rufina) 194
 Palazzo Comunale (Montalcino) 225
 Palazzo Datini (Prato) 188
 Palazzo Davanzati (Florence) **109**
 Palazzo Medici Riccardi (Florence) **89**
 Palazzo Nonfinito (Florence) 70
 Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 117, **120–23**

Palazzo Vescovile (Montalcino) 225
 Museums and galleries (cont.)
 Piccolo Museo di Palazzo Strozzi (Florence) 105
 Pinacoteca e Museo Civico (Volterra) 166
 Pinacoteca Nazionale (Siena) 11, 219
 Polveriera Guzman (Orbetello) 239
 Porcelain Museum (Florence) 125
 Santa Maria della Scala (Siena) 219
 Uffizi (Florence) **80–83**
 Mushroomrooms **202**, 267
 Music
 festivals 34–5
 jazz, blues and rock 291
 opera and classical opera 290, 291
 Mussolini, Benito 56
N
 Nanno di Banco 67
 Napoleon I, Emperor 41
 bathroom at Palazzo Pitti 55, 122
 exile on Elba 234, 235
 Piazza Napoleone (Lucca) 176
Venus Italica 122
 Nardo di Cione
The Crucifixion 118
 Strozzi Chapel frescoes, Santa Maria Novella (Florence) 111
 Necropoli Etrusca (Sovana) 238
 Necropoli di Poggio Pinci (Asciano) 211
 Nelson Mandela Forum (Florence) 291
 Neptune Fountain (Florence) 76
 Neptune Fountain (Lorenzi) 117, 124
 Neri (Florence) 288
 Neri di Bicci 70
 Neri faction 186
 New Year's Day 37
 Newspapers 298
 Nigetti, Matteo 90
 Nonna Lina's Kitchen 293
 Northern Tuscany **169–89**
 Exploring Northern Tuscany 170–71
O
Oceanus Fountain (Giambologna) 125
 Odeon Original Sound 291
 Ognissanti (Florence) **113**, 137
Ognissanti Madonna (Giotto) 80, 82
 Old England Stores (Florence) 288
 Olivetan order 211
 Oltrarno (Florence) **115–27**
 area map 115
 Street-by-Street map 116–17
Ombra della Sera (Etruscan bronze)

166
 Onofrio di Pietro 214
 Open-air entertainment 291
 Opening hours
 banks 302
 museums 296
 shops 284
 Opera 290, 291
 Opificio delle Pietre Dure (Florence) **95**
 Street-by-Street map 92
 Orangery, Boboli Gardens (Florence) 125
 Orbetello 232, **239**, 240
 Orcagna, Andrea
The Crucifixion 118
 Orsanmichele altar 67
 Strozzi Chapel frescoes, Santa Maria Novella (Florence) 111
 Origo, Iris 188
 Orlandi, Deodato 161
 Orrido di Botri 170–71, 174
 Orsanmichele (Florence) **24**, **67**
 Street-by-Street map 62
 Orto Botanico Pania di Corfino (San Pellegrino in Alpe) 174
 Osteria Le Logge (Siena) 11
 Outdoor activities **292–3**
P
 Package holidays 307
 Palatine Gallery, Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 120, 122–3
 Palazzi (town houses) 22
 Palazzi del Comune (town halls) 23
 Palazzo Antinori (Florence) **112**, 136
 Palazzo Bartolini-Salimbeni (Florence) 108
 Palazzo di Bianca Cappello (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 116
 Palazzo dei Cavalieri (Florence) 55
 Palazzo Comunale (Fiesole) 132
 Palazzo Corsini (Florence) 108, 136
 Palazzo Davanzati (Florence) **109**
 Street-by-Street map 103
 Palazzo Frescobaldi (Florence) 137
 Palazzo Gondi (Florence) 134
 Palazzo Guadagni (Florence) 118
 Street-by-Street map 116
 Palazzo Lenzi (Florence) 136–7
 Palazzo Masetti (Florence) 136
 Palazzo Medici Riccardi (Florence) **89**, 121, 135
 Street-by-Street map 87
 Palazzo de' Mozzi (Florence) 131
 Palazzo Niccolini (Florence) 135
 Palazzo Nonfinito (Florence) **70**, 134
 Street-by-Street map 63
 Palazzo Pandolfini (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 92
 Palazzo di Parte Guelfa (Florence)

- 109**
 Palazzo di Parte Guelfa (cont.)
 Street-by-Street map 103
 Palazzo Pazzi-Quaratesi (Florence)
 134
 Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 71, 115,
120–23
 Corridoio Vasariano 75, **106**, 107,
 134
 floorplan 120–21
 Galleria d'Arte Moderna 123
 Galleria del Costume 121, 123
 Museo degli Argenti 120, 123
 Napoleon's bathroom 55, 122
 Palatine Gallery 122–3
 Royal Apartments 121, 123
 Street-by-Street map 117
 Visitors' Checklist 121
 Palazzo Pucci (Florence) **88**
 Street-by-Street map 87
 Palazzo Ricasoli (Florence) 118, 246
 Palazzo Riccardi-Manelli (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 86
 Palazzo Rottigiani (Florence) 119
 Palazzo Rucellai (Florence) **104**,
 226
 Palazzo Salviati (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 63
 Palazzo Spini-Feroni (Florence)
 108
 Street-by-Street map 102
 Palazzo Strozzi (Florence) 25, **105**
 Street-by-Street map 102
 Palazzo Vecchio (Florence) 11,
78–9
 Palazzo Vescovile (Fiesole) 133
 Palio (Siena) 19, 39, **222**
 Palio della Balestra (Sansepolcro) 36
 Palio Viaggi 308
Pallas and the Centaur (Botticelli)
 27
 Pampaloni, Luigi 164
 Paoletti, Gaspare Maria 123
 Paper
 marbled 30
 shops 286, 288
 Paperback Exchange (Florence)
 288
 Il Papiro (Florence) 288
 Parco delle Cascine (Florence) 288
 Parco Demidoff 194
 Parco Giochi Cavallino Matteo 291
 Parco Naturale delle Alpi Apuane
173
 Parco Naturale dell'Uccellina 236
 Parco Naturale della Virgilia 229
 Parco Preistorico 291
 Parenti (Florence) 288
 Parigi, Giulio 99
 Parking 315
 Parks and gardens
 Boboli Gardens (Florence) 10,
 115, 117, 120, **124–5**, 130
 Parks and gardens (cont.)
 Giardino Botanico (Lucca) 178
 Giardino dei Semplici (Florence)
89, 93
 Giardino dei Tarocchi (Pescia
 Fiorentina) **241**
 Horti Leonini (San Quirico
 d'Orcia) 11, 225
 Orto Botanico Pánia di Corfino
 (San Pellegrino in Alpe) 174
 Parco dell' Orecchiella (San
 Pellegrino in Alpe) 174
 Parco il Prato (Arezzo) 198
 Ramparts (Lucca) 179
 Parmigianino 83
 Parri di Spinello 199
 Passamaneria Valmar (Florence)
 288
Passeggiata (evening stroll) 21, 22
 Passports 298, 299
 Pasticceria Maioli (Florence) 283
 Paszkowski (Florence) 283
 Pazzi Chapel, Santa Croce
 (Florence) 73
 Pazzi conspiracy 49, 69
 Pazzi family 49, 134
 Pedro, Don 51
 Pegna (Florence) 288
 Street-by-Street map 63
 Pensione Bencistà
 Florence's Best Hotels 249
 Peppe Peluso (Florence) 287
 Perché No! (Florence) 283
 Peretola Airport (Florence) 307
 Perfume
 duty-free allowances 298
 What to Buy in Tuscany 30
 La Pergola (Pienza) 11
 La Perla (Florence) 287
Perseus (Cellini) 77
 Perugino 83, 122
Crucifixion and Saints 99
 Peruzzi Chapel, Santa Croce
 (Florence) 73
 Peruzzi's (Florence) 287
 Pescia 169, **184**
 Peter, St 161
 Petrarch 46, 47
 statue of 198
 Petrol 315
 Pharmacies 301
 Philip IV, King of Spain 51
 Piazza Carlo Goldoni (Florence) 136
 Piazza del Castello (Florence) 137
 Piazza de' Frescobaldi (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 117
 Piazza Mino da Fiesole (Fiesole) 132
 Piazza della Repubblica (Florence)
112
 Street-by-Street map 102–3
 Piazza della Santissima Annunziata
 (Florence) **98**, 135
 Piazza di San Firenze (Florence)
 134
 Piazza di San Giovanni (Florence)
 134–5
 Piazza di San Lorenzo (Florence) **88**
 Piazza di San Marco (Florence) 135
 Street-by-Street map 92
 Piazza di Santa Maria Novella
 (Florence) 135, 136
 Piazza di Santo Spirito (Florence)
 10, **118**, 137, 288
 walk to 136–7
 Piazza di Santa Trinità (Florence)
 101, **108**, 136
 Piazza della Signoria (Florence)
76–7, 134
 Piazzale Michelangelo (Florence)
 131
 Piazzas **22–3**
 Piccolomini family 219
 Pickpockets 300
 Pienza 11, 207, **226**
 Duomo 49
 Piero della Francesca 27, 191
 birthplace 196–7
The Duke and Duchess of Urbino
 81, 82
The Legend of the True Cross 49,
 198, **200–201**
Madonna della Misericordia 197
Madonna del Parto 28–9, 197
The Resurrection 196–7
 Pieroni 162
 Pietà (Masolino) 164
 Pietre Dure, Opificio delle
 (Florence) **95**
 Pietro da Domenico 219
 Pietro Leopoldo, Grand Duke of
 Tuscany 119
 Pineider (Florence) 288
 Pinocchio Park (Collodi) 184, 291
 Day out around Lucca 183
 Pinturicchio
The Life of Pope Pius II 220
The Madonna with Saints
Gregory and Benedict 213, 214
 Piombino **234–5**
 Pisa 21, 153, **156–61**
 airport 21, 153, 307
 architecture 24
 Campo dei Miracoli **158–9**
 coach travel 311
 festivals 35, **38**
 hospital 301
 Leaning Tower 153, 158, 159, **160**
 map 157
 Museo Nazionale di San Matteo
 157
 Museo dell'Opera del Duomo 156
 Museo delle Sinopie 156
 Piazza dei Cavalieri 156–7

San Paolo a Ripa d'Arno 161

Pisa (cont.)

Santa Maria della Spina 161

trains 308, 310

Visitors' Checklist 157

Pisa Radiotaxi 313

Pisanino, Monte 173

Pisano, Andrea 26

Baptistry doors (Florence) 65

terracotta panels in Duomo (Florence) 67

Pisano, Bonanno

Portale di San Ranieri 159

Pisano, Giovanni 26, 47

Duomo (Siena) 216

Pisa Cathedral pulpit 159

Pistoia holy water basin 186

Pistoia pulpit 187

Simone 219

Virgin and Child 156

Pisano, Guglielmo 167

Pisano, Nicola 26, 156

The Deposition 180

The Journey of the Magi 180

The Life of Christ 220

Pisa Baptistry pulpit 158

Pisano, Nino 157

Piscina Bellariva (Florence) 293

Pissarro, Camille 123

Pistoia 169, **186–7**

festivals 35

map 187

Pistoia Blues (Pistoia) 35, 291

Pitigliano **239**

Etruscan tour 241

Pitti, Luca 120

Pitti Immagine Uomo (Florence) 37

Pius II, Pope 217

coat of arms 226

Pienza 11, 49, 226

Pius IV, Pope 108

Plato 26, 48

Poggi, Giuseppe 71, 131

Poggio a Caiano **165**

Police 300

registration with 298

Pollaiuoli (Agnolo Poliziano) 109

Pollaiuolo, Piero del 215

Pollaiuolo, Simone del *see* Cronaca Pommellato (Florence) 288

Pomona (Marini) 186

Ponte Amerigo Vespucci (Florence) 137

Ponte della Maddalena (Bagni di Lucca) 174

Day out around Lucca 183

Ponte Santa Trinità (Florence) 108

Ponte Vecchio (Florence) **106–7**, 134

Street-by-Street map 103

Pontormo, Jacopo da 27, 83, 122, 179

The Annunciation 119

Pontormo, Jacopo da (cont.)

Conette fresco 165

The Deposition 119

Santissima Annunziata frescoes (Florence) 98

Venus and Cupid 94

The Visitation 165

Poppi **195**

Porcelain Museum (Florence) 125

Il Porcellino (Tacca) 112, 134

Porsena, Lars 42

Porta, Orazio 203

Porta San Frediano (Florence) 137

Porta San Giorgio (Florence) 130

Porta San Miniato (Florence) 130

Porta San Niccolò (Florence) 131

Portale di San Ranieri (Bonanno Pisano) 159

Portinari, Beatrice 62, 70

Porto Azzurro

Day out on Elba 235

Portoferraio **235**

Day out on Elba 235

Portrait of Bia (Bronzino) 83

Postal services 305

Poste restante 305

Prada (Florence) 287

Prato 21, 169, **188–9**

map 189

Praxiteles 83

Prima Italia 246

Primavera (Botticelli) 34, 49, 82, 83

Principe (Florence) 287

Private homes, staying in 246

Procacci (Florence) 10, 283, 288

Procchio 233

The Procession of the Magi (Gozzoli) 56–7, 89

Profumeria Inglese (Florence) 288

Public holidays 37

Pucci, Antonio 109

Pucci, Emilio

fashion 57, 88

Palazzo Pucci (Florence) 87, **88**

shops 287

Puccini, Giacomo

birthplace 176, 179

La Bohème 56

Festival Pucciniano (Torre del Lago Puccini) 35, 291

Lucca 179

Museo Villa Puccini (Torre del Lago Puccini) 175

portrait of 179

Torre del Lago Puccini 169, **175**

Punta Ala Golf Club (Grosseto) 293

Putto Fountain (Florence) 78

Putto with Dolphin (Verrocchio) 79

Pythagoras 205

Q

Quercioles (Florence) 287

Questura 299, 301

Quiricus, St 225

R

Raddia in Chianti

Day out in Chianti 289

Radio 298–9

Railways *see* Trains

Rainfall 36

Ramblers Holidays 293

The Rape of the Sabine Women (Giambologna) 77

Raphael 27

Madonna of the Chair 122, 123

Madonna of the Goldfinch 83

Palatine Gallery, Palazzo Pitti (Florence) 120

Palazzo Pandolfini (Florence) 92

Portrait of a Woman 122

Raspini (Florence) 287

Rassegna del Chianti Classico (Greve in Chianti) 36

Red Garter (Florence) 283

Regata di San Ranieri (Pisa) 35

Relais & Châteaux 246

Religion 20

Religious services 299

Rembrandt 83, 106

Renaissance

architecture 25

art **26–7**, 82, 83

frescoes **28–9**

history **48–9**

walk in Renaissance Florence **134–5**

Rendola Riding Stables 293

Reni, Guido 83

Renting

bikes and mopeds 314, 315

cars 307, 314, 315

Residence San Niccolò (Florence) 246

Residential hotels 246–7

Restaurants **264–83**

children in 265

dress code 265

menus 265

prices 264–5

reservations 265

smoking in 265

tipping 264

types of 264

vegetarian food 264

What to Drink in Florence and Tuscany 268–9

What to Eat in Florence and Tuscany 266–7

wheelchair access 265

wines 265

see also Food and drink

- The Resurrection* (Piero della Francesca) 196–7
- Rex Café (Florence) 283
- Riccardi family 89
- Il Rifrullo (Florence) 283
- Rinaldo, Muccio and Francesco di 218
- Rinascente (Florence) 287
- Rio Marina **238**
Day out on Elba 235
- Risorgimento 54
- Rivoire (Florence) 283
- Road safety 312
- Roberto Cavalli (Florence) 287
- Robiglio (Florence) 283
- Rock music 291
- Rodeo della Rosa (Albaise) 35
- Romanelli (Florence) 288
- Romanesque architecture 24
- Romano (Florence) 287
- Romans **42–3**
Arezzo 199
Cosa 240
Fiesole 132–3
Lucca 176, 178
The Maremma 231, 236
Piazza della Repubblica (Florence) 102
spas 185
Teatro Romano (Volterra) 167
- Romualdo, San 195
- Rosa, Salvatore 179
- Roselle
Etruscan tour 241
- Rose's Bar (Florence) 283
- Rosselli, Cosimo 118
- Rossellino, Antonio 131
- Rossellino, Bernardo
The Annunciation 198
Badia Fiorentina (Florence) 70
Palazzo Piccolomini (Siena) 217, 219
Pienza 226
Santo Stefano frescoes (Empoli) 164
tomb of Leonardo Bruni 73
- Rossi, Vincenzo de' 124
- Rossini, Gioacchino 95
- Rosso, Zanobi del 125
- Rosso Fiorentino 27
The Deposition 166, 197
Santissima Annunziata frescoes (Florence) 98
- Rotonda di Santa Maria degli Angeli (Florence) 135
- Rubens, Peter Paul 83, 122
The Consequences of War 123
Self-portrait 106
- Rucellai, Bernardo 48
- Rucellai, Giovanni 48
Palazzo Rucellai (Florence) 104
tomb of 104
- Rucellai family 110
- Rufina 194
- Ruggeri 95
- Ruggieri, Ferdinando 119
- Rules of the road 314
- Ruskin, John 55, 83, 182
- Ryanair 306
- S**
- Safety 300
- Sagra Musicale Lucchese (Lucca) 34
- Sagra del Tordo (Montalcino) 36, **39**
- St George* (Donatello) 48
- St Joseph and Christ in the Workshop* (Annigoni) 91
- St Peter Heals the Sick* (Masaccio) 126
- Saint-Phalle, Niki de
Giardino dei Tarocchi (Pescia Fiorentina) **241**
- Sala dei Gigli frescoes (Ghirlandaio) 78
- Sala Vanni (Florence) 291
- Salone del Cinquecento, Piazza della Signoria (Florence) 76
- Sant'Agostino* (Bartolo di Fredi) 212
- Sant'Alessandro (Fiesole) 133
- Sant'Anna in Camprena 11
- Santissima Annunziata (Florence) **98**
Street-by-Street map 93
- Sant'Antimo 44–5, **228**
- Santi Apostoli (Florence) 45, **109**
Street-by-Street map 102
- Santa Croce (Florence) **72–3**
- San Domenico 133
- Santa Felicità (Florence) **119**, 130
- San Filippo Neri (Florence) 134
- San Francesco (Arezzo) **200–201**
- San Francesco (Fiesole) 133
- San Frediano (Lucca) 182
- San Frediano in Cestello (Florence) **119**, 137
- San Gaetano (Florence) 136
- San Galgano **224**
- San Gimignano 11, 41, 207, **212–15**
Collegiata 214–15
Museo d'Arte Sacra 214
Museo Civico 214
Museo Ornitologico 215
Palazzo Vecchio del Podestà 214
Rocca 215
Sant'Agostino 215
Street-by-Street map 212–13
- San Giorgio
Day out around Lucca 183
- San Giovanni Battista (Florence) 57
- San Giovannino degli Scolopi (Florence)
Street-by-Street map 87
- San Lorenzo (Florence) 10, **90–91**, 135
- San Lorenzo (cont.)
Cappella dei Principi 90–91
Medici Chapels 90–1
Medici Tombs 91
Michelangelo's Staircase 90
Street-by-Street map 86–7
- San Lorenzo market (Florence) 19
- San Marco (Florence) **96–7**, 135
Cloisters 49, 96
frescoes 96–7
Library 97
Street-by-Street map 92–3
- Santa Margherita de' Cerchi (Florence) 70
Street-by-Street map 63
- Santa Maria del Carmine (Florence) 137
Brancacci Chapel **126–7**, 137
- Santa Maria del Fiore (Florence)
see Duomo (Florence)
- Santa Maria Maddalena dei Pazzi (Florence) **99**
- Santa Maria Novella (Florence) **110–11**, 135, 136
- Santa Maria Novella Station (Florence) **113**
architecture 57
coaches 311
trains 310
walk to Piazza Santo Spirito 136
- Santa Maria della Spina (Pisa) 24
- San Martino (Lucca) **180–81**
- San Michele in Foro (Lucca) 182
- San Miniato **163–4**
festivals 34
- San Miniato al Monte (Florence) 53, 129
walk to 130–31
- San Pancrazio (Florence) 104, 136
- San Paolo a Ripa d'Arno (Pisa) 24
- San Pellegrino in Alpe 174
- San Piero a Grado **161**
- San Quirico d'Orcia 11, 207, **225**
- San Salvatore al Monte (Florence) 131
- Santo Spirito (Florence) **118**
Street-by-Street map 116
- Santo Stefano dei Cavalieri (Florence) 25
- Santo Stefano al Ponte (Florence) **74–5**, 134
- Santa Trinità (Florence) 10, **108–9**
Street-by-Street map 102
- Sangallo, Antonio da the Elder 203, 227
- Sangallo, Antonio da the Younger 198
- Sangallo, Giuliano da
Duomo (Cortona) 204
Palazzo Gondi (Florence) 134
Palazzo Strozzi (Florence) 105

- Sangallo, Giuliano da (cont.)
 Poggio a Caiano 165
 Porta Nova (Colle di Val d'Elsa) 210
 Santa Maria delle Carceri (Prato) 189
 Santa Maria Maddalena dei Pazzi 99
 Santo Spirito (Florence) 118
 Temple of San Biagio (Montepulciano) 11
 tomb of Francesco Sassetti 109
- Sano di Pietro 219, 225
- Sansepolcro **196–7**
 festivals 36
- Sansovino, Andrea 203
- Sarto, Andrea del 27, 122, 179
The Birth of the Virgin 98
The Journey of the Magi 98
La Madonna del Sacco 98
 Poggio a Caiano frescoes 165
 Santissima Annunziata frescoes (Florence) 93
- Saschall (Florence) 291
- Sassetti, Francesco 108–9
- Sassetti, Teodoro 109
- Saturnia **238**
 Etruscan tour 241
- Savonarola, Girolamo
 burned at the stake 53, 76
 Florentine Republic 52
 San Marco (Florence) 92, 96
- Shigoli Terracotte (Florence) 288
- Scalza, Ippolito 227
- Scheggia, *Cassone Adimari* 94
- Scoppio del Carro (Florence) 34
- Scudieri (Florence) 283
- Scuola del Cuoio (Florence) 287
- Security **300–301**
- Self-catering accommodation 246, 298
- Settimana Musicale Senese (Siena) 35
- Severini, Gino 205
- Shelley, Percy Bysshe 34
 death 55, 161
- Sherpa Expeditions 293
- Shoes
 Ferragamo Shoe Museum (Florence) 10, 105
 shops 285, 287
 What to Buy in Tuscany 31
- Shopping **284–9**
 art and antiques 286, 288
 books and paper 286, 288
 clothing 284–5, 287
 department stores 284, 287
 Florence 284
 food and wine 286–7, 288, 289
 gifts 286, 288
 how to pay 284
 jewellery 285, 288
- Shopping (cont.)
 leather goods 285, 287
 self-catering holidays 298
 shoes 285, 287
 toiletries 285, 288
 Tuscany 289
 VAT exemption 284, 298
 What to Buy in Tuscany **30–31**
 when to shop 284
see also Markets
- Siena 11, 21, 207, 208, **216–23**
 architecture 24
 coach travel 311
 Duomo 216, **220–21**
 festivals 35, **39**
 Fortezza Medicea 223
 hospital 301
 map 223
 Museo dell'Opera Metropolitana 219
 Palazzo Piccolomini 219
 Palazzo Pubblico 218–19
 Palio 19, 39, **222**
 Piazza del Campo 218
 Pinacoteca Nazionale 11, 219
 San Domenico 223
 Santa Maria della Scala 219
 Santuario e Casa di Santa Caterina 219
 Street-by-Street map 216–17
 Torre del Mangia 218
 trains 310
- Siena Radiotaxi 313
- Siena School 203, 210, 211, 219, 227, 238
- Signorelli, Luca 199
The Annunciation 166
The Crucifixion 197
The Deposition 204
Life of St Benedict 211
Madonna and Child 203
Madonna and Child with Saints 166
 tomb of 204
- Signum (Florence) 288
- Simone (Pisano) 219
- SITA 311
- Skiing 293
- Sloane, Francis 72
- Smoking, in restaurants 265
- Smollett, Tobias
 grave of 163
- Società Canottieri Firenze 293
- Soderini, Chancellor 52
- Sodoma 27, 179
The Deposition 219
 frescoes of St Catherine of Siena 223
The Life of Saint Benedict 211
 Sant'Anna in Camprena 11
Temptation of St Benedict 211
- Solemar 246
- Sorpasso 57
- Sorri, Pietro 219
- Southern Tuscany **231–41**
 Exploring Southern Tuscany 232–3
- Sovana 43, **238**
 Etruscan tour 241
- Spanish Chapel, Santa Maria Novella (Florence) 110
- Spas **185**
 Bagno Vignoni **226**
 holidays 293
 Monsummano Terme 185
 Montecatini Terme **184–5**
 Saturnia **238**
- Specialist holidays **292–3**
- Spedale degli Innocenti (Florence) **95, 135**
 Renaissance architecture 25, 48–9
 Street-by-Street map 93
- Spinazzi, Innocenzo
 monument to Machiavelli 72
- Spiro Sub Diving Club 293
- Spring in Tuscany 34
- Squares **22–3**
- Stationery
 What to Buy in Tuscany 30
- Statues in Florence
 Cosimo I 76
 Ferdinando I 93, 98
The Four Seasons 102, 108
 Giovanni delle Bande Nere 87, 88
Incontro di Teano (Fiesole) 132
- Stazione di Santa Maria Novella (Florence) *see* Santa Maria Novella Station
- Stendhal 105
- Stia **195**
- Stilicho, Flavius 43
The Story of the Holy Girdle (Daddi) 188
- Stradivari, Antonio 95
- Straw Market (Florence) 112
- Street numbers 298
- Strozzi, Filippo 105
- Strozzi Chapel, Santa Maria Novella (Florence) 111
- Strozzi family 105
- Student information 298, 299
- Student Point (Florence) 299
- Summer in Tuscany 35
- Sunscreen 301
- Sunshine 35
- Susini, Francesco
 Artichoke Fountain 120
- Sustermans, Justus 123
- Swimming 293
- Synagogues
 Tempio Israelitico (Florence) **99**

- T**
- Tacca, Pietro
Mannerist fountains 98
Monumento dei Quattro Mori 162
Il Porcellino 112
statue of Ferdinando I 93
- Taddeo di Bartolo 41
Assumption of the Virgin triptych 227
The Last Judgment 215
The Life of the Virgin 218
San Gimignano and his Miracles 214
Virgin and Child 214
- Taf (Florence) 287
- Tailor Made Tours 246
- Take-away food 282, 283
- Talamone
Etruscan tour 240
- Tarlatti, Guido
tomb of 198
- Tarquinius 240
- Tax, Value Added (VAT) 284, 298
- Taxis 313
from Pisa airport 307
safety 300
- Teatro dei Differenti (Barga) 291
- Teatro del Maggio (Florence) 291
- Teatro del Pergola (Florence) 291
- Teatro Romano (Fiesole) 132
- Teatro Verdi (Florence) 291
- Telephones **304-5**
- Television 298-9
- Temperatures 37
- Tempio Israelitico (Florence) **99**
- Temple of San Biagio
(Montepulciano) 11
- Temptation of Adam and Eve*
(Masolino) 127
- Temptation of St Benedict* (Sodoma) 211
- Tenax (Florence) 291
- Tenuta di San Rossore **161**
- Terme di Saturnia 293
- Theatre 290-91
- Theft 300
- Theme parks
Pinocchio Park (Collodi) 183, 184, 291
- Tiburzi, Domenico 56
- Tickets
buses 312-13
for entertainments 290
trains 308-9
- Time zone 299
- Tintoretto 122, 179
- Tipping 297
in restaurants 264
- Tiratoio (Florence) 283
- Tirrenia 161
- Titian
La Bella 122
- Titian (cont.)
Mary Magdalene 122
The Venus of Urbino 80, 83
- Toiletries 30
shops 285, 288
- Toilets, public 297
- Tolls, motorway 315
- Tombs, Etruscan **42-3**
Etruscan tour **240-41**
melon tombs 205
Necropoli Etrusca (Sovana) 238
Necropoli di Poggio Pinci (Asciano) 211
- Il Torchio (Florence) 288
- Torre di Bellosguardo
Florence's Best Hotels 248
- Torre di Castelmarino 236
- Torre del Lago Puccini 169, 170, **175**
festivals 35
- Torre de' Lanfredini (Florence) 137
- Torrini (Florence) 288
- Totila the Goth 44
- Touring Club Italiano 246
- Tourist Guide Association 297
- Tourist Medical Centre 301
- Tourist offices 296
- Tours, guided 297
- Tours by car
Day out around Lucca **183**
Day out in Chianti **229**
Day out on Elba **234-5**
Etruscan tour **240-41**
- TRA-IN 311, 313
- Traffic police 300
- Trains **308-10**
from Pisa airport 307
Stazione di Santa Maria Novella (Florence) **113**
- Trattoria Santa Croce (Florence) 283
- Travel **306-15**
air **306-7**
buses 312-13
cars **314-15**
Central Tuscany 208
coaches **311**
Eastern Tuscany 192
horse-drawn carriages 297
Northern Tuscany 171
Southern Tuscany 232
taxis 300, 313
trains **308-10**
Western Tuscany 155
- Travellers' cheques 300, 302
lost 301
- Tree of the Cross* (Bonaguidi) 92, 94
- Treves, Marco 99
- Tribolo, Niccolò 89
- Tribuna* (Zoffani) 55
- Tribune, Uffizi (Florence) 83
- The Trinity* (Masaccio) 26, 110
- The Triumph of Death* (frescoes) 158
- Tuscan Sun Festival 291
- Tuscany
architecture **24-5**
art **26-9**
Central Tuscany **207-29**
Eastern Tuscany **191-205**
festivals **34-9**
great days out **11**
history **41-57**
landscape **32-3**
markets 289
shops 289
Southern Tuscany **231-41**
town squares **22-3**
Tuscany at a Glance 150-51
Western Tuscany **153-67**
What to Buy in Tuscany **30-31**
- U**
- Uberto, Count of Tuscany 70
- Uccello, Paolo 27, 82
The Battle of San Romano 48, 82
Duomo clock 61
Noah and the Flood 110
- Ufficio Guide 293
- Ufficio Informazioni Turistiche 297
- Uffizi (Florence) 75, **80-83**, 134
Arno Corridor 83
bomb damage 57
Botticelli 82-3
Corridoio Vasariano 75, **106**, 107, 134
early Renaissance 82
floorplan 80-81
Gothic art 82
High Renaissance and Mannerism 83
later paintings 83
Leonardo da Vinci 83
non-Florentine art 83
The Tribune 83
Visitors' Checklist 81
- Ugo, Count of Tuscany
tomb of 70
- Ugo Poggi (Florence) 288
- Ugolini (Florence) 288
- Ugolino, Count 157
- Ugolino Golf Course (Grassina) 293
- Umbrian School 99
- UNICEF 95
- Università per Stranieri (Siena) 299
- Urbino, Duchess of 81, 82
- Urbino, Duke of 81, 82
- Utens, Giusto 71
Lumette of Boboli Gardens 125
Villa di Poggio a Caiano 165

V

- Vaccinations 298, 301
 Vagli, Lago di 169, 173
 Vagli di Sopra 173
 Vagli di Sotto 169, 173
 Valentino (Florence) 287
 Vallebona 293
 Vallombrosa 191, **194**
 Vallombrosan order 108, 194
 Value Added Tax (VAT) 284, 298
 Van Dyck, Sir Anthony 83, 122
 Le Vanita' (Florence) 288
 Vanni, Andrea 223
 Vanni, Francesco 219
 Vanni, Lippo 203
 Vanvitelli, Luigi 215
 Vasari, Giorgio 27
 Arezzo arcade 198
 Arezzo frescoes 198
The Assumption 203
 Casa del Vasari (Arezzo) 199
Chimera 99
Last Judgment frescoes 65
 Michelangelo's tomb 72
 Monte San Savino gate 203
 Palazzo dei Cavalieri (Pisa) 156
 Palazzo di Parte Guelfa (Florence) 109
 Palazzo Vecchio frescoes (Florence) 78
 Ponte Vecchio (Florence) 106
 Putto Fountain (Florence) 78
 Salone del Cinquecento frescoes 76
 Santa Felicità (Florence) 119
 Santo Stefano dei Cavalieri (Pisa) 157
The Siege of Florence 52–3
 Uffizi (Florence) 80, 81
 Vasari Corridor, Uffizi (Florence) 75, **106**, 107, 134
 VAT exemption 284, 298
 Vegetarian food 264
Venus Italica (Canova) 122
The Venus of Urbino (Titian) 80, 83
 Veronese, Paolo 122
 Verrocchio, Andrea del 27, 63
 bust of Christ 164
David 49
Lady with a Posy 69
 Putto Fountain (Florence) 78
Putto with Dolphin 79
 Versace (Florence) 287
 The Versilia 169, **172–3**
 Vespucci, Amerigo 75, 113
 Vespucci family 113
 Vestri (Florence) 283
 Via dei Calzaiuoli (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 62
 Via dei Fossi (Florence) **112–13**
 Via de' Ginori (Florence)
 Street-by-Street map 87

- Via Maggio (Florence) **118**
 Via de' Tornabuoni (Florence) **105**
 Via della Vigna Nuova (Florence) **105**
 Viareggio 169, **175**
 festivals 34, 37, **38**
Victory (Michelangelo) 79
 Vieuxseux, Gian Pietro 105
 Vigili (municipal police) 315
 La Vigna (Florence) 283
 Viligiardi, Arturo 228
 Villa Europa Camerata (Florence) 299
 Villa La Massa
 Florence's Best Hotels 249
Villa di Poggio a Caiano (Utens) 165
 Villa San Michele (Fiesole)
 Florence's Best Hotels 249
 Villas
 Castello di Palagio (Stia) 191
 Castello di Poppi (Poppi) 191
 Castello di Porciano (Stia) 191
 Castello di Romena (Poppi) 191
 Fortezza Medicea (Arezzo) 41
 Museo Nazionale Villa Guinigi (Lucca) 178–9
 Poggio a Caiano 165
 Villa di Artimino (Artimino) 165
 Villa Bottini (Lucca) 182
 Villa di Cafaggiolo (Borgo San Lorenzo) 194
 Villa Garzoni (Collodi) 183, 184
 Villa Mansi (Lucca) 183
 Villa Medici (Fiesole) 133
 Villa San Martino (Portoferraio) 235
 Villa Torrigiani (Lucca) 183
 Vincenzo di Michele 178
 Vinci 153, **164–5**
 Vini del Chianti (Florence) 283
 Vini e Panini (Florence) 283
 Viottolone
 Boboli Gardens (Florence) 125
Virgin and Child (Fra Angelico) 85
Virgin and Child (Martini) 157
The Virgin Appearing to St Bernard (Lippi) 70
 Virgin's Girdle 188
 Visas 298
 Visdomini, St Giovanni Gualberto 194
 Vittorio Emanuele II, King 219
 statue of 132
 Le Volpi e l'Uva (Florence) 283
 Volterra 42, 43, 153, **166–7**
 Duomo 166–7
 map 167
 Museo Etrusco Guarnacci 166
 Pinacoteca e Museo Civico 166
 Vulci 240

W

- Walking Tours of Florence 297
 Walks 312
 holidays 292, 293
 Renaissance Florence 134–5
 through Fiesole 132–3
 to Piazza Santo Spirito 136–7
 to San Miniato al Monte 130–31
 Water, drinking 301
 Water sports 293
 WCs 297
 Weather 35–7
Wedding Scene (Memmo di Filippucci) 214, 215
 Western Tuscany **153–67**
 Exploring Western Tuscany 154–5
 Wheelchair access *see* Disabled travellers
 Wildlife **33**
 Ansedonia 241
 The Maremma 236–7
 Orbetello 239
 Parco dell' Orecchiella (San Pellegrino in Alpe) 174
 Parco Naturale delle Alpi Apuane **173**
 Parco Naturale dell'Uccellina 236
 Parco Naturale della Viriglia 229
 Tenuta di San Rossore **161**
 Willa, Countess 70
 Wine
 duty-free allowances 298
 in restaurants 265
 shops 286–7, 288
 What to Drink in Florence and Tuscany 268–9
 wine cellars 282, 283
 wine tasting 292, 293
 Winter in Tuscany 37
Woman in a Turban (Masaccio) 127
 World War I 56
 World War II 19, 41, 56
 Worldwide Fund for Nature 239, 241
- Y**
 Yves Saint Laurent (Florence) 287
- Z**
 Zaccaria da Volterra 167
 Zanobini (Florence) 288
 Zocchi 95
 Zoffani, Johann
Tribuna 55
 Zoos
 Pistoia 187
 Zoo Fauna Europa (Poppi) 195
 Zuccarelli, Francesco 239

Acknowledgments

Dorling Kindersley would like to thank the following people whose contributions and help have made the preparation of this book possible.

Main Contributor

Christopher Catling has been visiting Florence and Tuscany since his first archaeological dig there as a student at Cambridge University 25 years ago. He is the author of several guide books on the city and region.

Additional Photography

Jane Burton, Philip Dowell, Neil Fletcher, Steve Gorton, Frank Greenaway, Neil Mersh, Rebecca Milner, David Murray, Ian O'Leary, Poppy, Clive Streeter, Linda Whitwam.

Additional Illustrations

Gillie Newman, Chris D'Ort, Sue Sharples, Ann Winterbotham, John Woodcock, Martin Woodward.

Cartography

Uma Bhattacharya; Colourmap Scanning Limited; Contour Publishing; Cosmographics; European Map Graphics; Suresh Kumar; Kunal Singh. Street Finder maps: ERA Maptech Ltd (Dublin), adapted with permission from original survey and mapping by Shobunsha (Japan).

Cartographic Research

Caroline Bowie, Peter Winfield, Claudine Zante.

Design and Editorial Assistance

Louise Abbott, Beverley Ager, Gaye Allen, Douglas Amrine, Sam Atkinson, Rosemary Bailey, Tessa Bindloss, Hilary Bird, Julie Bond, Lucia Bronzin, Ann-Marie Bulat, Carolyn Burdet, Julia Burdet, Jacob Cameron, Cooling Brown, Vanessa Courtier, Michelle Crane, Felicity Crowe, Nicola Erdresser, Joy FitzSimmons, Anna Freiburger, Natalie Godwin, Jackie Gordon, Vinod Harish, Jacky Jackson, Annette Jacobs, Emma Jones, Roberta Kedzierski, Steve Knowlden, David Lamb, Neil Lockley, Siri Lowe, Georgina Matthews, Rebecca Milner, Helen Partington, Alice Peebles, Marianne Petrou, Pamposh Raina, Ellen Root, Sands Publishing Solutions, Baishakhee Sengupta, Shailesh Sharma, Asavari Singh, Kate Singleton, Ellie Smith, Nicky Swallow, Rachel Symons, Andrew Szudek, Dawn Terrey, Tracy Timson, Alka Thakur, Daphne Trotter, Nick Turpin, Glenda Tyrrell, Janis Utton, Alastair Wardle, Lynda Warrington, Fiona Wild, Stewart J. Wild.

Special Assistance

Antonio Carluccio; Sam Cole; Giuseppe de Micheli and Moira Barbacovi at the Museo dell'Opera di Santa Croce; Julian Fox, University of East London; Simon Groom; Signor Tucci at the Ministero dei Beni Culturali e Ambientali; Museo dell'Opificio delle Pietre Dure; Signora Pelliconi at the Soprintendenza per i Beni Artistici e Storici delle Province di Firenze e Pistoia; Prof. Francesco Villari, Direttore, Istituto Italiano di Cultura, London.

For special assistance in supplying the computer-generated image of the Gozzoli frescoes in the Palazzo Medici Riccardi: Dr Cristina Acidini, Head of Restoration, and the restorers at Consorzio Pegasus, Firenze; Ancilla Antonini of Index, Firenze; and Galileo Siscam SpA, Firenze, producers of the CAD Orthomap graphic programme.

Photographic Reference

Camisa I & Son, Carluccio's, Gucci Ltd.

Photography Permissions

Dorling Kindersley would like to thank the following for their permission to photograph:

Florence: Badia Fiorentina; Biblioteca Mediceo-Laurenziana; Biblioteca Riccardiana; Centro Mostra di Firenze; Comune di Firenze; Duomo; Hotel Continentale; Hotel Hermitage; Hotel Villa Belvedere; Le Fonticne; Museo Bardini; Museo di Firenze com'era; Museo Horne; Museo Marino Marini; Museo dell'Opera del Duomo di Firenze; Ognissanti; Palazzo Vecchio; Pensione Bencistà; Rebus; Santi Apostoli; Santa Croce; San Lorenzo; Santa Maria Novella; Santa Trinità; Soprintendenza per i Beni Ambientali e Architettonici delle Province di Firenze e Pistoia; Tempio Israelitico; Trattoria Angiolino; Ufficio Occupazioni Suolo Pubblico di Firenze; Villa La Massa; Villa Villoresi.

Tuscany: Campo dei Miracoli, Pisa; Collegiata, San Gimignano; Comune di Empoli; Comune di San Gimignano; Comune di Vinci; Duomo, Siena; Duomo, Volterra; Museo della Collegiata di Sant'Andrea, Empoli; Museo Diocesano di Cortona; Museo Etrusco Guarnacci, Volterra; Museo Leonardiano, Vinci; Museo dell'Opera del Duomo, Pisa; Museo dell'Opera del Duomo, Siena; Museo delle Sinopie, Pisa; Opera della Metropolitana di Siena; Opera Primaziale Pisana, Pisa; Soprintendenza per i Beni Ambientali e Architettonici di Siena; Soprintendenza per i Beni Artistici e Storici di Siena; Soprintendenza per i Beni Ambientali, Architettonici, Artistici e Storici di Pisa.

Picture Credits

t = top; tl = top left; tc = top centre; tr = top right; cla = centre left above; ca = centre above; cra = centre right above; cl = centre left; c = centre; cr = centre right; clb = centre left below; cb = centre below; crb = centre right below; bl = bottom left; b = bottom; bc = bottom centre; br = bottom right; (d) = detail.

Every effort has been made to trace the copyright holders and we apologize in advance for any unintentional omissions. We would be pleased to insert the appropriate acknowledgments in any subsequent edition of this publication.

Works of art have been reproduced with the permission of the following copyright holders: *Cavaliere* (1943) Marino Marini © DACS, London 2006 104t.

The publisher would like to thank the following individuals, companies and picture libraries for permission to reproduce their photographs:

AGENZIA PER IL TURISMO, FIRENZE: 72tr; ALAMY IMAGES: AA World Travel Library 305c; Gary Cook 267t; Cubolimages srl/Nico Tondini 135t; ARCHIVI ALINARI, FIRENZE: 104b; THE ANCIENT ART AND ARCHITECTURE COLLECTION: 77tl; ANTICO FATTORE RESTAURANT: Walter Bellini 264b; ARCHIVIO FOTOGRAFICO ENCICLOPEDICO, ROMA: Giuseppe Carfagna 38t, 39b, 203t, 203c; Luciano Casadei 38b; Cellai/Focus Team 38c; Claudio Cerquetti 33bl; B. Kortenhorst/K & B News Foto 21t; B. Mariotti 39c; S. Paderno 23t, 39t; G. Veggi 34c.

THE BRIDGEMAN ART LIBRARY, LONDON: Archivio dello Stato, Siena 47clb; Bargello, Firenze 68t, 69t; Biblioteca di San Marco, Firenze/K & BNews Foto 97t; Biblioteca Marciana, Venezia 44br; Galleria dell'Accademia, Firenze 94b; Galleria degli Uffizi, Firenze 27br, 45b, 47cla, 80b, 81tl, 81tr, 83t, 83b; Musée du Louvre, Paris/Lauros-Giraudon, 105t; Museo di San Marco, Firenze 52tl, 53t, 97cb; Museo Civico, Prato 188t; Palazzo Pitti, Firenze 121tr; Sant'Apollonia, Firenze 89t (d), 92c (d); Santa Croce, Firenze 72b; Santa Maria del Carmine, Firenze 127bl (d); Santa Maria Novella, Firenze 111cr; © THE BRITISH MUSEUM: 42b.

FOTO CARFAGNA & ASSOCIATI: 285cl, 286tr, 290tc, 308b, 310t; CASA DEI TESSUTI: 285br; BRUCE COLEMAN: N. G. Blake 33br,

Hans Reinhard 33cla, 33cra; CORBIS: Ric Ergenbright 267c; Owen Franken 266cla; Massimo Listri 285tc; JOE CORNISH: 32–33, 36t, 37, 129t, 205, 227t; GIANCARLO COSTA, MILANO: 34t, 45t, 55clb, 56ca, 56bl, 149 (inset), 268tl.

IL DAGHERROTIPO: Salvatore Barba 135b, 137b; Marco Cerruti 136cla; Maurizio Leoni 136b; Paolo Marini 11t, 134tl; Marco Ravasini 134b; Giovanni Rinadli 137t.

MARY EVANS PICTURE LIBRARY: 46t, 48b, 50bl (Explorer), 55b, 56br, 74c, 179c, 196c.

FERROVIA DELLO STATO: B Di Giulio 308cl; FLORENCE DANCE FESTIVAL: Rambert Dance Company/Swamp 291tl.

JACKIE GORDON: 57cb, 285cl, 309, 314c.

ROBERT HARDING PICTURE LIBRARY: 58–9; ALISON HARRIS: Museo dell'Opera del Duomo, Firenze 27bl, 67t, 67c; Palazzo Vecchio, Firenze/Comune di Roma/Direzione dei Musei 4t, 52cb (Sala di Gigli), 53clb, 79t; San Lorenzo, Firenze/Soprintendenza per i Beni Artistici 91c; Santa Felicità, Firenze 119t (d); Santo Spirito, Firenze 118b; 116; HOTEL PORTA ROSSA, FIRENZE: 183b; PIPPA HURST: 183ct.

THE IMAGE BANK: 60t; C. Place 100, 108t; Guido Alberto Rossi 11t, 11b; IMPACT PHOTOS: Piets Cavendish 5b; Brian Harris 19b; INDEX, FIRENZE: 186t (d), 186b, 186c (d), 187t; Biblioteca Nazionale, Firenze 9 (inset); Biblioteca Riccardiana, Firenze 59 (inset), 243 (inset) 295 (inset); Galileo Siscam, S.p.A, Firenze 56–7; P. Tosi, 66ct; Gaetano Zumbo 10t; ISTITUTO E MUSEO DI STORIA DELLA SCIENZA DI FIRENZE: 74b, 75t; WWW.ITALIANCOOKERYCOURSE.COM: 222cta.

WWW.LANDSCAPEPAINTING.COM: Daria Insalaco 292b; FRANK LANE PICTURE AGENCY: R. Wilmshurst 33cbr.

THE MANSELL COLLECTION: 47b; MUSEO DELL'OPIFICIO DELLE PIETRE DURE, FIRENZE: 95c.

MARKA: F Pizzochero 31cla; Roberto Benzi 285cla; M Motta 301cl.

GRAZIA NERI, MILANO: R. Bettini 36b; Carlo Lannutti 57b; PETER NOBLE: 5t, 18, 172b, 222tr, 222cta, 300c.

OSTERIA LE LOGGE: 265b; OXFORD SCIENTIFIC FILMS: Stan Osolinski 236tr.

ROGER PHILLIPS: 202cta, 202cbr; ANDREA PISTOLESI, FIRENZE: 224b, 290b, 301t; EMILIO PUCCI S.R.L., FIRENZE: 57cla.

RETROGRAPH ARCHIVE, LONDON: © Martin Breese 173c, 184b, 247t, 269bl; RESTAURANT IL POZZO: Mario Palma 265t; ROYAL COLLECTION: © HER MAJESTY QUEEN ELIZABETH II: 55t (d). SCALA, FIRENZE: Abbazia, Monte Oliveto Maggiore 211t; Galleria dell'Accademia, Firenze 92b, 94t, 95t; Badia, Fiesole 49clb; Badia, Firenze 70b; Bargello, Firenze 41t,

43bl, 46b, 49cla, 49b, 51cr, 54br, 66tr, 68b, 69cla, 69cra, 69clb, 108c; Battistero, Pisa 158b; Biblioteca Laurenziana, Firenze 90c; Camposanto, Pisa 156b; Cappella dei Principi, Firenze 50tl, 90t; Cappelle Medicee, Firenze 53cbr, 91t; Casa del Vasari, Arezzo 199t (d); Chiesa del Carmine, Firenze 126–7, (126t, 126b, 127br all details); Cimitero, Monterchi 28c; Collegiata, San Gimignano 212cb; Corridoio Vasariano, Firenze 106t; Duomo, Lucca 180b; Duomo, Pisa 159t; Duomo, Prato 28t (d), 29t (d), 29c (d), 29b (d), 28–9; Galleria Comunale, Prato 188b; Galleria d'Arte Moderna, Firenze 54cb, 121tl; Galleria Palatina, Firenze 55cbr, 122–3; Galleria degli Uffizi, Firenze 19t, 43cla, 43br, 48c, 50c, 50br, 51t, 51cl, 51b, 52cl, 52b (Collezione Giovanna), 80t, 81ca, 81cb, 81b, 82t, 82b, 83c (d); Loggia dei Lanzi, Firenze 77tr; Musée Bonnat, Bayonne 69b; Musei Civici, San Gimignano 40, 213b, 215b; Museo Archeologico, Arezzo 199c; Museo Archeologico, Firenze 42ca, 43clb, 43bl, 93cb, 99t, 99b, 240b; Museo Archeologico, Grosseto 240c; Museo Civico, Bologna 48tr; Museo degli Argenti, Firenze 53b, 54t, 54ca, 120b; Museo dell'Accademia Etrusca, Cortona 43t, 44ca; Museo dell'Opera del Duomo, Firenze 47t, 63t (d); Museo dell'Opera Metropolitana, Siena 26t; Museo di Firenze com'era, Firenze 71t, 125t, 165b; Museo Diocesano, Cortona 204b; Museo Etrusco Guarnacci, Volterra 42t; Museo di San Marco, Firenze 84, 96t (d), 96c, 96b, 97ca, 97b; Museo Mediceo, Firenze 50tr; Museo Nazionale di San Matteo, Pisa 157t; Necropoli, Sovana 241cbr; Palazzo Davanzati, Firenze 103c (Sala dei Pappagalli); Palazzo Medici Riccardi, Firenze 2–3; Palazzo Pitti, Firenze 120c, 121bl; Palazzo Pubblico, Siena 46–7, 219t; Palazzo Vecchio, Firenze 52–53 (Sala di Clemente VII), 78t (Sala dei Gigli); Pinacoteca Comunale, Sansepolcro 197b; Pinacoteca Comunale, Volterra 166cr; San Francesco, Arezzo 200–1, (200t, 200b, 201t, 201b, 201cl all details); San Lorenzo, Firenze 27t; Santa Maria Novella, Firenze 26b, 46c (d), 49t (d), 110b; Santa Trinità, Firenze 102t; Santissima Annunziata, Firenze 98b; Tomba del Colle, Chiusi 42cb, 228t; Tribuna di Galileo, Firenze 54–5; Vaticano 41b (Galleria Carte Geographica); SUPERSTOCK: age fotostock 10cla; SYGMA: G. Giansanti 222cla, 222cbr, 222bl; Keystone 57t.

THE TRAVEL LIBRARY: Philip Enticknap 94cr, 218t, 296c.

JACKET

Front - CORBIS: Jim Zuckerman main image; DK IMAGES: John Heseltine bl. Back - DK IMAGES: John Heseltine tl; Kim Sayer bl; PETER NOBLE: cla, clb. Spine - DK IMAGES: Alison Harris b; CORBIS: Jim Zuckerman t.

FRONT ENDPAPER

THE IMAGE BANK: tl; SCALA, FIRENZE: tl.

All other images © Dorling Kindersley. For further information see www.dkimages.com

SPECIAL EDITIONS OF DK TRAVEL GUIDES

DK Travel Guides can be purchased in bulk quantities at discounted prices for use in promotions or as premiums. We are also able to offer special editions and personalized jackets, corporate imprints, and excerpts from all of our books, tailored specifically to meet your own needs.

To find out more, please contact:
(in the United States) SpecialSales@dk.com
(in the UK) Sarah.Burgess@dk.com
(in Canada) DK Special Sales at general@tourmaline.ca
(in Australia) business.development@pearson.com.au

Phrase Book

In An Emergency

Help!
Stop!
Call a doctor
Call an am-ambulance.
Call the police.
Call the fire brigade.
Where is the telephone?
The nearest hospital?

Aiuto!
Fermate!
Chiama un medico
Chiama un'ambulanza
Chiama la polizia
Chiama i pompieri
Dov'è il telefono?

L'ospedale più vicino?

eye-yoo-tob
fair-mah-tek
kee-ah-mah oon
meh-dee-bob
kee-ah-mah oon
boo-lan-tsa
kee-ah-mah lab
pol-ee-tsee-ab
kee-ah-mah ee
pom-pee-air-ee
dov-eh eel tek-leh-fob-nob?
loss-pee-dah-leb-pee-oo vee-chee-nob?

Communication Essentials

Yes/No
Please
Thank you
Excuse me
Hello
Good bye
Good evening
Good morning
afternoon
evening
yesterday
today
tomorrow
here/there
What?
When?
Why?
Where?

Si/No
Per favore
Grazie
Mi scusi
Buon giorno
Arrivederci
Buona sera
la mattina
il pomeriggio
la sera
ieri
oggi
domani
qui/là
Quale?
Quando?
Perché?
Dove?

see noh
pair fab-vor-eb
grah-tsee-eb
mee skoo-zee
bwon jar-nob
ab-ree-veh-dair-chee
bwon-ab sair-ab
lab mah-tee-nab
eel pob-meh-ree-fob
lab sair-ab
ee-air-ee
oh-jee
dob-mah-mee
kwee/lah
kwh-leh?
kwan-dob?
pair-keh?
doh-tek

Useful Phrases

How are you?
Very well,
thank you.
Pleased to
meet you.
See you soon.
That's fine.
Where is/are ...?
How long does
it take to get to ...?

Come sta?
Molto bene, grazie.
Piacere di conoscerla.
A più tardi.
Va bene.
Dov'è/Dove sono ...?
Quanto tempo ci vuole per andare a ...?

koh-meh stab?
moll-tob beh-neb
grah-tsee-eb
pee-ab-chair-eb dee
cob-noh-sbair-lab
ab pee-oo tar-dee
va beh-neb
dov-eh/doveh soh-nob?
kwan-tob tem-pob
chee voo-oh-leb pair
an-dar-eb ab...?
kob-meh-fah-chob
pair arri-var-eb ab...?

How do I get to ...?
Are you getting off?
Do you speak English?
I don't understand.
Could you speak more slowly, please?
I'm sorry.

Come faccio per arrivare a ...?
Scende? Parla inglese?
Non capisco.
Può parlare più lentamente, per favore?
Mi dispiace.

Shen-deb?
par-lab een-gleh-zeb?

non ka-pee-skob

pwob par-lah-ree
pee-oo-len-ta-men-tek
pair fab-vor-eb
mee dee-spee-ah-cheb

Useful Words

big
small
hot
cold
good
bad
enough
open
closed
left
right
straight on
near
far
up
down
early
late
entrance
exit
toilet
free, unoccupied
free, no charge

grande
piccolo
caldo
freddo
buono
cattivo
basta
aperto
chiuso
a sinistra
a destra
sempre dritto
vicino
lontano
su
giù
presto
tardi
entrata
uscita
il gabinetto
libero
gratuito

gran-deb
pee-kob-lab
kai-dob
fred-dob
bwh-nob
kat-tee-vob
bas-tab
ah-pair-tob
kee-oo-zob
ab see-nee-strab
ab dess-trab
sem-preb dree-tob
tee-chee-nob
lon-tah-nob
soo
joo
press-tob
tar-dee
en-trah-tab
oo-shee-ta
eel gab-bee-net-tob
lee-bair-ob
grab-too-ee-tob

Making a Telephone Call

I'd like to place a long-distance call.
I'd like to make a reverse-charge call.

I'll try again later.

Can I leave a message?
Hold on.

Could you speak up a little please?

local call

Shopping

How much does this cost?
I would like ...
Do you have ...?
I'm just looking.

Do you take credit cards?
What time do you open/close?
this one that one
expensive
cheap
size, clothes
size, shoes
white
black
red
yellow
green
blue
brown

Types of Shop

antique dealer
bakery
bank
bookshop
butcher's
cake shop
chemist's
delicatessen
department store
fishmonger's
florist
greengrocer
grocery
hairdresser
ice-cream parlour
market
news-stand
post office
shoe shop
supermarket
tobacconist
travel agency

Sightseeing

art gallery
bus stop
church
closed for the public holiday
garden
library
museum
railway station
tourist information

Vorrei fare una interurbana.
Vorrei fare una telefonata a carico del destinatario.

Ritelefono più tardi.

Posso lasciare un messaggio?
Un attimo, per favore
Può parlare più forte, per favore?

la telefonata locale

Quant'è, per favore?
Vorrei ...
Avete ...?
Sto soltanto guardando.
Accettate carte di credito?
A che ora apre/chiude?
questo quello
caro
a buon prezzo
la taglia
il numero
bianco
nero
rosso
giallo
verde
blu
marrone

vor-ray far-eb oona
in-tair-oor-bah-nab
vor-ray far-eb oona
tek-leb-fon-ah-tab ab
kar-ee-kob dell dess-tee-nab tar-ree-ob
ree-tek-leh-fob-nob
pee-ootar-dee
poss-ob lash-ah-reeb
oon mess-sah-geb?
oon ah-tee-mob,
pair fab-vor-eb
pwob par-lah-reeb
pee-oo for-tek, pair
fab-vor-eb?
lab tek-leb-fon-ah-ta
lob-kah-leb

kwan-tek
pair fab-vor-eb?
vor-ray
ab-veh-teb...?
stob sol-tan-tob
guar-dan-dob
ab-chet-tah-tek kar-tek
dee creh-dee-tob?
ab keb or-ab
ah-preh/tee-oo-deb?
kweh-stob
kwell-ob
kar-ob
ab bwon pret-sob
lab tah-lee-ab
eel noo-mair-ob
bee-ang-kob
neh-ob
ross-ob
jal-lob
vair-deb
bloo
mar-roh-meb

l'antiquario
la panetteria
la banca
la libreria
la macelleria
la pasticceria
la farmacia
la salumeria
il grande magazzino
la pescheria
il fioraio
il fruttivendolo
alimentari
il parrucchiere
la gelateria
il mercato
l'edicola
l'ufficio postale
il negozio di scarpe
il supermercato
il tabaccaio
l'agenzia di viaggi

lan-tee-kwah-ree-ob
lab pab-net-tair-ree-ab
lab bang-kab
lab lee-breb-ree-ab
lab mah-ched-eh-ree-ab
lab pas-tee-chair-ee-ab
lab far-mab-chee-ab
lab sab-loo-meh-ree-ab
eel gran-deb
mag-gad-zee-nob
lab pess-keb-ree-ab
eel fee-or-eye-ob
eel froo-tee-ven-dob-lob
ab-lee-mem-tah-ree
eel par-oo-kee-air-eb
lab jel-lab-tair-ree-ab
eel mair-kah-tob
leb-dee-lob-lab
loo-fee-chob pos-tah-leb
eel neh-goh-tsiob dee
skar-peb
su-pair-mair-kah-tob
eel tab-bak-eye-ob
lab-jen-tsee-ab dee
vee-ad-jee

la pinacoteca
la fermata dell'autobus
la chiesa
la basilica
chiuso per la festa
il giardino
la biblioteca
il museo
la stazione
l'ufficio turistico

lab peena-kob-tek-kab
lab fair-mah-tab
dell ow-tob-booss
lab kee-eh-zab
lab bab-seeel-i-kab
kee-oo-zob pair lab
fess-tab
eel jar-dee-no
lab beeb-lee-ob-tek-kab
eel moo-zeh-ob
lab stab-tsee-oh-meb
loo-fee-chob
too-ree-stee-kob

Staying in a Hotel

Do you have any vacant rooms?
double room

with double bed

twin room

single room

room with a bath, shower

porter
key
I have a reservation.

Eating Out

Have you got a table for ...?
I'd like to reserve a table.
breakfast
lunch
dinner
Enjoy your meal.
The bill, please.
I am a vegetarian.

waitress
waiter
fixed price
menu
dish of the day
starter
first course
main course
vegetables
dessert
cover charge
wine list

rare
medium
well done
glass
bottle
knife
fork
spoon

Menu Decoder

l'abbacchio *lab-back-kee-ob*
l'aceto *lab-cheh-tob*
l'acqua *lah-kwab*
l'acqua minerale *lah-kwab mee-nair-*
gasata/naturale *ah-leh gab-zah-tab/*
nab-too-rah-leh

l'aglio *lahl-yob*
al forno *al for-nob*
alla griglia *ah-lab greef-yab*
l'anatra *lah-nab-trab*
l'aragosta *lah-rab-goss-tab*
l'arancia *lab-ran-chab*
arrosto *ar-ross-tob*
la birra *lab-beer-rab*
la bistecca *lab-bee-stek-kab*
il brodo *eel broh-dob*
il burro *eel boor-ob*
il caffè *eel kab-feh*
il carciofo *eel kar-choff-ob*
la carne *la kar-nob*
carne di maiale *kar-nob dee*
mab-yah-leh

la cipolla *lab chee-poll-ab*
i fagioli *ee fab-joh-lee*
il formaggio *eel for-mad-job*
le fragole *leh frah-gob-leh*
frutta fresca *froo-tab fress-kab*
frutti di mare *froo-tee dee mah-reb*
i funghi *ee foon-gee*
i gamberi *ee gam-bair-ee*
il gelato *eel jel-lah-tob*
l'insalata *leen-sab-lah-tab*
il latte *eel laht-teb*
i legumi *ee leh-goo-mee*

Avete camere libere? *ab-veh-teb kah-mair-eb lee-bair-eb?*
una camera doppia *oona kah-mair-ab doh-pee-ab*
con letto matrimoniale *kon let-tob mab-tree-mob-nee-ah-leh*
una camera con due letti *oona kah-mair-ab kon doo-eb let-tee*
una camera singola *oona kah-mair-ab sing-gob-lab*
una camera con bagno, con doccia *oona kah-mair-ab kon ban-yob, kon dot-chab*
il facchino *eel fab-kee-nob*
la chiave *lab kee-ah-veh*
Ho fatto una prenotazione. *ob fat-tob oona preh-nob-tab-tsee-oh-nob*

Avete un tavolo per ...? *ab-veh-teb oon tah-yob-loh pair-...?*
Vorrei riservare un tavolo. *vor-ray ree-sair-vah-reb oon tah-yob-loh*
colazione *kob-lab-tsee-oh-nob*
pranzo *pran-tsob*
cena *ch eh-nab*
Buon appetito. *bwon ab-peb-tee-tob*
Il conto, per favore. *eel kon-tob pair fab-vor-eh*
Sono vegetariano/a. *soh-nob veh-jeb-tar ee-ah-nob/nab*

cameriera *kab-mair-ee-air-ab*
cameriere *kab-mair-ee-air-eb*
il menù *eel meh-noo ab*
prezzo fisso *pret-sob fee-sob*
piatto del giorno *pee-ah-tob dell-jor-no*
antipasto *an-tee-pass-tob*
il primo *eel pree-mob*
il secondo *eel seh-kon-dob*
il dolce *eel kon-tor-nob*
il coperto *eel doll-cheb*
la lista dei vini *eel kob-pair-tob*
al sangue *lab lee-stab day*
al puntino *vee-nee*
ben cotto *al sang-gueh*
il bicchiere *al poon-tee-nob*
la bottiglia *ben kot-tob*
il coltello *eel bee-kee-air-eb*
la forchetta *lab bot-teel-yab*
il cucchiaino *eel kol-tell-ob*
lab for-ke-tab
eel koo-kee-eye-ob

lamb *lamb*
vinegar *vinegar*
water *water*
mineral water *mineral water*
fizzy/still *fizzy/still*

garlic *garlic*
baked *baked*
grilled *grilled*
duck *duck*
lobster *lobster*
orange *orange*
roast *roast*
beer *beer*
steak *steak*
broth *broth*
butter *butter*
coffee *coffee*
artichoke *artichoke*
meat *meat*
pork *pork*

onion *onion*
beans *beans*
cheese *cheese*
strawberries *strawberries*
fresh fruit *fresh fruit*
seafood *seafood*
mushrooms *mushrooms*
prawns *prawns*
ice cream *ice cream*
salad *salad*
milk *milk*
vegetables *vegetables*

lesso *lesso*
il manzo *il manzo*
la mela *lab meh-lab*
la melanzana *lab meh-lan-tzah-nab*

la minestra *lab mee-ness-trab*
l'olio *loll-yob*
l'oliva *lob-lee-tab*
il pane *eel pah-nob*
il panino *eel pah-nee-nob*
le patate *leh pah-tah-teb*
patatine fritte *pah-tab-teen-eh free-teb*

il pepe *eel peh-peb*
la pesca *lab pess-kab*
il pesce *eel pesh-eb*
il pollo *eel poll-ob*
il pomodoro *eel pob-mob-dor-ob*
il prosciutto *eel pro-shoo-tob*
cotto/crudo *kot-tob/kroo-dob*
il riso *eel ree-zob*
il sale *eel sah-leh*
la salsiccia *lab sal-see-chab*
secco *sek-kob*
succo d'arancia/ *soo-kob*
di limone *dab-ran-chab/*
dee lee-moh-nob
eel teh

il tè *lab tee-zah-nab*
la tisana *ton-nob*
il tonno *lab ton-tob*
la torta *loo-oh-vob*
l'uovo *loo-vab*
l'uva *vee-nob bee-ang-kob*
vino bianco *vee-nob ross-ob*
vino rosso *eel vee-tell-ob*
il vitello *leh von-gob-leh*
le vongole *lob zoo-kair-ob*
lo zucchero *hyee dzo-kee-nee*
gli zucchini *lab tsoo-pab*
la zuppa

Numbers

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
30
40
50
60
70
80
90
100
1,000
2,000
5,000
1,000,000

uno
due
tre
quattro
cinque
sei
sette
otto
nove
dieci
undici
dodici
tredici
quattordici
quindici
sedici
diciassette
diciotto
diciannove
venti
trenta
quaranta
cinquanta
sessanta
settanta
ottanta
novanta
cento
mille
duemila
cinquemila
un milione

boiled
beef
apple
aubergine
soup
oil
olive
bread
roll
potatoes
chips
pepper
peach
fish
chicken
tomato
ham
cooked/cured
rice
salt
sausage
dry
orange/lemon
juice
tea
herb tea
tuna
cake
egg
grapes
white wine
red wine
veal
bivaly clams
sugar
courgettes
soup

oo-nob
doo-ob
treb
kwat-rab
ching-kueh
say-ee
set-lee
ot-tob
noh-veh
dee-eh-chee
oon-dee-chee
doh-dee-chee
tray-dee-chee
kwat-tor-dee-chee
kwin-dee-chee
say-dee-chee
dee-chab-set-lee
dee-chot-tob
dee-chab-nob-veh
ven-tee
tren-tab
kwab-ran-tab
ching-kwan-tab
sess-an-tab
set-tan-tab
ot-tan-tab
nob-van-tab
chen-tob
mee-lee
doo-eh mee-lab
ching-kueh mee-lab
oon meel-yoh-nob









Time

one minute *oon mee-noo-tob*
one hour *oon or-ab*
half an hour *medz-or-ab*
a day *oon-jor-nob*
a week *oona set-tee-mah-nab*
Monday *loo-nob-dee*
Tuesday *mar-teb-dee*
Wednesday *mair-kob-leb-dee*
Thursday *joh-teb-dee*
Friday *ven-air-dee*
Saturday *sah-bab-tob*
Sunday *dob-meh-nee-kab*

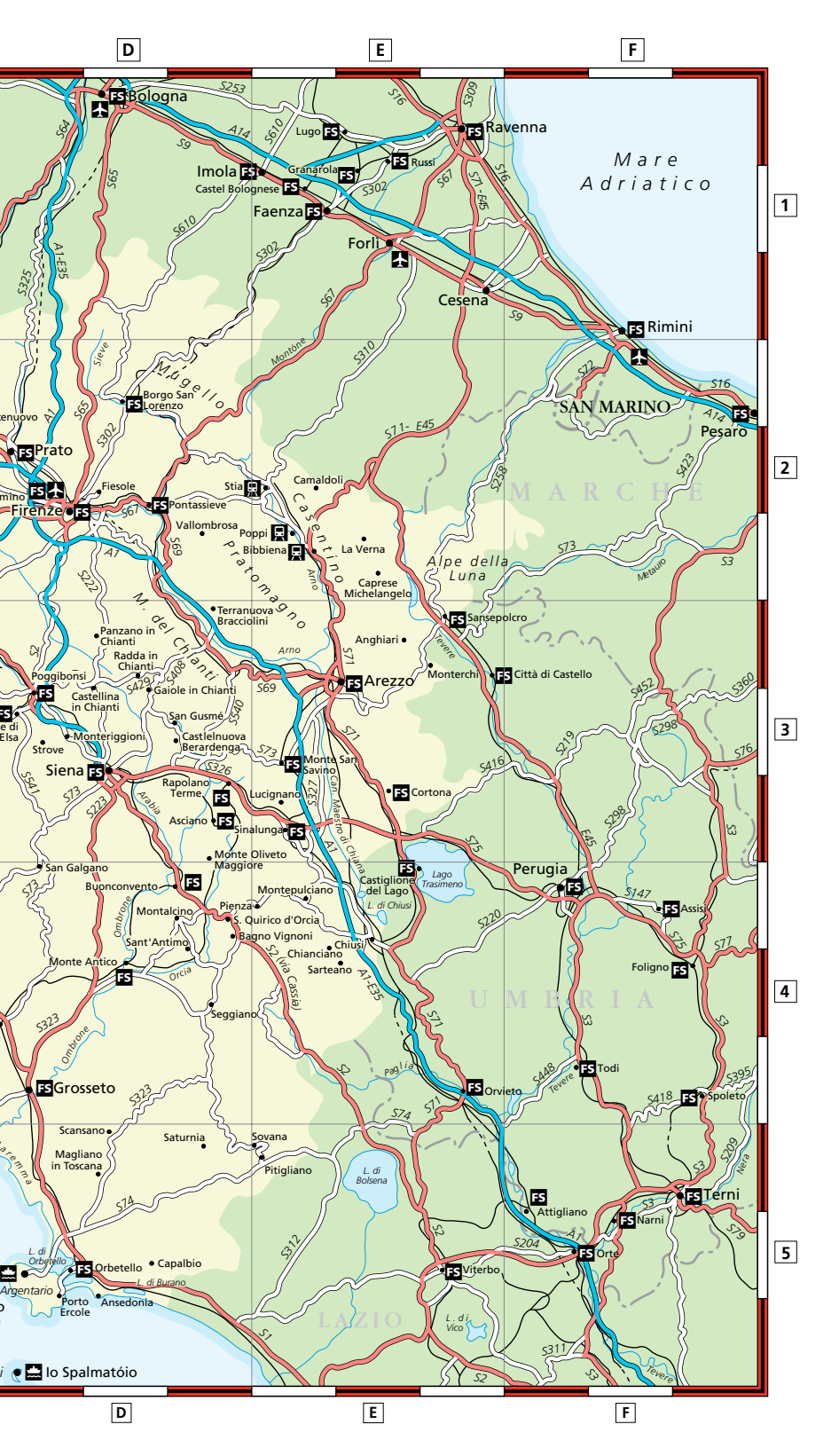
Road Map of Tuscany



KEY

-  Airport
-  Ferry service
-  Railway station
-  Private Railway station
-  Railway line
-  Motorway
-  Major road
-  Minor road





D

E

F

1

2

3

4

5

D

E

F

Mare Adriatico

SAN MARINO

MARCHE

UMBRIA

LAZIO

lo Spalatoio